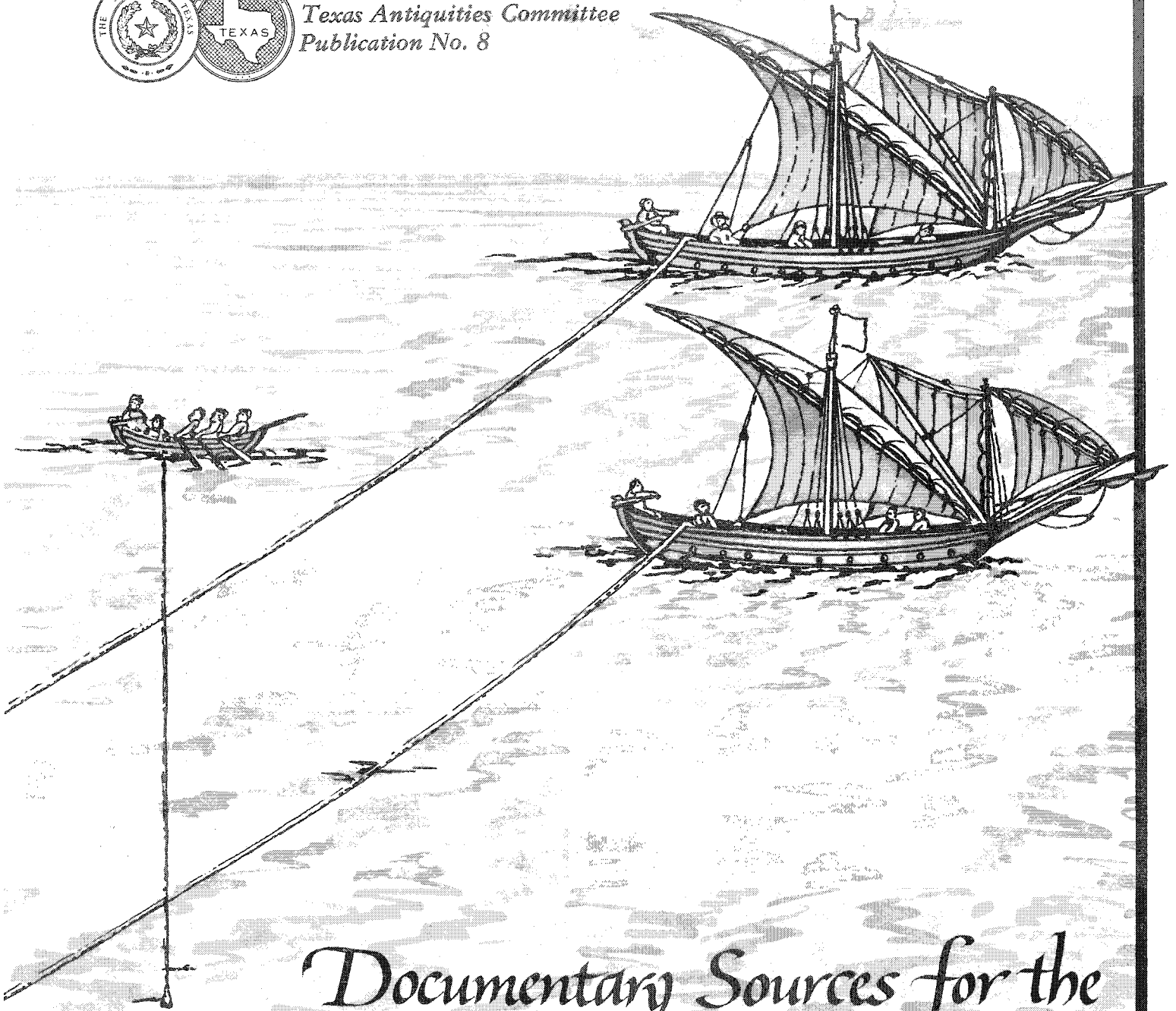


*Texas Antiquities Committee  
Publication No. 8*



# *Documentary Sources for the Wreck of the New Spain Fleet of 1554*

*Prepared by David McDonald, translator  
and J. Barto Arnold III, State Marine Archeologist*

C. Hoff

Winner Of The 1974 Presidio La Bahia Award

**Archival Researchers and Translators**

**David McDonald  
Sister Carmelita Casso, I.W.B.S.  
Sister Aquilina Martínez  
Sister Mary Christine Morkovsky  
Sister Margaret Rose Warburton**

**DOCUMENTARY SOURCES  
FOR THE WRECK OF THE NEW SPAIN FLEET OF 1554**

Prepared by

David McDonald  
Translator

and

J. Barto Arnold III  
State Marine Archeologist

Texas Antiquities Committee  
Publication No. 8

COPYRIGHT © 1979 BY TEXAS ANTIQUITIES COMMITTEE  
P.O. Box 12276, Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78711

Passages from Texas Antiquities Committee publications may be reproduced without permission, provided credit is given to the Committee. Permission to reprint entire chapters and pictures must be obtained in advance from Curtis Tunnell, Series Editor, Texas Antiquities Committee.

Printed in the United States of America.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The translations for the 1554 shipwrecks represent the efforts and contributions of many persons over a five year period. First of all, our sincere thanks go to the people of the state of Texas, their elected representatives in the legislature, and the individual members of the Texas Antiquities Committee: Fred Wendorf, Truett Latimer, W. C. Holden, W. W. Newcomb, Bob Armstrong, Clayton Garrison, and Curtis Tunnell, whose support made possible the research of the 1554 shipwrecks.

For their contribution to the considerable task of transcribing the peculiar script of sixteenth century Spanish and making preliminary translations, thanks are due to Sister Carmelita Casso, I.W.B.S., Sister Aquilina Martínez, Sister Mary Christine Morkovsky, and Sister Margaret Rose Warburton; however, the responsibility for any errors in the translations is my own. We appreciate the support and encouragement provided by The Reverend Benedict Leutenegger, research-translator at the Old Spanish Missions Historical Research Library at San José Mission, Inc. (OSMHRL), Carmen Perry, and the trustees of OSMHRL, especially Pierson DeVries, Jr. We wish to make a special note of thanks to Sister Mary Christine Morkovsky, whose sustained efforts and interest have guided the documentary research of the 1554 wrecks from the beginning to the present.

Our work was greatly facilitated by the helpful assistance and advice of the personnel of the many archives and libraries visited during the course of the research, and we gratefully acknowledge the contributions of the directors and staffs of the following institutions:

### SPAIN

- Archivo de las Cortes Españolas, Madrid
- Archivo de los Duques del Infantado, Madrid
- Archivo de los Marqueses de Heredia Spindola
- Archivo de Protocolos, Cádiz
- Archivo de Protocolos, Seville
- Archivo General de Indias, Seville
- Archivo General de Simancas, Simancas
- Archivo Histórico de Protócolos, Madrid
- Archivo Histórico Nacional, Madrid
- Archivo Ibero-Americano, Madrid
- Biblioteca Central Militar, Madrid
- Biblioteca Colombina, Seville
- Biblioteca del Archivo del Ministerio de Asuntos Exteriores, Madrid
- Museo del Ejército, Madrid
- Museo Naval, Madrid
- Servicio Geográfico del Ejército, Madrid
- Servicio Histórico Militar, Madrid

### PORTUGAL

- Archivo Historico Ultramirino, Lisbon
- Biblioteca de Ajuda, Lisbon
- Biblioteca Nacional, Lisbon

### FRANCE

- Archives Départementales, Département de la Seine-Martine, Paris
- Archives Nationales, Paris
- Archives Provinciales, Rouen
- Bibliothèque de l'Institute de France, Paris
- Bibliothèque Nationale

### MEXICO

- Archivo General de la Nación, Mexico, D.F.
- Biblioteca del Museo Nacional de Antropología e Historia, Mexico, D.F.

## UNITED STATES

Latin American Collection, University of Texas, Austin  
Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.  
National Archives, Washington, D.C.

In addition, a large number of persons facilitated 1554 shipwreck documentary research in a variety of ways. The contributions of the following are particularly appreciated: Peter John Bakewell, Mark Barns, Antonio Barrios Pavia, Nettie Lee Benson, Rodolfo Cardona, Elinor Cohen-Burkett, William Coker, James Cooley, Cal Cummings, John L. Davis, The Reverend James Knox Farge, Sister María Carolina Flores, Martha Freeman, Lt. Col. Manuel García Baquero, Ford Green, John Grey, Graciela Gutiérrez, Catherine Walter Hambourg, Rose Hauger, Justo Herrero, Lola Higuera, Paul Hoffman, Jesús Jiménez León, Mr. and Mrs. Milton McDonald, Chester V. Kielman, Art W. Larkin, Eugene Lyon, Evelyn Martínez, Robert J. Mullen, Rosario Parra Cala, The Reverend Manuel Pazos, Hector Saenz, sisters at the Residencia Sopeña of Seville, Sister Marie Xavier, and Roland Ziegel.

Assistance in manuscript preparation was provided by Virginia Wulfkuhle Kesler, Susan Osterhaus, Jane Levý, Margaret Leshikar, and Kit Fontaine. Robert S. Weddle edited the manuscript. Lay out and cover design are by Ed Aiken. Cover calligraphy by Sharon Roos.

David McDonald  
J. Barto Arnold III

## CONTENTS

<b>Acknowledgments</b> . . . . .	<b>iii</b>
<b>Contents</b> . . . . .	<b>v</b>
<b>Tables</b> . . . . .	<b>vii</b>
<b>Figures</b> . . . . .	<b>vii</b>
<b>Maps</b> . . . . .	<b>viii</b>
<b>General Introduction</b> . . . . .	<b>ix</b>
<b>Research History</b> . . . . .	<b>xvii</b>

### Part I. 1554 Wreck Sources

1. A Survey of the <i>Libro de Registros</i> from the Year 1530 to 1565 for References to Ships, Masters, Pilots, and Ship Owners Involved in the Wrecks of 1554. . . . .	1
2. Letter to the House of Trade from Prince Philip. April 5, 1552. . . . .	6
3. Letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. May 1, 1552. . . . .	11
4. Letter to the Crown from the House of Trade. April 27, 1552. . . . .	17
5. Letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. July 11, 1552. . . . .	20
6. <i>Averías</i> from the Fleet of Captain General Bartolomé Carreño. Undated. . . . .	25
7. Account Made from the 1552 Outbound Register of <i>San Andrés</i> , Master Antonio Corzo. April 21, 1573. . . . .	30
8. Account Made from the 1552 Outbound Register of <i>Espíritu Santo</i> , Master Damián Martín. April 23, 1573. . . . .	37
9. Notes and Quotations from a Letter to the Crown from Bishop Bartolomé de las Casas. October 25, 1552. . . . .	45
10. Letter to the Crown from Bishop Perpetuo. April 15, 1553. . . . .	48
11. Extract Made by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a Letter to the Crown from Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña. January 4, 1553. . . . .	53
12. Report to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente, Alonso Martínez, and Diego de Illescas. February 10, 1553. . . . .	56
13. Report to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente and Alonso Martínez. February 10, 1553. . . . .	60
14. Extracts from the Accounts of Lucas de Molina, Lieutenant of the Treasurer Fernando de Portugal, from October 22, 1552, to the End February, 1554. . . . .	66
15. Extracts Translated from the Accounts of New Spain Treasurer, Fernando de Portugal. November 5, 1568. . . . .	76
16. Homebound Register of <i>Santa María de Yciar</i> . April 7, 1554. . . . .	81
17. Extract from the Homebound Register of <i>San Andrés</i> . ca. 1555. . . . .	135
18. One Paragraph from a Letter to the Crown from Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada. July 15, 1554. . . . .	145
19. Salvage Record of the 1554 Wrecks. January, 1555. . . . .	148
20. Letter to the Crown from Luis de León Ramano. January 31, 1555. . . . .	189
21. Letter of Payment from Diego Felipe. October 19, 1555. . . . .	194
22. Letter to the Crown from the Officials of the House of Trade. June 11, 1555. . . . .	199
23. Letter to the Crown from the University of Merchants. July 26, 1556. . . . .	203
24. Accounts of Crown Silver. August 3, 1555. . . . .	206
25. Letter to the Crown from the House of Trade. July 3, 1556. . . . .	211

### Part II. Translations of Secondary Sources and Related Materials

26. Extracts from <i>Tratado del Derecho i Justicia de la Guerra que Tienen los Reyes de España contra las Naciones de la India Ocidental</i> by Reverend Friar Vicente Paletino de Corzula. . . . .	224
27. <i>Tratado del Descubrimiento de las Indias</i> by Don Juan de Suárez de Peralta. . . . .	225



28.	<i>History and Discourse Concerning the Founding of the Province of Santiago, Mexico, by the [Dominican] Order of Preachers, by Means of the Lives of Its Outstanding Men and the Notable Events of New Spain</i> by the Maestro Agustín Dávila Padilla. . . . .	227
29.	<i>Primera Parte de los 21 Libros Rituales a Monarquía Indiana, con el Origen y Guerras, de los Indios Occidentales, de Sus Poblaciones Descubrimiento, Conquista, Conversión, y Otras Cosas Maravillosas de la Misma Tierra</i> by Friar Juan de Torquemada. . . . .	239
30.	Quotations and Notes Made by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a Letter to the Crown from Friar Juan Ferrer. . . . .	239
31.	Letter to the Crown from Friar Andrés de Moguer. . . . .	240
32.	Letter to the Crown from Friar Juan Ferrer. April 10, 1553. . . . .	240
33.	Letter to the Crown from Friar Bernardo de Albuquerque, et al. September 18, 1553. . . . .	241
34.	Letter to the Crown from the Canonigo Camillas and Rodrigo de Rengel. April 25, 1557. . . . .	241
35.	Notes and Quotations Taken by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a Letter to the Crown from Friar Domingo de Santa María, O.P., June 15, 1558, and from a Letter to the Bishop of Chiapas from Friar Domingo de la Anunciación, 1557. . . . .	242

### **Part III. Related Correspondence, Records, and Maritime Topics**

36.	Copy of a List of the Medicines Provided for the Armada of Captain General Diego López de las Roelas. September 6, 1549. . . . .	245
37.	An Examination Done by Contador Ortega de Melgosa of Crown Expenditures Made ca. 1550 for the Armada of Captain General Sancho de Biedma. May 13, 1577. . . . .	248
38.	Munitions and Provisions for <i>Nuestra Señora de la Concepción</i> , Flagship of the Armada. Valeriano de Manzera, Master. October 11, 1552. . . . .	258
39.	Letter concerning García de Escalante Alvarado to the Crown from Viceroy Don Antonio de Mendoza. November 12, 1550. . . . .	264
40.	Letter to the Crown from García de Escalante Alvarado. March 24, 1552. . . . .	264
41.	Letter to the Crown from García de Escalante Alvarado. December 28, 1552. . . . .	266
42.	Letter to the House of Trade from Don Alonso Pejón. May 1, 1553. . . . .	267
43.	Letter to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente and Diego de Illescas. September 10, 1553. . . . .	268
44.	Petition Made by Ángel de Villafañe for Copies of Two Documents. October 11, 1553: (1) A Decree Issued to Villafañe by the Audience of Mexico on September 8, 1553, and (2) A Letter to Villafañe from Viceroy Luis de Velasco Dated Mexico, October 4, 1553. . . . .	270
45.	Letter to the Crown from Don Alonso Pejón. Seville, October 30, 1553. . . . .	272
46.	Letter to the Crown from Ángel de Villafañe. March 20, 1554. . . . .	273
47.	Incomplete Account of the Outbound Voyage of Cosme Rodríguez Farfán. Anonymous. April, 1554. . . . .	274
48.	Letter to the Crown from Diego de Illescas, et al. July 10, 1554. . . . .	276
49.	Letter to the Crown from Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada. July 15, 1554. . . . .	279
50.	Letter to the Crown from Fernando de Portugal, et al. December 31, 1554. . . . .	282
51.	Letter to the Crown from Diego de Zárate and Francisco Tello. January 21, 1555. . . . .	284
52.	Letter to the Crown from Francisco Mexía. January 30, 1555. . . . .	286
53.	Investigation ( <i>Proceso</i> ) Conducted by Doctor Pérez de Ángulo. May 7, 1552. . . . .	288
54.	Audit of the Accounts of New Spain Treasurer Don Fernando de Portugal from March 11, 1553, to August 21, 1555. January 15, 1560. . . . .	291
55.	Power of Attorney Conceded by the Masters and Pilots. January 3, 1563. . . . .	302
56.	Testimony from a Meeting of the Officials of the House of Trade, the Prior and Consuls, and the Masters and Pilots. . . . .	303
57.	Opinion of the Masters, Pilots, and Shipowners. February 9, 1564. . . . .	305
58.	Ship Course from Sanlúcar, Spain, to San Juan de Ulúa and Back to Spain, by Juan Antonio de Orbe. November 22, 1712. . . . .	309
59.	Sailing Directions for the Coasts of Mexico, 1583. . . . .	310
60.	Description of Seven Salvage Techniques by Pedro de Ledesma. ca. 1623. . . . .	316
	<b>References Cited</b> . . . . .	<b>329</b>

## TABLES

1. Conversion Tables for Common Spanish Weights, Measures, and Monetary Values. . . . .	xv
2. A Survey of the <i>Libro de Registros</i> . . . . .	2
3. Extract IV—Account of the merchandise left to be appraised. . . . .	70
4. Arrival of the New Spain fleet in San Juan de Ulúa in 1553. Summarized from Extract I. . . . .	71
5. Arrivals in Nombre de Dios in 1553. . . . .	71

## FIGURES

1. One page from the <i>Libro de Registros</i> . . . . .	4
2. The first page from a letter to the House of Trade from Prince Philip. April 5, 1552. . . . .	8
3. The first page from a letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. May 1, 1552. . . . .	14
4. Letter to the Crown from the House of Trade. April 27, 1552. . . . .	18
5. The first page of a letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. July 11, 1552. . . . .	22
6. The first page of the listing of averías from the fleet of Captain General Bartolomé Carreño. Undated. . . . .	28
7. The first page of the account made from the outbound register of <i>San Andrés</i> , Master Antonio Corzo. April 21, 1573. . . . .	34
8. The first page of the account made from the 1552 outbound register of <i>Espíritu Santo</i> , Master Damián Martín. April 23, 1573. . . . .	42
9. The first page of the notes and quotations from a letter to the Crown from Bishop Bartolomé de Las Casas. October 25, 1552. . . . .	46
10. The first page of a letter to the Crown from Bishop Perpetuo. April 15, 1553. . . . .	50
11. One page showing an extract made by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a letter to the Crown from Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña. January 4, 1553. . . . .	54
12. The first page of a report to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente, Alonso Martínez, and Diego de Illescas. February 10, 1553. . . . .	58
13. One page of a report to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente and Alonso Martínez. February 10, 1553. . . . .	62
14. The first page of the extracts from the accounts of Lucas de Molina, Lieutenant of the Treasurer Fernando de Portugal, from October 22, 1552, to the end of February, 1554. . . . .	72
15. The first page of the extracts translated from the accounts of the New Spain Treasurer, Fernando de Portugal. November 5, 1568. . . . .	78
16. The first page of the homebound register of <i>Santa María de Yciar</i> . April 7, 1554. . . . .	132
17. The first page of the extract from the homebound register of <i>San Andrés</i> . ca. 1555. . . . .	142
18. One page from a letter to the Crown from Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada. July 15, 1554. . . . .	146
19. The first page of the salvage record of the 1554 wrecks. January, 1555. . . . .	186
20. A letter to the Crown from Luis de León Romano. January 31, 1555. . . . .	190

21. The first page of a letter of payment from Diego Felipe. Mexico, October 19, 1554. . . . .	196
22. The first page of a letter to the Crown from the officials of the House of Trade. Seville, June 11, 1555. . . . .	200
23. Letter to the Crown from the University of Merchants. Seville, July 26, 1555. . . . .	204
24. The first page of the accounts of crown silver. August 3, 1555. . . . .	208
25. The first page of a letter to the Crown from the House of Trade. July 3, 1556. . . . .	212
26. Ledesma salvage technique number 1. . . . .	317
27. Ledesma salvage technique number 1, second view. . . . .	318
28. Ledesma salvage technique number 2. . . . .	320
29. Ledesma salvage technique number 3. . . . .	321
30. Ledesma salvage technique number 4. . . . .	323
31. Ledesma salvage technique number 5. . . . .	324
32. Ledesma salvage technique number 7. . . . .	326
33. Ledesma salvage technique number 8. . . . .	327

## MAPS

1. Out-Bound Voyage. . . . .	xi
2. Home-Bound Voyage. . . . .	xi
3. Research Area. . . . .	xiii
4. A Portion of the Dudley map of 1646. . . . .	65
5a. The Bellerio map of 1554. . . . .	222
5b. A Portion of the Bellerio map of 1554. . . . .	223

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

The discovery of the New World provided unprecedented opportunities and challenges for the Spanish nation. From the beginning the crown regarded the American territories as a royal domain and took steps to derive maximum gain from them. The initial step that led to the development of an administrative system to exploit the potentials of the "Indies," as the New World was first known, was taken in 1493, when Ferdinand and Isabella chose Juan Rodriguez de Fonseca to assist Columbus in preparing for his second voyage (Haring 1964:21). For the next 30 years Bishop Fonseca, a member of the Council of Castile and chaplain to Queen Isabella, exercised a dominant role in the affairs of the Indies. Fonseca was instrumental in establishing the two institutions that governed Spanish concerns with the New World throughout the colonial period. These were the immensely important Council of the Indies, officially established in 1524 to prescribe and administer colonial policy, and the Casa de Contratación.

During the first 10 years of Fonseca's work the affairs of the Indies were virtually under his sole direction, and he was, in effect, the minister of the Indies. During these years Fonseca created a substantial, informal bureaucracy to facilitate his work. In 1503, the crown officially recognized a portion of this organization, designating it the Casa de Contratación, or House of Trade. Situated in Seville, the initial purpose of the House of Trade was to make commerce with the New World a monopoly of the crown. However, the rapid expansion of the colonies soon created more demands for supplies than could be provided by the government. The idea of a royal monopoly was soon abandoned and trade was opened to Castilians. Initially, three officials were appointed to take charge of the new institution. There was a treasurer, an accountant (*contador*), and a business agent (*factor*).

By 1508, the office of pilot major was established in the House of Trade. Under his direction a school of navigation developed for the teaching and examination of pilots who navigated to and from the Indies. The pilot major and his subordinates constructed and validated navigational instruments and charts. They kept records of explorations and discoveries, incorporating new data into the official map of the New World, called the *padron real*, to which all nautical charts had to conform (Haring 1963:299).

While the Council of the Indies was charged with colonial administration, including nomina-

tion of appointees, the House of Trade officials were responsible for the execution of all laws concerning trade and navigation. They licensed all ships, merchants, passengers, cargoes, crews, and equipment passing to and from the Indies. All private shipments of gold and silver passed through the House of Trade before delivery to the owners, and its officials were responsible for revenues in gold and silver sent to the crown by colonial treasurers. The officials collected taxes and kept transcripts of communications sent to colonial officials and of correspondence received. The House of Trade also functioned as a court of law. After 1539, it was granted exclusive authority over infractions of its laws, disputes between mariners and merchants, local civil suits affecting crown revenue, and all crimes committed during voyages to and from the Indies (Haring 1963: 297-299).

Another responsibility of the House of Trade was to see to the defense of the ships that sailed to and from the Americas. The commerce between Spain and the Indies was threatened by attacks from French corsairs (pirates) early in the sixteenth century. In 1521, two caravels loaded with treasure were captured by the French. The next year, two of three ships sent by Cortés loaded with Mexican treasure were seized by the notorious French corsair, Jean Florin. By 1526, merchant vessels were forbidden to sail alone to or from America and were required to sail in flotillas for mutual aid and defense. Prior to 1537, the protection provided by the crown had consisted of small squadrons of "coast guard" ships that cruised the waters around the Canary Islands and the Azores. The coast guard escorted the outbound merchant ships as far as the Canaries. Vessels returning from the Indies gathered in the Azores, whence the coast guard armada escorted them on the last leg of the hazardous voyage to Spain.

But these measures were not sufficient. Lack of communication and the uncertainties of navigation made such strategic rendezvous difficult; moreover, many corsairs moved their operations to the Caribbean. Beginning in 1537, the first of the royal armadas was readied to travel with the merchant fleets to the Indies and back and provide them round-trip protection. The armada usually was composed of from four to eight ships. Each carried a reduced amount of cargo to make room for additional artillery and soldiers. The expense of the armadas was met by a convoy tax, called the *avería*, usually between one and

two percent of the value of the merchant cargo carried in the fleet on both the outbound and homebound voyages.

Until around 1564, these fleets were composed of two contingents: the New Spain fleet and the Tierra Firme fleet. The typical New Spain fleet was made up of ships bound for Veracruz, ports of the islands of the Greater Antilles, Honduras, and Campeche. The Tierra Firme fleet was made up of vessels bound for the ports of Nombre de Dios (on the isthmus of Panama), and Santa Marta and Cartagena on the coast of Columbia. After a preliminary stop in the Canary Islands to replenish supplies, the fleet made landfall in the Indies, usually at Dominica or Guadalupe. Here the fleet was divided, and each component proceeded toward the primary destinations, which were the main outlets for the precious metals: Veracruz for the New Spain fleet and Nombre de Dios for the Tierra Firme fleet. The ships destined for other cities traveled with their respective subfleet until reaching, or approaching, their port. Subsequently, having unloaded and taken on new cargo, the returning ships from all the Indies ports sailed to Havana to regroup and form the homebound fleet for the voyage back to Spain (see Maps 1 and 2). In 1564 the fleet system was modified slightly. From that date forward the New Spain and Tierra Firme fleets sailed from Spain at separate times of the year. Each fleet was accompanied by its own armada and captain general. As previously, the two fleets met in Havana for the return trip (Schafer 1947: II, 370-372).

In April, 1554, disaster overtook the homebound New Spain fleet as it sailed from Veracruz to Havana.<sup>1</sup> Three of the four ships in the fleet were wrecked by a storm on Padre Island about 75 miles south of Corpus Christi, Texas. From the story of the 1554 wrecks comes one of the earliest and most fascinating chapters of Texas history, and a remarkably clear picture of the events leading up to and following the wreck emerge from the following translations.

The three wrecked ships were *Santa María de Yciar*, *San Estebán*, and *Espíritu Santo*. They had left Spain in November, 1552, and sailed to the New World in the fleet of more than 50 ships under the command of Captain General Bartolomé Carreño. The outbound voyage was marred by numerous disasters. Several ships sank because of storms; others were captured by cor-

sairs, and the *capitana* (flagship) was lost because of a fire started by a careless crewman. The New Spain contingent of the fleet was composed of 16 ships. Fourteen of these completed the outbound voyage and arrived in Veracruz in February and March of 1553.

*Santa María*, *San Esteban*, *Espíritu Santo*, and a fourth ship, *San Andrés*, which was narrowly to escape the fate of the other three, did not return with General Carreño, who, bringing the rest of the fleet from Tierra Firme, expected to find them waiting at Havana. Damages to port facilities at Veracruz and San Juan de Ulúa by a hurricane in September, 1552, probably caused delays that forced these ships to wait until the spring of 1554 for their departure.

General Carreño's arrival had been anxiously awaited by the merchants of Seville, for the funds his fleet carried were badly needed to pay expenses for the next fleet that was to sail. In October, 1553, shortly before Carreño's arrival, the merchant Francisco de Escobar wrote that more than 30 ships were loaded and equipped to sail under General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán.<sup>2</sup> However, the fleet's departure had been delayed because monies were lacking to pay the 2½ percent defense levy (*avería*) and the freight fares due the shipmasters. If Carreño's fleet did not arrive, said Escobar, "We believe this fleet will not be able to leave until January, however much effort is put into it" (Lockhart and Otte 1976:93).

Even though Carreño's fleet did arrive a few days later (Zárate et al. 1553), other factors must have delayed the departure of Farfán's fleet, for it did not sail for the Indies until January, 1554. At departure, the number of ships in the fleet was 49.

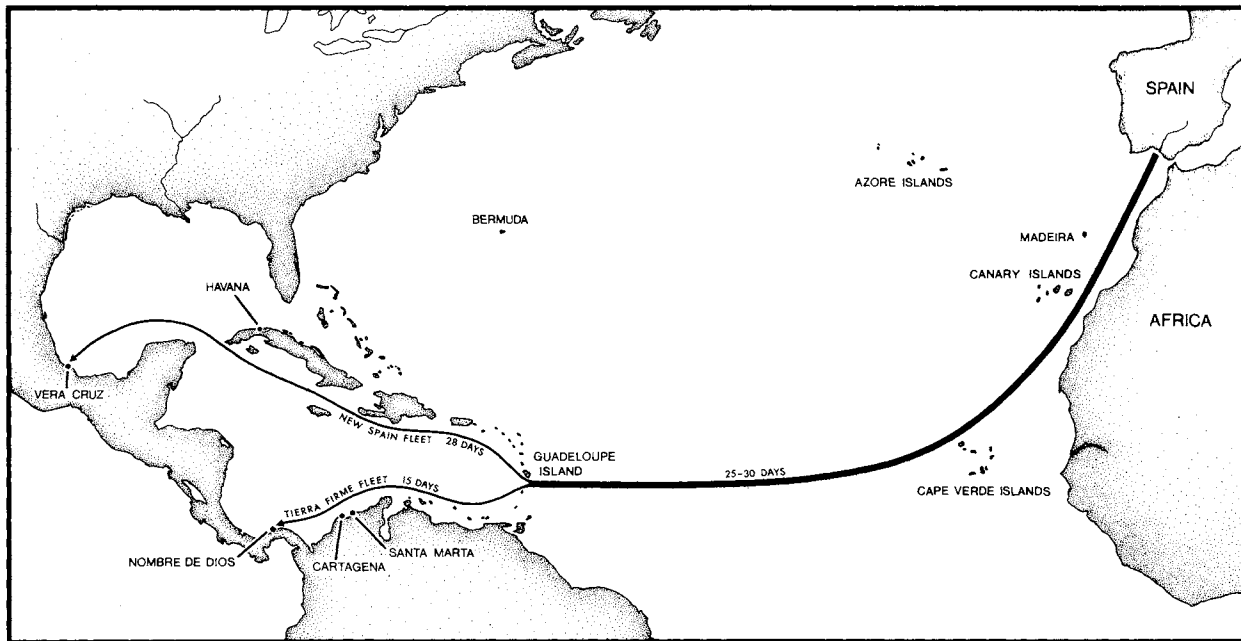
The fleet under General Farfán arrived at the island of Dominica, in the lesser Antilles, on April 2, 1554. With the fleet divided, the ships bound for New Spain and ports along the way sailed toward Veracruz under the command of Farfán's admiral, Diego Felipe. However, when Admiral Felipe arrived in Veracruz in May, 1554, he found that the ships he was to accompany to Havana had sailed the previous month.

On April 9, 1554, the four ships of the ill-fated homebound fleet set sail for Havana under the command of Antonio Corzo. Corzo, who had

2. Concerning these ships, Escobar said they were "very well equipped, with bronze artillery and munitions. Each ship carries a double crew of sailors and 10 soldiers. . . . There are two ships and an advice boat carrying 500 soldiers. The two ships and boat carry no merchandise, but only artillery, munitions, provisions and fighting men; they are in good order, and one goes as flag ship" (Lockhart and Otte 1976:93).

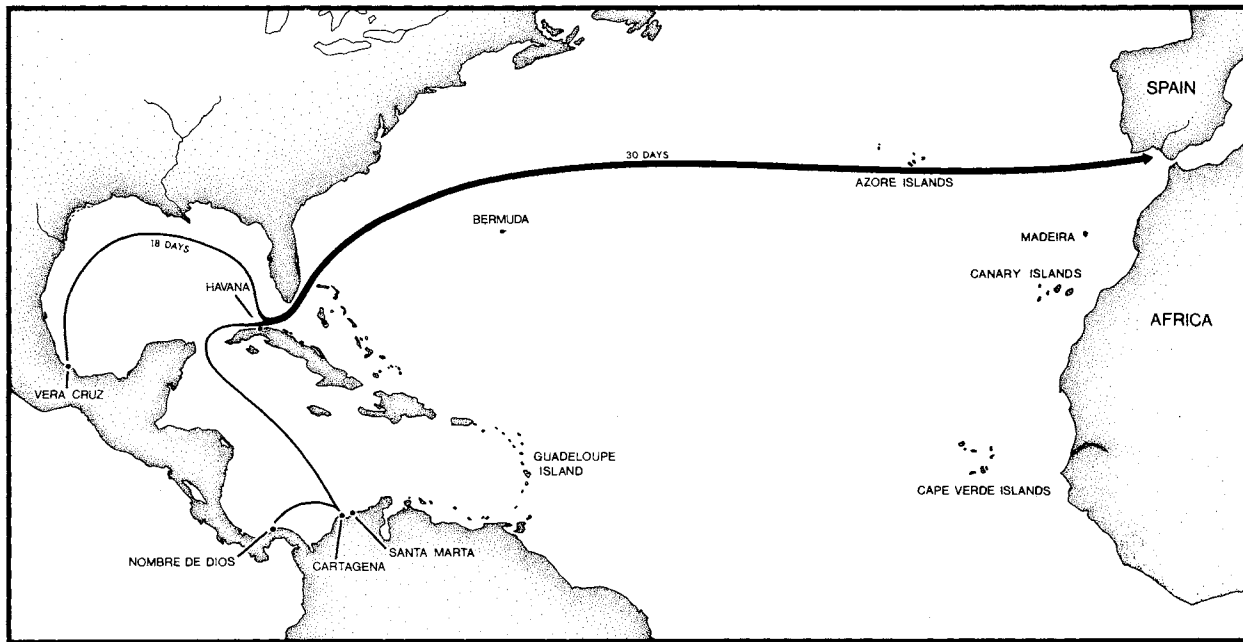
1. Supporting data for the remainder of this introduction are found in the translations that follow.

OUT-BOUND VOYAGE



1

HOME-BOUND VOYAGE



2

Maps 1 and 2 (adapted from Céspedes del Castillo 1945: 129)

been named commander of the flotilla for the duration of the voyage from Veracruz to Havana, was master of *San Andrés*. Like *Santa María*, *San Esteban*, and *Espíritu Santo*, *San Andrés* had sailed from Spain in the Carreño's fleet in 1552. Twenty days after the four ships left Veracruz, three of them lay ruined a short distance off the shore of Padre Island, soon to become known as the "Medanos of the Magdalena." Corzo's *San Andrés* managed to limp into port at Havana, and her cargo was later transferred to other ships for passage to Spain.

By June 4, 1554, news of the wreck had reached Mexico City. On that date the royal treasurer of New Spain, Don Fernando de Portugal, made funds available to Ángel de Villafañe to begin preliminary salvage operations. Taking a few men, Villafañe probably departed immediately for Tampico, the nearest outpost to the wrecks. Villafañe's role, at first, seems to have been that of an advance man sent to prevent ransacking of the wrecks by the people of Tampico and the nearby village of Pánuco. However, some preliminary salvage work was done by Villafañe and the *alcalde mayor* (mayor or chief burgess) of Tampico, Juan Jiménez.

Later, in July, a fully equipped salvage expedition led by García de Escalante Alvarado arrived at the wreck site from Veracruz. After the arrival of Alvarado, Villafañe took a subordinate role, for the records of the account of the salvaged treasure make it clear that Alvarado had overall responsibility for the salvage work.

Beginning on July 23, divers brought by Captain Alvarado began work on *San Esteban*, whose superstructure apparently was visible above the surface. *Espíritu Santo* (nicknamed *La Ginovesa*) and *Santa María* were completely submerged; the salvagers located them by dragging a chain between two small vessels until the wreckage was snagged. The recovery work was completed on September 12. On October 1, the salvagers were back in Veracruz, where an accounting of the salvaged treasure began.

The wreck of the 1554 New Spain fleet was the first in a chain of related disasters that reached from the port of Veracruz to the shores of Spain. Captain General Farfán had arrived in Havana in August, 1554, with the Tierra Firme fleet. He had expected to be joined by Admiral Diego Felipe, who would be coming from Veracruz. Felipe, however, had been detained by the New Spain viceroy, Luis de Velasco, so that the admiral's

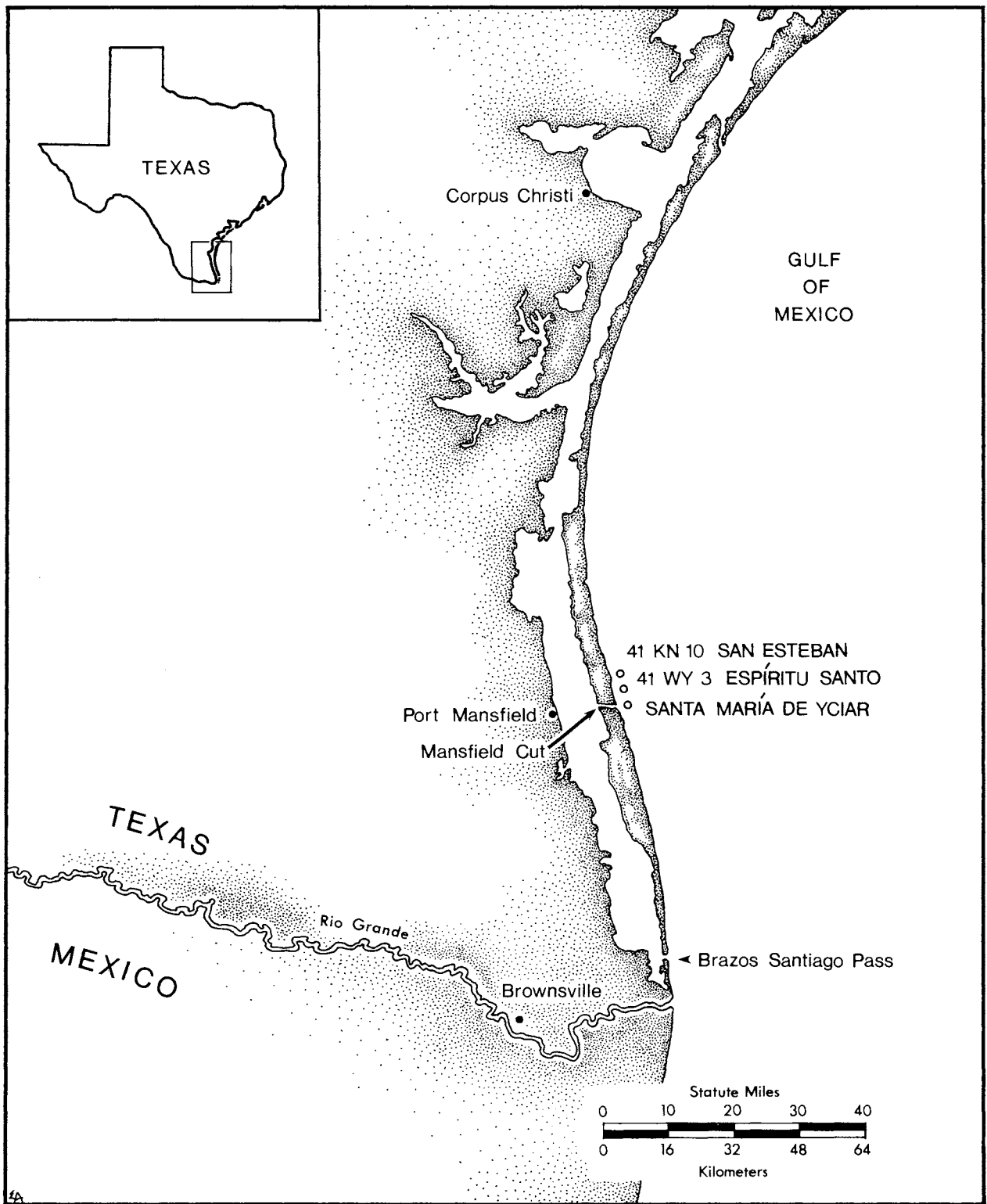
ships could transport the treasure salvaged from the wrecked vessels.

General Farfán delayed his departure from Havana until November, with disastrous results. In the Bahama Channel, the narrow passage between the present state of Florida and the Bahama Islands, his fleet was struck by a storm. The flagship was lost, though her cargo was transferred to other ships in the fleet. Three vessels, damaged by the storm, were forced to leave the fleet and seek refuge in Puerto Rico. Several other ships, unable to complete the voyage to Seville, put in at Lisbon. Finally, approaching the southern coast of Spain in January, 1555, Farfán met a final disaster. *Santa Cruz*, which had become the fleet's flagship after the losses in the Bahama Channel, missed the mouth of the Guadalquivir River and wrecked near the village of Tarifa. Farfán waded out of the surf in humiliation and was promptly jailed. Villagers ransacked the wrecked ship, making off with considerable amounts of gold and silver. In the ensuing investigations, which revealed that *Santa Cruz* carried an enormous quantity of unregistered treasure, Farfán was stripped of his captain generalship and was fined several thousand pesos.

Even these disasters were not the end. Back in New Spain, one of the five ships of the fleet of Admiral Diego Felipe, which was carrying treasure salvaged from the 1554 wrecks, went down in the harbor of the port of San Juan de Ulúa. This ship, *Santa María la Blanca*, sank in January, 1555, with a loss of more than 80 lives. However, Admiral Felipe made sail with the remaining four vessels, all of which arrived safely in Spain in June, 1555. The treasure from *Santa María la Blanca* was salvaged and brought to Spain the following year.

During excavations conducted in 1972 and 1973, archeologists of the Texas Antiquities Committee located three shipwreck sites near Padre Island, a few miles north of the Mansfield Channel. Unfortunately, one of the sites had been almost completely obliterated by dredging operations in the ship channel. The sites, situated about 2½ miles apart, yielded artifacts that have been dated around the mid sixteenth century.

Analyzing the materials recovered from the site now identified as *Espíritu Santo* (see Map 3), Dorris Olds (1976:22) identifies the artifacts as being from a Spanish cargo ship that wrecked between 1550 and 1570. Inspection of artifacts from



Map 3. Research area.



the other two sites indicated that the three ships were part of the same flotilla.

There can be no doubt that these shipwreck sites located by the Texas Antiquities Committee are the remains of *Santa María de Yciar*, *San Esteban*, and *Espíritu Santo*, lost in 1554. Besides the three artifact clusters that correspond to the three ships and the fact that the artifacts are definitively dated in a period that encompasses the 1554 date, the location of the wreck given by contemporary sixteenth century documents corresponds very closely with the sites excavated by the Texas Antiquities Committee. In July, 1554, Antonio Rodriguez de Quesada, a member of the Audience of Mexico, wrote (see Translation 18) that the wreck occurred at 26.56 degrees (north latitude). This is within five miles of these sites.

The translations that follow are divided into three parts. Part I is composed of documents directly related to the ships involved in the 1554 wrecks. This material charts the course of events from the time the three doomed vessels left Spain in 1552 until the salvaged treasure arrived in Spain in 1555. Each translation is preceded by an introduction and followed by a facsimile of one page of the document itself to show the variations in calligraphy used during this period. The facsimiles have been slightly retouched to enhance readability and to permit better comparison between the original Spanish and the corresponding transcript that appears opposite each facsimile page.

Sixteenth-century manuscript writing takes a variety of forms difficult to reproduce in type. Abbreviations using superscript often placed letters directly on top of each other, which would require either the custom design of special characters or the setting of the superscript on separate lines to indicate the exact position. Liberties have been taken, therefore, in the arrangement of such abbreviations in the transcripts appearing in this volume.

An interesting inconsistency occurs in the marginal notes, where the information in the notes differs slightly from that in the text. These discrepancies evidently are the result of more than one recorder having been employed in the preparation of the original documents. The person making the marginal notes apparently at a later time after the document arrived in Spain often left out the "change" as it were or grains and tomines in noting the monetary amounts involved. This is the reason the amounts in the marginal notes do not exactly match the amounts

in the body of the text. References to the marginal notes occur herein to the left or right of each column as they appear in the original; however, the text of the notes is given at the bottom of the page in lightface type. Notes in boldface type at the bottom of the page are the editor's notes and references to these notes occur within the text.

The tilde also takes varying forms in the manuscript documents and, unlike modern Spanish, which uses this mark only as part of the letter ñ, had a variety of uses. The tilde might appear as a mere dot above the letter; it might also be a dash, a diagonal wavy mark, an arch over the entire word, or a flourish beginning at the end of the word, extending in a loop back over the letter to which it pertains. Or it might be omitted altogether.

In Spanish printing of the period, such as the royal ordinances governing Indies navigation issued in 1552 — as well as in manuscript — the tilde often indicates an abbreviation. Appearing over the *q*, it signifies the word *que*. (In manuscript it appears as a backward flourish extending from the bottom of the letter to the top, or as an arch over the letter.) Tilded *q* at the beginning of another word indicates a syllable of the word not spelled out (substituting, for example, for the first syllable in *contratación*). In our transcripts, the abbreviation of *que* is "normalized" by the use of a period following the letter *q* instead of the tilde above it.

Another characteristic of the original documents is inconsistency of spelling. In this period the cedilla (ç) often was used instead of *z* or *s*. Its purpose was to soften the *c* before a hard vowel. The mark often was used when not needed and omitted when the need existed, making it difficult to arrive at the correct spelling of a proper name. One family name, for example, appears in the original as *Ycaze*, *Ysase*, *Yçazi*, and *Yzasi*. The practice adopted in editing the translations has been to standardize, making all person and place names conform as nearly as possible to the most common present-day usage. In this instance the name is spelled *Isase* throughout (the initial *Y* of former times having given way in most cases to *I*).

Accent marks seldom appear in the sixteenth-century documents; they have been added in the translation. Italics to indicate Spanish words have been used sparingly, the practice being to italicize only on first mention. Since many Spanish terms not readily translatable into English appear

repeatedly, the use of italics in every instance would have been tedious for the typesetter and monotonous for the reader. Weights and measures and monetary terms especially tend to be difficult to express concisely in English. Such terms are translated when they have a precise English equivalent; when not (as in the case with the monetary units *peso*, *real*, *maravedí*, and *tomín*) the Spanish word has been retained, with its Spanish plural. These may be readily understood by referring to Table 1.

The bulk of the material in Part II is made up of a translation of a shipwreck account published by Agustín Dávila Padilla, O.P., in 1596. Also included are several other sources that help to show that Davila's account is a description of the 1554 shipwreck, despite his 1553 date.

The translations in Part III, while not directly concerned with the 1554 disaster, provide a wide variety of background information. Among the material are letters from various royal officials, a description of salvage techniques, sailing instructions, and lists of armada provisions.

**TABLE 1**

**Monetary Values**

Peso de oro de minas . . . . .	450 maravedís (gold of the mines)
Ducado . . . . .	375 maravedís
Peso de oro común (common gold)	272 maravedís
Peso de tepuzque . . . . .	272 maravedís
Real . . . . .	34 maravedís
Tomín . . . . .	34 maravedís
12 Granos (grains) . . . . .	34 maravedís
Toston . . . . .	4 reales

**Weights**

Peso . . . . .	1 ounce
Mark . . . . .	8 ounces
Arroba . . . . .	25 pounds
Quintal . . . . .	100 pounds

**Measures**

Quartillo . . . . .	½ liter (approximately)
Azumbre . . . . .	2 liters (approximately)
Almud . . . . .	4.6 liters
Celemin . . . . .	4.6 liters
Arroba . . . . .	16.0 liters
Fanega . . . . .	55.5 liters

## RESEARCH HISTORY

The archival research on the 1554 shipwrecks was conducted by OSMHRL under contract with the Texas Antiquities Committee from 1972 to 1977. The work was carried out in two stages, with follow-up investigations in Spain in 1975 and 1977, and in Mexico City in 1976. Preliminary investigation was undertaken by Sister Mary Christine Markovsky during the summer of 1972. Archives in England, France, and Spain were visited. The result of this research was sufficient to justify a major research effort that focused on the Spanish archives and libraries in Madrid, Simancas, and Seville.

The main research work was done in Spain from August, 1973, to March, 1974. The investigators were Sister Aquilina Martínez, Sister Mary Christine Markovsky, and David McDonald. In Madrid, the archives that yielded the most material relevant to the 1554 wrecks were the Museo Naval and the Biblioteca de la Real Academia de la Historia. Copies of many useful maps were obtained at the Servicio Histórico Militar, the Servicio Geográfico del Ejército, and the Biblioteca Nacional. Numerous other Madrid archives and libraries were consulted that yielded little or no information concerning the 1554 wrecks; however, it must be added that many valuable materials for the history of Texas in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries were found and microfilmed in these institutions.

The Archivo General de Simancas, about five miles from Valladolid, yielded numerous documents concerning the 1554 wrecks. Among the materials microfilmed were summaries of ship registers, accounts of crown silver, and information concerning the appropriation by the Crown of private treasure salvaged from the lost ships.

The richest source of documentary materials

regarding Spanish colonial America is the Archivo General de Indias (AGI) in Seville. The vast resources of this archive were investigated intensively from October, 1973, to March, 1974. An enormous amount of information concerning the 1554 disaster was located here: correspondence from royal officials, a journal of the salvage work, ship registers, and a wealth of background information regarding navigation between Spain and the Americas over a 200-year period.

The result of the research is about 35,000 pages of microfilmed documents, several hundred pages of documents xeroxed where microfilm services were not available, and a small number of photographs of early maps. The information that was gathered enabled an accurate reconstruction of the events of the 1554 wrecks, as will be seen by the following translations. In addition, many data were collected with respect to various aspects of Spanish maritime traffic from the sixteenth to the eighteenth century. This material forms the nucleus of a research tool that is potentially useful in identifying, describing, and interpreting virtually any historic Spanish shipwreck that will be found in the Gulf of Mexico.

In April, 1974, after consultation with Texas Antiquities Committee archeologists, translators at OSMHRL began work on the most relevant of the shipwreck documents. By September, 1975, almost 1,000 manuscript pages had been transcribed, roughly translated, and made available to the Texas Antiquities Committee. OSMHRL continued to provide transcripts, translation and research services to the Committee through October, 1976, during which time historical and archeological interpretations were being prepared.

## **PART I. 1554 WRECK SOURCES**

# 1. A Survey of the *Libro de Registros* from the Year 1530 to 1565 for References to Ships, Masters, Pilots, and Ship Owners Involved in the Wrecks of 1554 (Seville, AGI, Contratación 2898)

## INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 1

The maritime experience of the men who commanded the ill-fated New Spain fleet of 1554 can be partially reconstructed from the "Book of Registers" located in Seville, AGI, Contratación 2898. The volume is entitled *Libro de Registros Primero desde el año de 1504 en adelante hasta el de 1579*. It does not contain the actual ship manifests, but rather lists basic information about each ship sailing to or returning from the Indies during this period whose register was processed through the House of Trade in Seville. The ship's name and that of her master, the year of the voyage, and whether the vessel was homebound or outbound were listed. After 1547, the ship's destination or provenience were regularly recorded. Occasionally the vessel's pilot and owner are named. The entries for ships that failed to make port are usually marked with an X in the margin and contain an explanation for the ship's disappearance, as shown in the page that has been transcribed and translated below.

This document is of tremendous importance as a basic reference and starting point for the researcher interested in a particular wreck. We have extracted the references to the principle characters and ships of the 1554 fleet. This information provides an idea of the experience of the men involved as well as data on the wrecks themselves.

The record of the loss of *Santa María*, *San Esteban*, and *Espíritu Santo* are listed under the

year 1555 instead of 1554. This small discrepancy probably reflects the fact that copies of the ships' registers did not arrive in the House of Trade in Seville until the arrival of Admiral Diego Felipe's fleet in 1555.

The information given here in chart form was gleaned from the chronological entries in the *Libro de Registros*, which was one of the two main sources for the data contained in the charts compiled by Huguette and Pierre Chaunu (1955-1959) in their monumental eight-volume work, *Seville et l'Atlantique*. The Chaunus also utilized Volume II of the *Libro de Registros*, found in Contratación 2899, which has listings of ship registers through the year 1626.

The four ships of the homebound New Spain fleet of 1554 and their masters were: *Santa María de Yciar*, Alonso Ojos; *San Esteban*, Francisco del Huerto; *Espíritu Santo*, Damián Martín; and *San Andrés*, Antonio Corzo. Miguel de Jáuregui was the pilot and owner of *Santa María*.

According to these records, Jáuregui had the longest service record, first appearing as a shipmaster in 1536. The earliest record of Antonio Corzo is in the book for 1540, where he is listed as a shipowner. Both Alonso Ojos and Damián Martín appear for the first time as shipmasters in 1552.

*Santa María de Yciar* and *San Esteban* appear to have sailed to the Indies for the first time in 1540 and 1550, respectively. *Espíritu Santo* and *San Andrés* apparently were making their maiden voyage to the New World in 1552.

## TRANSLATION 1

TABLE 2

Year	Outbound/Homebound	Ship	Master/Owner/Pilot	Page	Nº
1. 1536	Outbound	<i>Santa María del Antigua</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	98	84
2. 1537	Homebound	<i>Santa María del Antigua</i>	Alonso del Bans, master	100	5
3. 1538	Outbound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	101	4
4. 1539	Outbound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	105	41
5. 1539	Homebound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	107	22
6. 1540	Outbound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	109	62
7. 1540	Homebound	<i>La Concepción</i>	Marcos Jiménez, master Antonio Corzo, owner	109v	3
8. 1540	Homebound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	109v	8
9. 1542	Outbound	<i>La Catalina</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	118	33
10. 1542	Homebound	<i>San Antón</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	121v	46
11. 1543	Outbound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	124	40
12. 1543	Outbound	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Antonio Corzo, master	124v	60
13. 1543	Homebound	<i>Santa Catalina</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	125	11
14. 1544	Homebound from New Spain	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Antonio Corzo, master	130v	38
15. 1544	Homebound from New Spain	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	130v	43
16. 1545	Outbound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Diego Bernal, master Miguel de Jáuregui, owner	132v	45
17. 1546	Outbound	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Martín Bonilla/ Antonio Corzo, master	137v	30
18. 1546	Homebound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	139v	44
19. 1547	Outbound	<i>La Madalena</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	141	8
20. 1547	Outbound	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	142	35
21. 1547	Homebound	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Antonio Corzo, master	144v	21
22. 1548	Outbound for New Spain	<i>La Concepción</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master Bernardo de Mendoza, owner	146	12

23.	1548	Outbound for Tierra Firme	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	148	47
24.	1548	Homebound from Nombre de Dios	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	150v	7
25.	1549	Outbound to New Spain	<i>Santa María de Los Ángeles</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	155	54
26.	1549	Outbound to New Spain	<i>Santa María de Yciar</i>	Juan de Mondragón, master	156v	89
27. +	1549	Homebound from New Spain	<i>La Concepción</i>	Miguel de Jáuregui, master	158	7
28.	1549	Homebound from Nombre de Dios	<i>San Nicolás</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	159	31
29.	1550	Outbound to Tierra Firme	<i>San Esteban</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	161	10
30.	1550	Outbound to Tierra Firme	<i>San Pedro</i>	Damián Martín, master	162v	42
31.	1551	Homebound from Tierra Firme	<i>San Esteban</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	171v	25
32.	1551	Homebound from New Spain	<i>Santa María</i>	Juan de Mondragón, master Antón Sánchez, pilot Miguel de Jáuregi, owner	173	63
33.	1552	Outbound to New Spain	<i>San Andrés</i>	Antonio Corzo, master	176v	51
34.	1552	Outbound to New Spain	<i>Santa María de Yciar</i>	Alonso Ojos, master	177	51
35.	1552	Outbound to New Spain	<i>Espíritu Santo</i>	Damián Martín, master	177	56
36.	1552	Outbound to New Spain	<i>San Esteban</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	177	57
37.	1555	Outbound to Tierra Firme	<i>San Esteban</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	190	27
38. +	1555 <sup>1</sup>	Homebound from New Spain	<i>San Esteban</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	193v	42
39. +	1555 <sup>1</sup>	Homebound from New Spain	<i>Santa María de Yciar</i>	Alonso Ojos, master Miguel de Jáuregui, owner	193v	43
40. +	1555 <sup>1</sup>	Homebound from New Spain	<i>Espíritu Santo</i>	Damián Martín, master	193	44
41. +	1555 <sup>2</sup>	Homebound from New Spain	<i>Santa María la Blanca</i>	Francisco de Santana, master	193	45
42.	1557	Outbound to Tierra Firme	<i>Santa María</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	200v	36
43.	1558	Homebound from Tierra Firme de aviso	<i>Santa María</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	205v	1
44.	1559	Outbound to Cabo de Vela	<i>Santa Cruz</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	208v	19
45.	1561	Outbound to Tierra Firme	<i>Santa María de Begonia</i>	Francisco del Huerto, master	215	23

<sup>1</sup>Each of these entries has the following note: "This ship was lost on the coast of Florida, and part of the gold and silver was saved."

<sup>2</sup>This entry has the note: "This ship was lost in the port of San Juan de Ulúa, and the gold and silver was saved." According to a document from AGI, Mexico 168, this ship was carrying 28,000 marks of silver salvaged from the coast of Florida.

200 v. x Otro registro de la nao nombrada nra senora de la  
 ayuda de que vino por maestre de masagomez de  
 santo domingo  
 200 vy v Otro registro de la nao nombrada sancta lora de que  
 vino por maestre diego de cepe de santo domingo  
 200 viij x Otro registro de la nao nombrada sancta maria del rubal  
 de que vino por maestre sebastian de quesada de santo  
 domingo  
 200 vij x Otro registro de la nao nombrada los tres reyes magos  
 de que vino por maestre benito garran de san  
 to domingo la qual dio que luytaron lanceses be  
 men do par estos foy no el año pasado de 1551  
 200 vi x Otro registro de la nao nombrada reina celi de que  
 vino por maestre andres loyrenco de vniuersidad que  
 200 vii x Otro registro de la nao nombrada la piedad de que vino  
 por maestre nicolas antonio de triana firme  
 200 viij x Otro registro de la nao nombrada antisteban de que pare  
 ce que vino por maestre fernand del huerto de nueva  
 espana la qual se perdio en la costa de la florida y parte  
 de las partidas de oro y plata que en ella venian de sal  
 baron  
 200 iij x Otro registro de la nao nombrada sancta maria de que vino  
 de que vino por maestre Alonso de godi y senor miguel  
 de que vino de la nueua espana la qual se perdio en la  
 costa de la florida y parte de las partidas de oro y plata  
 que en ella venian de salbaron  
 200 iij x Otro registro de la nao nombrada el espiritu santo de que  
 vino por maestre simon myn de la nueua espana  
 la qual se perdio en la costa de la florida y parte de las  
 partidas de oro y plata que en ella venian de salbaron  
 200 iij x Otro registro de la nao nombrada antitamaia la qual  
 de que vino por maestre fernand de santana la qual se que  
 se perdio en el huerto de san juan de lora y las partidas  
 de oro y plata que en ella venian de que se sal  
 baron

Fig. 1. One page (193v.) from the Libro de Registros.



**Transcript of Figure 1**

[Registros de venida deste año de 1555 años  
p.193v.]

36. Otro Registro de la Nao nombrada nra. senora del Ayuda de que vino por maestre Amador gomez de Santo Domingo

37. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada sancta clara de que vino por maestre Diego de çerpa de Santo Domingo

38. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada sancta maria del arrebald de que vino por maestre sebastian de quesada de santo domingo

39. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada los tres rreyes magos de q. paresce q. benia por maestre benito garçia de santo domingo la qual diz que la tomaron françeses beniendo para estos Reynos el año passado de 1554 años

40. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrado rregina çeli de que vino por maestre Andres Lorenzo de venida de puerto rrico

41. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada la piedad de que vino por maestre nicolao Antonio de tierra firme

42. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada santisteban de que parece que venia por maestre françº del huerto de nueva españa la qual se perdio en la costa de la Florida y parte de las partidas de oro y plata q. enella venia se salbaron

43. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada sancta maria de yciar de q. venia por maestre Alonso Ojos y señor miguel de Jauregui de la nueva españa la qual se perdio en la costa de la Florida y parte de las partidas de oro e plata q. enella venian se salbaron

44. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada el espiritu santo de q. venia por maestre Damian Min. de la nueva españa la qual se perdio en la costa de la Florida y parte de las partidas de oro e plata q. enella venian se salbaron

45. Otro rregistro de la nao nombrada sancta maria la blanca de q. benia por m. françº d Santana la qual diz que se perdio en el puerto de san juan de lua y las partidas de oro y plata q. enella venian diz que se salbaron. . . .

**Translation of Figure 1**

[Homebound registers for the year 1555 p.193v.]

36. Register of the ship named *Nuestra Señora del Ayuda*, which came under Master Amador Gómez from Santo Domingo.

37. Register of the ship named *Santa Clara*, which came under Master Diego de Zerpa from Santo Domingo.

38. Register of the ship named *Santa María del Arrebald*, which came under Master Sebastián de Quesada from Santo Domingo.

39. Register of the ship named *Los Tres Reyes Magos*, which appears to have come under Master Benito García from Santo Domingo. It is said that this ship was captured by the French the past year of 1554, as it was sailing to these kingdoms.

40. Register of the ship named *Regina Zeli*, which came under Master Andrés Lorenzo from Puerto Rico.

41. Register of the ship named *La Piedad*, which came under Master Nicolao Antonio from Tierra Firme.

42. Register of the ship named *San Esteban* which apparently was coming under Master Francisco del Huerto from New Spain. The ship was lost on the coast of Florida, and part of the parcels of gold and silver she carried was saved.

43. Register of the ship named *Santa María de Yciar*, which was coming under Master Alonso Ojos and owner Miguel de Jáuregui from New Spain. The ship was lost on the coast of Florida and part of the parcels of gold and silver she carried was saved.

44. Register of the ship named *Espíritu Santo*, which was coming under Master Damián Martín from New Spain. The ship was lost on the coast of Florida and part of the parcels of gold and silver she carried was saved.

45. Register of the ship named *Santa María la Blanca*, which was coming under Master Francisco de Santana. This ship is said to have been lost in the port of San Juan de Ulúa, and the parcels of gold and silver she carried are said to have been saved.

## INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS 2 AND 3

The Armada de la Carrera de las Indias, a system of annual convoys for ships to and from the New World, was established in 1522, but it was not maintained as a permanent royal naval force. A lasting system of annual convoys departing at specified times and providing armed escorts for merchant vessels did not develop until 1565. Apparently the first three fleets to sail with organized protection were those of Captain General Blasco Nuñez Vela in 1537, Captain General Martín Alonso de los Ríos in 1542, and Captain General Sancho de Biedma in 1550. The Crown leased the armada ships for the 1550 fleet from private owners.

In 1552 the practice of having round-trip armada protection for the merchant fleet was just becoming established. In the following two letters Prince Philip, acting regent of Spain after the departure of Charles V in 1545 for the Roman Empire, is writing to officials of the House of Trade, the royal agency established in Seville to regulate trade and navigation between Spain and

the New World. He is responding to a petition made by a group of shipmasters who wanted Crown permission to sail to America without an armada escort. The first letter marks the beginning of preparations for the armada of the fleet in which the ships under Masters Alonso Ojos, Damián Martín, and Francisco del Huerto made their final voyage. Trying to economize, Philip orders the officials to select six merchant vessels, the masters of which were to be compensated only for what freights they would lose by making room for the additional artillery, munitions, and soldiers that an armada ship carried. In the second letter, Philip details how the House of Trade officials are to obtain the necessary artillery and corrects the procedure the officials were using to secure the six ships for the armada.

Of particular historic interest in the first letter are mentions of French corsairs, sailing instructions, and the practice of evenly dividing the Crown's gold and silver between the armada ships returning to Spain. In the second letter the standards of armament for ships bound for the New World are discussed.

## 2. Letter to the House of Trade from Prince Philip. Madrid, April 5, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 5010)

### TRANSLATION 2

The Prince

5 April 1552

To the officials of the Emperor King, my lord, who reside in the city of Seville in the House of Trade of the Indies: Juan de la Isla, shipmaster and resident of this city, for himself and in the names of the other masters of the ships that at the present are loaded and dispatched to go to the Indies, has sent me a report that in Sanlúcar de Barrameda and in the Ahorcados are 14 or 15 ships which are loaded and are almost ready to leave for the Indies; and it is possible that within one month 20 ships will be ready. And if they have to wait for the armada to be readied to accompany them, in conformity with what has been ordered, they will sustain heavy losses: and he, Juan de la Isla, asked me, for himself and in the names of the ships' masters, to give a license so that they all could sail together and make this voyage in spite of our previous order that mer-

chant fleets be accompanied by an armada. They would be going in security without fear of the French or other corsairs because all the said ships are good ones, big and well prepared with sufficient crews; and they have good artillery made of iron, with the necessary munitions, beside carrying 600 passengers who will go well accompanied and well armed and who will be able to fight and defend themselves.

This report by Juan de la Isla was seen by the Council of the Indies of His Majesty. With His Majesty absorbing the losses of the said ships, the losses of the shipowners, of the merchandise that is loaded, and the losses of passengers who are traveling in the fleet if the ships are detained — it appears that of those ships that are ready and which are destined and consigned to the port of Nombre de Dios, you should select six that are the best and best conditioned [for the armada]. If they have already finished loading, you should remove that portion of the cargo so that the ships are able to sail strong and swift in order to be able to fight; and of the artillery and munitions

that are in this House of Trade, setting aside what will be necessary to arm the two ships that we have ordered to join the other four ships which the prior and consuls of the University of Merchants sent to the Azors, along with what will be most necessary to outfit those said four ships when they return; and of the remainder, which you will be able to obtain from other sources, you will ready the said six ships as best you are able. So that the ships will go in good order, name a captain general who is a man of the sea and in whom you have complete confidence. You will give him instructions that, with the said six ships, he is to accompany the said fleet to the place where each ship is to sail for the port to which it is consigned and that he, the captain general, is then to sail directly to Nombre de Dios with the ships that are also going there. When the merchandise the ships carry is unloaded, he is to sail to Havana and wait the three months for the returning ships — those coming from New Spain as well as from other parts — and accompany them back to Sanlúcar. And I also order you to instruct all the ship-masters in the fleet, which will be accompanied by the said six ships, to stay together until they reach the place where each is to follow his own course without anyone in any manner, nor any way, separating from the other ships, under the pain of severe penalties which you will apply; and the same order will be in effect for these ships that return and for the other ships that may return with the said six ships. And you will take special care to see that these orders are obeyed, and to those who do not obey you will execute the appropriate penalties upon their persons and property.

When the above-stated has been carried out, you will permit this said fleet to leave, including the said six ships, in the manner which has been stated, notwithstanding what we have ordered to the contrary. Because in this instance, for the stated reasons, we dispense with what was ordered, leaving to a future time strict enforcement of the rule.

The cost and expenditure to ready the said six ships, their losses that they will sustain because of the cargo you will remove, and the salaries you will set for the captain general, the soldiers, and the bombardiers and the cost of everything else we order to be paid by the *avería*-tax on mer-

chandise and items that will be going in the said six ships and in the fleet that is to accompany them. The *avería* will be applied to the gold, silver, pearls, and other things that return from the Indies in the fleet. The *avería* will be two and a half percent of everything (what is sent as well as what returns) in conformity with what we have ordered to be charged for the armada which must be readied to accompany the said fleets. His Majesty must also contribute to the *avería* for the gold, silver, and other things that come to him from the said Indies, as has been ordered.

And because we have ordered the gold and silver of His Majesty that is in New Spain to be sent as quickly as possible, it may be that in compliance with this order they have sent some of it to Havana or that it will be brought during the time that the said six ships make the trip from Nombre de Dios to Havana and wait the three months, as ordered by our decree, waiting in that port for the ships from New Spain and from other parts to come. Also there may be other gold and silver of private individuals. You will instruct the captain general at the time he arrives in Havana to make the said six ships available for all the gold and silver belonging to His Majesty and to private individuals that comes to the said port of Havana, and everything that comes until the time he leaves. The captain general is to take the treasure and divide it among the said six ships so that the treasure will come with greater security. And toward this end you will give him the decree that is sent with this letter, in which the governor and officials of the island of Cuba are ordered to have delivered and to deliver everything that is waiting in the said port so that it may be divided among the same ships as we have ordered. Concerning the treasure of the said private individuals, it is understood that this also is to be divided among the said six ships if this is the wish of the merchants. Done in the village of Madrid, on April 5, 1552.

I the Prince

By order of His Highness Juan de Samano

[five rubrics]

To the officials of Seville concerning the departure of the fleet



## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 2

5 April 1552

+  
El Príncipe

oficiales del Emperador Rey mi señor q. Residis en la çibdad de Sevi<sup>a</sup> en la casa de la contratación de las yndias Joan de ysla maestre vezino desa çibdad por si y en nonbre de los otros maestros de naos que al presente estan Cargadas y despachadas para yr a las yndias me ha hecho relaçon que en Sant lucar de barra-meda y en las Ahorçadas estan cargados e apunto para poder partir para las Indias catorze o quinze navios e que podra ser que dentro de un mes lleguen a ser veynte e que si oviesen de guardar aque se hiziese Armada que fuese en su acompanamiento conforme a lo que por nos esta mandado reçibrian muy gran daño e me supp<sup>co</sup> por Si y en el dicho nonbre les diese liçençia para que todos juntos en flota e haziendose buena Conserva y conpanya pudiesen hazer este viaje sin embargo de la ordenança Agora nuevamente por nosotros hecha pues irian seguros y sin temor de franceses ny de otros cosarios porque todos los dhos. navios hera buenos e grandes e bien adreçados e amarinados y tenyan buena artilleria de hierro con las munijones Neçesarias demas de llevar seis çientos pasageros con que yran bien aconpanadas e armadas para poderse defender e ofender o como la mi merced fuese e visto por los dl. consejo de las yndias d. su mag. Acatando el daño q. los dhos. navios y los dueños dellos e las mercaderias que en ellos estan Cargadas e los pasajeros q. enellos estan fletados para yr a aquellas partes reçibiran si sed etubiesen ha parecido que de los navios que Ansi estan prestos de los que estan fletados e consignados para el Nonbre de Dios escojays seis dellos que sean los mejores y mas bien acondicionados y si estovieren acavados de cargar les hagais quitar la pte. de la carga que os pareçiere para que vayan regentes e alijados para poder pelear e del artilleria y munijon q. oviere en esa casa quedandolo que es Necessario para Armar los dos navios que os hemos mandado q. armeis para que vayan a se juntar con los quatro navios ql. prior y consules enviaron a los açores e lo que mas fuere menester para forneçer los dichos quatro navios cuando buelvan e de la demas que pudieredes aver de otras ptes. Hagais adreçar los dichos Seis navios lo mas en orden que Ser pueda y poner en ellos la gente que vieredes Ser necesaria sobre la

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 2

The Prince

5 April 1552

To the officials of the Emperor King, my lord, who reside in the city of Seville in the House of Trade of the Indies: Juan de la Isla, shipmaster and resident of this city, for himself and in the names of the other masters of the ships that at the present are loaded and dispatched to go to the Indies, has sent me a report that in Sanlúcar de Barrameda and in the Ahorçadas are 14 or 15 ships which are loaded and are almost ready to leave for the Indies; and it is possible that within one month 20 ships will be ready. And if they have to wait for the armada to be readied to accompany them, in conformity with what has been ordered, they will sustain heavy losses: and he, Juan de la Isla, asked me, for himself and in the names of the ships' masters, to give a license so that they all could sail together and make this voyage in spite of our previous order that merchant fleets be accompanied by an armada. They would be going in security without fear of the French or other corsairs because all the said ships are good ones, big and well prepared with sufficient crews; and they have good artillery made of iron, with the necessary munitions, beside carrying 600 passengers who will go well accompanied and well armed and who will be able to fight and defend themselves.

This report by Juan de la Isla was seen by the Council of the Indies of His Majesty. With His Majesty absorbing the losses of the said ships, the losses of the shipowners, of the merchandise that is loaded, and the losses of passengers who are traveling in the fleet if the ships are detained — it appears that of those ships that are ready and which are destined and consigned to the port of Nombre de Dios, you should select six that are the best and best conditioned [for the armada]. If they have already finished loading, you should remove that portion of the cargo so that the ships are able to sail strong and swift in order to be able to fight; and of the artillery and munitions that are in this House of Trade, setting aside what will be necessary to arm the two ships that we have ordered to join the other four ships which the prior and consuls of the University of Merchants sent to the Azors, along with what will be most necessary to outfit those said four ships when they return; and of the remainder, which

que los dhos. navios tovieren ansi de marineros e soldados como de lonbarderos e armados como vieredes convenyr por manera que vayan bien en horden nonbreis un capitan general dellos que Sea hombre de mar e de quien tengays entera Confianza al qual dareis por instruccion que aconpañe con los dichos seis navios le dha. flota hasta el lugar donde se ovieren de derrotar cada nao para la parte donde fuere Consignada a que de alli se vaya su dr<sup>co</sup> camyno al nonbre de dios con las naos q. alli fueren e descarguen la mercaderia q. llevaren y buelva a la Abbana y alli este tres meses aguardando los navios que ovieren de venyr ansi de la nueva Spaña como de otras ptes. y se venga en Su guarda y aconpanamy<sup>to</sup> hasta Sant lucar e ansi vos mando que los hagais y proveais e mandareis a todos los maestros de la flota en Cuyo aconpanamy<sup>to</sup> fueren los dhos. seis navios que vayan en conserva dellos hasta la pte. donde cada uno Se obiere de derrotar

you will be able to obtain from other sources, you will ready the said six ships as best you are able. So that the ships will go in good order, name a captain general who is a man of the sea and in whom you have complete confidence. You will give him instructions that, with the said six ships, he is to accompany the said fleet to the place where each ship is to sail for the port to which it is consigned and that he, the captain general, is then to sail directly to Nombre de Dios with the ships that are also going there. When the merchandise the ships carry is unloaded, he is to sail to Havana and wait the three months for the returning ships — those coming from New Spain as well as from other parts — and accompany them back to Sanlúcar. And I also order you to instruct all the ship-masters in the fleet, which will be accompanied by the said six ships, to stay together until they reach the place where each is to follow his own course

### 3. Letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. Torro, May 1, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 5010)

#### TRANSLATION 3

##### The Prince

Officials of the Emperor King, my lord, who reside in the city of Seville in the House of Trade, I saw your letters of the sixteenth and twenty-first of the past month and I approve of your report — that you are proceeding with due haste to ready the two ships that we ordered sent to join the two ships [*naos*<sup>1</sup>] and two caravels readied by the prior and consuls. You are to carry out this order with all the diligence possible.

Having seen what you wrote, that in that city of Seville a merchant has twenty-six pieces of bronze — four half-sakers [*medio sacres*], two falconets, and 20 muskets [*mosquetes*] — which he wants to sell, and that when the two said ships that are to join the ships of the said prior and consuls are armed, there will not be sufficient artillery in the House of Trade to arm the four ships [*naos*] and two caravels that have to accompany the fleet to the Indies — it seems to me a good idea to buy the artillery from him to use in these armadas. If we have artillery left over, it can be sold to the shipmasters who are sailing to the Indies, because they must carry artillery in conformance with what we have ordered, and they will have need of it. Thus I order you to buy the said 26 pieces of artillery you say this merchant is selling at the best price possible and advise us how you bought it and what it cost.

Concerning the copper and pieces of artillery that we ordered you to try to obtain from merchants of that city [of Seville] — explaining that some persons in this court offering to find out if there was someone else who would make a better offer — you say you communicated this to some merchants who deal in large quantities and they responded that they were agents of other merchants in Flanders who sent them the copper, and without consulting their employers they could not make any deals. Seeing that the merchants with whom you are dealing are asking a high price for each 100 pounds [*quintal*] of copper delivered in these kingdoms, and having to change the money [*tomar a cambio*] they are asking in advance, each 100 pounds when melted and cast into artillery [*tiros*] will be very expensive for the shipmasters and shipowners who have to arm their ships in conformance with what we have ordered;

and since we do not wish any of the subjects of His Majesty to be put into any difficulty, but rather to help them . . . comply, with no exception whatever, with what we have ordered so that at the end of the nine months given to the said masters and shipowners none shall navigate unless he goes armed with the artillery in conformance with the provision and order we made concerning this matter. Thus it appears that the best course, and the least expensive, is to send to Flanders to buy a quantity of copper and have it cast into artillery. If you find any pieces already made, which can be had at a good price, bring them. And so that this is done, let the prior and consuls of the University of Merchants negotiate with the merchants and masters of the ships, . . . so that a collection [*repartimiento*] is taken up of up to 20,000 ducats to send to Flanders . . . to buy the needed copper and artillery. We will write to the Most Serene Queen María asking that it be given at the best possible price as the item is for the service of His Majesty, and other dispatches needed for this matter will be given. Thus it is entrusted to you that, when you receive this letter, meet with the prior and consuls and you will give them my decree which I am ordering written in *absencia* to be delivered to you. And you will negotiate with the said University of Merchants, and shipmasters and shipowners who navigate to the Indies, concerning how to collect the said 20,000 ducats to buy the said artillery and copper, for this will benefit everyone . . . and after discussing this matter you will send us an account of the resolution that was reached so that from here the necessary dispatches can be sent. And because we hold this matter to be very important to the security of these seas and so that the subjects of His Majesty can navigate without fear of corsairs, the ships armed according to the given order, I entrust you to deal with this matter with all the possible diligence and care. You will assure the said prior and consuls that the persons who receive the said money to buy the copper and artillery will be paid during the time they are thus occupied. If you know of a better way to take care of this matter, advise us of it, because we are determined that no ships will navigate to the Indies unless they are outfitted as has been ordered.

You say that besides the two armada ships you have readied to go and join the ships of the said prior and consuls, you also embargoed another three ships and two caravels for the armada

1. The term *nao* derives from the Latin *navis* ("ship") and refers to a small "round ship" (Pontillo 1975:341).

which we have ordered to be readied to accompany the fleet to the Indies. And now that we are ordering you to provide and arm the six ships of the fleet that is to go to Tierra Firme from the artillery that you have there, setting aside what is necessary to arm the two ships that are going to join the ships of the said prior and consuls, plus what will be necessary for the said armada of the coast guard, [you say] there will not be sufficient artillery for these other ships that you have embargoed for the armada of the Indies. And because these ships are embargoed but there is no artillery to arm them and thus no benefit is received for the cost of the embargo, you ask us to order what should be done. Here it appears that this embargo of the ships for the armada to accompany the fleet was not necessary because the armada which is your responsibility to organize can come from the ships that are already going to the Indies. It will cost less to arm the best of these ships; and, if they are already loaded or beginning to load, have removed that part of the cargo so that these ships can sail as leaders and be able to fight. Thus you will release these ships you have embargoed; and of those that are already sailing to the Indies, which are loaded or beginning to load, you will select, for each fleet, the six best ships. And if they have finished loading, you will have part of the cargo removed, as we have said, so that the ships sail strong and swift and are able to fight. And you will provide them with artillery, munitions, and crews over and above what the ships already have — mariners and soldiers as well as gunners and weapons so that the fleet will go in order on the outbound and homebound trips. Concerning the captain who is in charge of the fleet, you will see that he follows the instructions given for said armada. The expenditures made to ready and arm the said ships, the losses caused by removing the cargo, the salary of the captain general, soldiers, generals, and all other costs will be paid by an

avería of 2½ percent of all merchandise carried in the fleet as well as on the homebound cargo, in conformance with the order that has been given. And on the ships that are thus armed, you do not have to pay any rent whatsoever: only the losses caused by removing the cargo or in letting them load less because the ship is in the armada.

Concerning your statement that, when the two said ships are armed, there will not be sufficient artillery for the ships of the armada that have to accompany the said fleet. According to the inventory we have of the artillery that is in the House of Trade, it appears that there is not such a shortage as you say, because it is presumed that we have 90 pieces of artillery in the House of Trade. Of these you only sent 32 to Tierra Firme; and you gave another 12 pieces to the prior and consuls to arm the four said ships that have gone to the Azores, and to arm these two ships, another 12 will be sufficient. This being the case, there must be left over 34 pieces of artillery. You will advise us how and in what manner this artillery has been distributed, how many pieces you sent to Tierra Firme, and how many pieces are presently left in the House of Trade after these two ships have been armed. And if it is true that sufficient artillery is not left to arm the ships of the armada that is to accompany the fleet going to the said Indies, we are certain that the ships in which you sent 32 pieces of artillery will return very soon. And when they come you will be able to prepare the said armada in order. And if they do not arrive together, you are to commence arming the said six ships as the other ships arrive. And, if they do not arrive, you are to procure the needed artillery from whatever other means are possible in such a manner that the said armada is readied to sail with the said fleet. From Torro on May 1, 1552.

I the Prince

By order of His Highness Juan de Samano





11. de Mayo de 1552

El Príncipe

oficiales del Imperador Rey my amor qd se tiene en la ciudad de Sevilla en la casa de la contratación de las yndias vi dos letras de V. M. de XXV de Mayo del pasado desta bien lo qd dezis que con toda brevedad por el orden que se tiene en los dos navios que os auemos mandado armar para que se vayan a ynter con las dos naos e dos corauelas que mandaron el prior e consules - ansilo hacedes y porneis en ello toda la diligencia posible

Visto lo que dezis que en esa ciudad tiene un mercader veinte e seis piezas de bronce que son quatro medios sacres e dos falconetes y veinte mosqueteros que son como versos y que los quiere vender e que se refraque las dos naos que asi a veie de armar para que se ynter con las de el prior e consules no a vna artilleria en esa casa para armar los quatro navios e dos corauelas qd han de yr con la flota a las yndias; hame parecido que es bien que se le compren asy como que pueden servir para que se armaran como para que sobren de artilleria para ellas se pueda vender a los maestres de los navios que han de navegar por las yndias pues a viendo se de armar conforme a lo que por nos es mandado ternan necesidad de ello y asi os mando que comprades las dhas veinte e seis piezas de artilleria que dezis que vende este mercader al mejor precio qd se pueda e a bstenos de como las hubieredes comprado y lo que ovieren costado

Solo del cobre y piezas de artilleria que os enbiamos mandamos que tratades en esa ciudad con mercaderes de ella y los mostrades lo que en esta corte ofrezgan algunas personas para ver si aya quien hizese mejor y tido. dezis que lo mostrades a algunos mercaderes qd en ello suelen qatir en mas cantidad y qd os respondieron que ellos han fadores de otros mercaderes de flandres que los enbiam el dho cobre e que sin con dultarlo con sus mayores no podran tratar ninguna cosa y visto esto e que los mercaderes con que aca se trataua piden mucho por cada quintal de cobre puesto en estos dhas e qd a viendo se toman a cambio el dho cobre qd a ello piden a delantado una dha libra cada quintal fundido y hecho tres muros y que este precio se pague my quboo tanto a los maestres de los dhas navios que ovieren de tomar para armar sus navios conforme a lo que por nos es mandado e como nos referimos qd en ninguna cosa los subidos a nros dhas dha qd auji.

Fig. 3. The first page from a letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. Torro, May 1, 1552.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 3

+  
El Principe

Oficiales del Emperador Rey mi señor q. residis en la çivdad de Sevilla en la casa de la contratacion de las yndias vi dos letras vras. de 16 [y] 21 del pasado y esta bien lo q. dizis que con toda brevedad dareis orden que se Armen los dos navios que os avemos mandado armar para que se vayan A juntar con las dos naos e dos caravelas que Armaron el prior y consules — ansi lo hareis y poneis en ello toda la diligencia posible

Visto lo que dizis que en esa çibdad tiene un mercader veynte e sies pieças de bronze que Son quatro medios Sacres e dos falconetes y veynte mosquetes que son como versos y que los quiere vender e que adrezadas las dhas dos naos que ansi aveis de armar para que Se junten con las del dho prior e consules no avra artilleria en esa casa para armar los quatro Navios e dos caravelas q. han de yr con la flota a las yndias — hame parecido que es bien que se le compren asi para que puedan servir para esas armadas como para que Sobrando artilleria para ellas se pueda vender a los maestros de los navios que han de Navegar para las yndias pues aviendose de artillar conforme a lo que por nos esta mandado ternan necesidad dello/ y asi os mando que compreis las dhas veynte e seis pieças de artilleria que dizis que vende ese mercader al mejor preçio q. ser pueda e abisarnosheis de como las hubieredes comprado y lo que oviesen costado

En lo del cobre y pieças de artilleria que os enbiamos A mandar que tratasedes en esa çivdad con mercaderes della y les mostrasedes lo que en esta corte ofreçian algunas personas para ver si avia quien hiziese mejor ptido. dezis que lo mostrastes a algunos mercaderes q. en ello Suelen tratar en mas Cantidad y q. os respondieron que ellos heran factores de otros mercaderes de flandes que les enbian el dho cobre e que Sin consultarlo con sus mayores no podran tratar ninguna cosa y visto esto e que los mercaderes con quien aca Se tractava piden mucho por cada quintal de cobre puesto en esto Ry<sup>os</sup> e q. aviendose de tomar a cambio el dinero q. pa ello piden adelantado, venia a salir cada quintal fundido y hecho tiros muy caro y que este precio se haria muy subido e caro a los maestros e dueños de navios que le oviesen de tomar para armar sus navios conforme a lo que por nos esta hordenado — e como nos deseamos que en ninguna cosa los subditos de su mag reciban agravio

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 3

The Prince

Officials of the Emperor King, my lord, who reside in the city of Seville in the House of Trade, I saw your letters of the sixteenth and twenty-first of the past month and I approve of your report — that you are proceeding with due haste to ready the two ships that we ordered sent to join the two ships [*naos*] and two caravels readied by the prior and consuls. You are to carry out this order with all the diligence possible.

Having seen what you wrote, that in that city of Seville a merchant has twenty-six pieces of bronze — four half-sakers [*medio sacres*], two falconets, and 20 muskets [*mosquetes*] — which he wants to sell, and that when the two said ships that are to join the ships of the said prior and consuls are armed, there will not be sufficient artillery in the House of Trade to arm the four ships [*naos*] and two caravels that have to accompany the fleet to the Indies — it seems to me a good idea to buy the artillery from him to use in these armadas. If we have artillery left over, it can be sold to the shipmasters who are sailing to the Indies, because they must carry artillery in conformance with what we have ordered, and they will have need of it. Thus I order you to buy the said 26 pieces of artillery you say this merchant is selling at the best price possible and advise us how you bought it and what it cost.

Concerning the copper and pieces of artillery that we ordered you to try to obtain from merchants of that city [of Seville] — explaining that some persons in this court offering to find out if there was someone else who would make a better offer — you say you communicated this to some merchants who deal in large quantities and they responded that they were agents of other merchants in Flanders who sent them the copper, and without consulting their employers they could not make any deals. Seeing that the merchants with whom you are dealing are asking a high price for each 100 pounds [*quintal*] of copper delivered in these kingdoms, and having to change the money [*tomar a cambio*] they are asking in advance, each 100 pounds when melted and cast into artillery [*tiros*] will be very expensive for the shipmasters and shipowners who have to arm their ships in conformance with what we have ordered; and since we do not wish any of the subjects of His Majesty to be put into any difficulty

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS  
4 AND 5**

Bartolomé Carreño (ca. 1500-1565), a native of Seville and explorer of Bermuda, Trinidad, and other Caribbean islands, was an experienced mariner at the time of his appointment as captain general of the fleet of 1552. During his career Carreño made numerous voyages to America, serving both as shipmaster and pilot. In 1550 he was named admiral of the fleet of Captain General Sancho de Biedma. The voyage of 1552-1553 seems to have been his last. Shortly after his return to Spain, Carreño was appointed to the office of inspector of armadas and fleets and

served in this capacity until his death fourteen years later.

The first of the following two documents notifies the Crown of the appointment of Carreño as captain general of the 1552 fleet. The second letter, from the Crown to the House of Trade, concerns various aspects of the voyage Carreño is to make and gives permission for foreigners other than French and English to serve in the armada. Among a number of routine decrees Carreño is to take to the New World is a price-control order which forbids raising prices of imported goods above the going rate before the arrival of the ships from Spain.

**4. Letter to the Crown from the House of Trade. Seville, April 27, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 5010)**

**TRANSLATION 4**

In Seville on April 27, 1552, in compliance with what Your Highness ordered us to do in the decree contained in this other page, we [the undersigned officials of the House of Trade] named Bartolomé Carreño as captain general of the said six ships. He is a resident of Triana<sup>1</sup>, a man of the sea in whom we have complete con-

fidence, in conformance with what your highness ordered by the same decree. We decided he would receive a salary of 120 *maravedís* for each day that he is occupied with the said armada. And his salary will run from this said day in which he begins his duties with the said armada.

Francisco Tello

Diego de Zárate

Francisco Duarte

1. Mariners' quarters in Seville.





## 5. Letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. Monzón, July 11, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 5010)

### TRANSLATION 5

July 11, 1552

The Prince

Officials of the Emperor King, my lord, who reside in the city of Seville in the House of Trade in the Indies, I saw your letter of the eighteenth of the past month. It is good that you spoke with the prior and consuls and the other merchants concerning the matter of the slaves.

Regarding what Ochoa de Luyando, by our order, wrote you concerning the purchase of the artillery from the ships [*urcas*<sup>1</sup>] that have come from Flanders, you say that when you received news that certain ships [*urcas*] were in Sanlúcar and in Cádiz you made an inquiry to find out if they were carrying artillery that they wanted to sell, but that up to now you have not received a reply, and that you will proceed with diligence and advise us of what to do.

Concerning the arrival of the artillery of Cosme Rodríguez Farfán, we are very happy. We received the accounts of the registers of the ships from Tierra Firme, Santo Domingo, and New Spain that you sent, with the letters that came with his majesty, and it is good that you sent everything. It is good that as soon as you knew that the said armada<sup>2</sup> had arrived you sent for the said registers and wrote to the said Cosme Rodríguez telling him to stay at Sanlúcar with the ships of the armada and detain the crews so that no one could leave the ships.

Then [you say] Francisco Duarte and Don Alonso Pejón went to deliver command of the said armada to the same Don Alonso and to put the ships in order, to raise the necessary crew to replace those who are sick and those who are not sufficient to serve in the armada, and to check the condition of the ships because it is said that many are in bad shape and are leaking and needed to be renovated with grease [*sebo*<sup>3</sup>] so they can return to the sea, because all of the provisions are ready to be put in the ships so that they can be dispatched as soon as possible to go to the capes and islands of the Azores in conformance with we have ordered. Have this done with all the speed that is possible.

1. The term *urca* derives from the Dutch *hulke*, or English hulk (Pontillo 1975:438) and refers to a type of merchant ship.

2. The coast-guard armada under Farfán's command had been patrolling the waters between Spain and the Azores.

3. *Sebo* (tallow or fat) was used in the caulking of ships (Pontillo 1975:403-404).

We received the account you sent us about the instructions that you are giving to Bartolomé Carreño, whom you have named as captain general of the six ships of the armada that are to accompany the fleet which is almost ready to leave. We have made corrections in one paragraph of these instructions; everything else appears good and you will instruct the said Bartolomé Carreño to carry out the said instructions.

I am ordering sent with this letter the decrees which you requested so that all the gold, silver, and pearls of His Majesty in Santo Domingo, Honduras, and other parts be given and delivered to the said Bartolomé Carreño to be carried in the said armada. Also included is a decree that orders the prices of the goods in the places where the said armada will arrive not to rise more than what they were before the armada came, and another ordering the viceroy of New Spain to dispatch the ships that are in the port of Veracruz with all haste so that they will arrive in Havana to join the said armada.

Concerning your request that the said six ships of the armada be allowed to carry foreign mariners and gunners because of the lack of personnel — this will be permitted provided that no French or English be given licenses and that the foreign mariners be those that usually are used in navigation to the Indies in conformance with what has been ordered.

You say that in the ship of Santiago de Uzen, which came from New Spain, there is a shipment for Don Friar Bartolomé de la Casas, bishop of Chiapas, and that you received two parcels that we ordered borrowed from him — one of 50,000 maravedis and another of 200 ducats — and you asked for clarification as to whether the treasurer or someone else has the responsibility for this money. You, the treasurer, are responsible for this property as you are for the other wealth of His Majesty because the loan is being made through you; and you will check to see if he [Las Casas] owes anything to His Majesty from what has come to him in this House of Trade.

It is good what you say that with all diligence and care you have checked to see what has come from the Indies from the offices of smelter, marker, and assayer in the ships that carried the bishop of Palencia, and later in the armada which came under Captain General Sancho de Biedma, and in other ships from New Spain and from other parts of the Indies; and you are to send the account of this as you were ordered to do. You

say the French captured by Cosme Rodríguez have been placed in the jail of Seville because of the lack of security in the jail of the House of Trade, and you requested us to order what shall be done with them. By the decree which goes with

this letter I order you to do what you think is best. From Monzón, July 11, 1552.

The Prince

By order of His Highness, Francisco de Ledesma.



El Príncipe

11 de Julio de 1552.

oficiales del dho Rey nro señor qd Diosdado en su casa de deuy en la casa de la hie  
de las Indias de Sevilla de xvij del pasado y e iabien la diligencia que  
hizistes de hablar al oroz e consules e a otros mercaderes qd de los dha

v Dijo q ochoa de luyando por nro mandado os escuayo cerca de la compra de la  
Artilleria de las dhas q han venido de flandes deis q luego que supiste  
que en Sant lucan y en adiz a vion entrado a vion de las enbiastes dha  
si trayan alguna artilleria que quisiesen vender e queno a deis tenido  
de espucsta y que por nro toda diligencia en el buen e feto de lo enos de nro  
arvio de lo qd hizieris esta buen e consilo hazed /

v de la venza de la armada de que heia capitam cosme de sotoyuz foz en  
dha Sant lucan haemos holgado la relaaon de los registros de los navio q  
conceca vimeon de frazme e suntu somgu e nua espma q r  
enbiastes de de abieron e la dha q venyan para dha dha e de los q esta  
bien auer lo enbiado turosees

v esta bien lo q deis q luego q supistes q la dha armada hera entrada n  
biastes por los dhas registros y escuandis al dho cosme de sotoyuz q t  
e deien Sant lucan con las naos de armada e octubre e la gente n  
de xalla yala de los navios por q no fuese e se paxto luego firm dha t  
e don al por nro y proveyes que luego de se entregase el armada al dho por  
Alonso y se pudiesen las Naos en orden y se hiziese alguna gente q d r  
mencia para meter en lugar de algunos en fermos e personas q no de  
suficiente para deuy encella e q deien los navios en que dispusiao  
estauan por q los deien q venyan mal traidos y hazian mucha dha e deien  
lao dha q se fuesen de deho para q luego tornasen dha por q d dha  
dha dha dha dha e se metieron luego en las Naos e de des pax  
reis con tola labueda q fuese posible para q vya a los cauos e alac y lo  
de los dha con forme a lo que os tenemos mandado dha dha e de des  
enello tola pusa que se pueda

plaza de los q nos enbiastes de la yndruaon q os lencia q de de de de de  
manda a quien auer q de de de de de de de de de de de de de de de de  
q han de y en dha dha de la flota q esta para salir de dha y en vno  
de la dea dha dha lo q deis todo lo demas no os hapmado bien e me  
proveyes q se guen e con forme a ello dha dha dha dha dha dha dha

de  
dha dha e la abma y otras para de y en vno q en bien con dha dha dha

Fig. 5. The first page of a letter to the House of Trade from the Crown. Monzón, July 11, 1552.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 5

Il de Julio de 1552

+  
El Principe

Officiales del Emp<sup>or</sup> Rey mi señor q. Residis en la çivdad de Sevi<sup>a</sup> en la casa de la qtratación de las Indias vi vra. letra de xviii del pasado — y esta bien la diligencia que hizistes de hablar al prior e consules e a otros mercaderes sobre lo de los esclavos

En lo q. ochoa de Luyando por nro. mandado os escrivio çerca de la conpra de la Artilleria de las urcas q. han venido de flandes dizis q. luego que Supiste que en Sant Lucar y en Cadiz avian entrado çiertas urcas enbiastes A saver si trayan alguna artilleria que quisiesen vender e que no aveis tenido Respuesta y que porneis toda diligencia en el buen hefecto dello e nos dareis aviso de lo que se hiziere esta bien e ansi lo hazed/

De la venida de la armada de que hera capitan cosme Rodriguez Farfan de Sant Lucar havemos hlogado — la relaçion de los registros de los navios que con ella vineron de tierra firme e santo domingo e nueva espana que nos enbiastes Se Reçibieron e las cartas que venian para su mag en ellos y esta bien averlos enbiado todo ello

Esta bien lo q. dizis q. luego que supistes que la dicha armada hera entrada enbiastes por los dhos registros y escrivistes al dicho cosme Rodriguez que estuviere alli en Sant Lucar con las naos de armada e detubiese la gente sin dexarla salir de los navios porq. No fuese e se partio luego Fran<sup>co</sup> Duarte e Don Al<sup>o</sup> Pexon y proveistes que luego se le entregase el armada al dho. don Alonso y se pusiesen las Naos en orden y se hiziese alguna gente q. sera menestr para meter en lugar de algunos enfermos e personas que no son Suficientes para servir en ella e q. viesen los navios en que dispusiçion estavan porq. os dizian q. venian maltratados y hazian mucha agua e diesen lado e los refrescasen de Sebo paraq. luego tornasen a salir porq. todos los Bastimentos estan aparejados e se meteran luego en las Naos e las despachareis con toda la brevedad q. fuere posible paraq. vaya a los cabos e a las islas de los Açores conforme a lo que os tenemos mandado ansi lo hazed e dareis en ello toda la prisa que Ser pueda

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 5

July 11, 1552

The Prince

Officials of the Emperor King, my lord, who reside in the city of Seville in the House of Trade in the Indies, I saw your letter of the eighteenth of the past month. It is good that you spoke with the prior and consuls and the other merchants concerning the matter of the slaves.

Regarding what Ochoa de Luyando, by our order, wrote you concerning the purchase of the artillery from the ships [*urcas*] that have come from Flanders, you say that when you received news that certain ships [*urcas*] were in Sanlúcar and in Cadíz you made an inquiry to find out if they were carrying artillery that they wanted to sell, but that up to now you have not received a reply, and that you will proceed with diligence and advise us of what to do.

Concerning the arrival of the artillery of Cosme Rodríguez Farfán, we are very happy. We received the accounts of the registers of the ships from Tierra Firme, Santo Domingo, and New Spain that you sent, with the letters that came with his majesty, and it is good that you sent everything. It is good that as soon as you knew that the said armada had arrived you sent for the said registers and wrote to the said Cosme Rodríguez telling him to stay at Sanlúcar with the ships of the armada and detain the crews so that no one could leave the ships.

Then [you say] Francisco Duarte and Don Alonso Pejón went to deliver command of the said armada to the same Don Alonso and to put the ships in order, to raise the necessary crew to replace those who are sick and those who are not sufficient to serve in the armada, and to check the condition of the ships because it is said that many are in bad shape and are leaking and needed to be renovated with grease [*sebo*] so they can return to the sea, because all of the provisions are ready to be put in the ships so that they can be dispatched as soon as possible to go to the capes and islands of the Azores in conformance with we have ordered. Have this done with all the speed that is possible.

La Rl<sup>on</sup> que nos enbiastes de la instruçon q. os pareçe que debe llevar br<sup>me</sup> Carreño a quien aveis poveido por capitan general de los seis navios de armada q. han de ir en aconpanami<sup>o</sup> de la flota que esta para salirse reçivio y en un capitulo della sea apuntado lo q. vereis todo lo demas Nos ha pareçido bien e ansi provereis q. se garde e conforme a ello dareis la dha. Instru<sup>on</sup> al dho. br<sup>me</sup> Carreño

Las cedula q. por la dha. Rl<sup>on</sup> dezis q. pareçe que se deven dar paq. en Santo Domingo e Honduras e la Abana y otras partes den y entreguen y enbien con el dicho br<sup>me</sup> Carreño

We received the account you sent us about the instructions that you are giving to Bartolomé Carreño, whom you have named as captain general of the six ships of the armada that are to accompany the fleet which is almost ready to leave. We have made corrections in one paragraph of these instructions; everything else appears good and you will instruct the said Bartolomé Carreño to carry out the said instructions.

I am ordering sent with this letter the decrees which you requested so that all the gold, silver, and pearls of His Majesty in Santo Domingo, Honduras, and other parts be given and delivered to the said Bartolomé Carreño

**6. Averías from the Fleet of Captain General Bartolomé Carreño. Seville(?) n.d.  
(Seville, AGI, Contratación 4339)**

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 6**

Records of the avería collected from Carreño's fleet make it possible to construct a list of the ships that sailed to the Indies under his command. The avería was a tax levied on the shipments sent to and returning from the Indies; the proceeds were used to finance the armadas. The manuscript partially translated here lists the names of the shipmasters (preceded by an X or /, and followed by a number, probably referring to page numbers from which this information was taken) and the amount of avería paid on the outbound cargo of each ship. The rate of avería, given in the upper left corner of the manuscript, appears to be 2½ percent. Given the figures for 2½ percent of the approximate value of cargoes, it is possible to calculate the total value of each

ship's outbound cargo. This also provides circumstantial evidence regarding the relative size of the ships.

The names of the ships and their destinations do not appear in the manuscript; using the names of the masters, this information was located in the "Index of Registers," found in Seville, AGI, Contratación 2898. Key to the abbreviations of the destinations:

N.E. = Nueva Espana; T.F. = Tierra Firme; S.D. = Santo Domingo; YT. = Yucatan; C.V. = Cape Verde; N.D. = Nombre de Dios; P.P. = Puerto de Plata; H. = Honduras; C.D.V. = Cabo de la Vela; P.R. = Puerto Rico. The last page lists the names of the shipmasters who returned to Spain in 1553 under Captain General Carreño and gives the amount of avería paid on their homebound cargo.

**TRANSLATION 6**

Memorandum of what they paid in averías at least two and one-half percent, according to the account of Juan López.

[The following note is crossed out in the manuscript.]

*Income and expenditures* of the maravedís they owed from the avería on the merchandise loaded in the ships of the armada and fleet that went to the Indies under General Bartolomé Carreño [in the year] 1552.

Ship's name	Ship's master	Destination	Maravedís Avería paid
<i>La Concepción</i>	Juan de la Isla	T.F.	118,082
<i>Nuestra Señora de la Vitoria</i>	Juan Álvarez	T.F.	130,206
<i>La Trinidad</i>	Cristóbal García	T.F.	103,411
<i>San Pedro</i>	Pedro Díaz	T.F.	58,443
<i>Santa María de Yciar</i>	Alonso Ojos	N.E.	178,661
<i>Nuestra Señora la Antigua</i>	Pedro Castellanos	T.F.	65,645
<i>Santa María de Logroño</i>	Sancho de Esquivel	T.F.	43,402
<i>La Madalena</i>	Antonio Hermoso	S.D.	83,290
<i>Santa María</i>	Nicolao de Marín	N.E.	246,188
<i>La Baca</i>	Luis Rico	N.E.	103,444
<i>La Concepción</i>	Alonso de Morillo	S.D.	26,196
<i>La Veracruz</i>	Cristóbal Sánchez	S.D.	57,733
<i>La Madelana</i>	Pedro Alonso Quintero	S.D.	52,127
<i>San Bartolomé</i>	Gonzalo Hernández	T.F.	55,582
<i>Santa María la Bella</i>	Bartolomé Sánchez	S.D.	140,121
<i>San Pedro</i>	Juan Díaz Bozino	T.F.	105,733
<i>Santa María del Camino</i>	Alonso Bolanos	T.F.	46,774
<i>San Andrés</i>	Antonio Corzo	N.E.	303,387
<i>Santa Catalina</i>	Sebastián de Igurrola	T.F.	156,844

<i>San Nicolás</i>	Alonso de Vargas	N.E.	129,165
<i>La Concepción</i>	Valeriano Manzera	T.F.	153,145
<i>La Trinidad</i>	Hernán Ruiz	N.E.	155,394
<i>San Esteban</i>	Francisco del Huerto	N.E.	374,251
<i>Santiago</i>	Jacome de Rodas	T.F.	74,879
<i>San Juan</i>	Benito García	T.F.	37,930
<i>Santa María de la Concepción</i>	Diego Díaz	T.F.	76,090
<i>Santa Catalina</i>	Francisco Burgales	YT	16,863
<i>San Pedro</i>	Miguel de Iturriaga	N.S.	175,781
<i>Santa María de Begonia</i>	Pedro Milanés	N.E.	135,827
<i>Santiago</i>	Pedro Cataño	P.R.	61,206
<i>Santiago</i>	Alonso Hernández de Soría	T.F.	102,359
<i>Veracruz</i>	Miguel de Oquendo	T.F.	89,323
<i>Santa Catalina</i> <sup>1</sup>	Gonzalo Vaez Vello	N.E.	175,038
<i>Espíritu Santo</i>	Damián Martín	N.E.	305,033
<i>Santa María de Guadalupe</i>	Lorenzo Yáñez	S.D.	62,066
<i>Santa María de la Vitoria</i>	Salvador Gómez	T.F.	53,176
<i>San Juan</i>	Marcial de Villafañe	N.D.	23,226
<i>La Sansona</i>	Francisco Hernández	S.D.	43,578
<i>San Mateo</i>	Martín de Zavala	S.D.	58,140
<i>Santa María de la Concepción</i>	Bernaldo de Andino	H.	43,267
<i>Santa María de la Franquera</i>	Martín García	C.D.V	38,213
<i>Nazarena</i>	Sancho Farfán	N.D.	62,046
<i>San Nicolás</i>	Tome Núñez	T.F.	215,305
<i>Santa Catalina</i>	Gerónimo de Cisneros	N.E.	293,684
<i>San Antón</i>	Juan Corzo	T.F.	82,281
<i>Santa María de Guadalupe</i>	Juan Quintero	S.D.	68,155
<i>San Julián</i>	Juan de Fuentes	N.E.	183,366
<i>San Juan</i>	Diego de Quesada	N.E.	189,480
<i>San Vicente</i> <sup>2</sup>	Francisco de Leiva		40,621
<i>Santa María de los Remedios</i> <sup>2</sup>	Gonzalo Romano		25,858
<i>Santa María la Antigua</i>	Juan Gallego	T.F.	11,997
<i>San Antonio</i>	Francisco Ruiz	T.F.	78,747
<i>Santa María</i>	Pedro de Andonalgui	S.D.	41,975
<i>Nuestra Señora la Blanca</i> <sup>3</sup>	Gonzalo de Herrera	N.E.	26,767
			33,403
			5,812,004

1. Contratación 2928 says, "This is the *barcha* that belongs to Don Alvaro de Bazán."

2. Contratación 2928 states that these ships went to New Spain by way of Cape Verde.

3. Contratación 2898 says, "The ship's destination was New Spain by way of Cape Verde."

[There follows in the manuscript a list of six persons who paid averías. Next comes a page entitled "Summary of the Outbound Ships" on which shipmasters and averías are listed again, giving the total of 5,779,609 maravedís. To this figure are added:]

averías from the unescorted ships	33,403
other averías	52,129
from the armada of Don Juan [Tello de Guzmán?]	200,000
from the shipment boxes	<u>150,475</u>
	6,215,617
	[maravedís]

memoria de los pags  
don se venen a sermo  
pays a ymca? a p'p'os?



Cavos? sata

~~v'clos ms G. de b'aspa  
don ue vas por los ms  
G. n'os n'os G. los ms de  
G. n'os n'os fl'os G.  
f'ra n'os n'os d'os de n'os  
G. n'os n'os n'os n'os~~  
L9

Juan de la ysta	1	CXXVIU - lccc -
X <sup>o</sup> Zu <sup>o</sup> Alvarez	1	CXXX : lxx vi -
X <sup>o</sup> p <sup>o</sup> Val g <sup>o</sup>	2	C uOm <sup>o</sup> e j -
X <sup>o</sup> p <sup>o</sup> deez	3	LVIUOm <sup>o</sup> XL u -
X <sup>o</sup> al <sup>o</sup> d'ard	4	C lxx viU de la j -
X <sup>o</sup> p <sup>o</sup> de car <sup>o</sup> l'os	4	lx viU de XL v -
X <sup>o</sup> sando de quind	4	XL uOm <sup>o</sup> - 4
X <sup>o</sup> ant <sup>o</sup> Sermoso	5	lxxx uOr <sup>o</sup> xc -
X <sup>o</sup> nicolas de maun	5	XL viUc lcc viU -
X <sup>o</sup> Luis Dico	6	C uOm <sup>o</sup> el u -
X <sup>o</sup> al <sup>o</sup> de moreco	7	xx viUc xc vi -
X <sup>o</sup> d'estrual o <sup>o</sup>	7	L viUon xxx u -
X <sup>o</sup> pal <sup>o</sup> quant <sup>o</sup>	8	L uUc xx vi -
X <sup>o</sup> j <sup>o</sup> diez	8	L viU lcc y -
X <sup>o</sup> l <sup>o</sup> m <sup>o</sup> s <sup>o</sup>	9	C XL UC xx j -
X <sup>o</sup> Ju <sup>o</sup> de Cozino	10	C viUon xxx u -
X <sup>o</sup> al <sup>o</sup> oblanor	10	190 la viUon le u - XL viUon lcc u -
X <sup>o</sup> ant <sup>o</sup> roto	11	m uOm lcc vi -
X <sup>o</sup> Sebastian de y gano	12	C L viUom <sup>o</sup> XL u -
X <sup>o</sup> al <sup>o</sup> de v'gr <sup>o</sup>	12	C xx pille de v -
X <sup>o</sup> Valeriano manzera	13	ic L uUc XL v -
X <sup>o</sup> Seana Tany	14	C L viUm <sup>o</sup> xc u -
X <sup>o</sup> fran <sup>o</sup> de l'os	15	: m lcc uUon L j -
		4 qidm <sup>o</sup> lmi v y U r xx u -

Fig. 6. The first page of the listing of averías from the fleet of Captain General Bartolomé Carreño. Seville (?) n.d.

TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 6

TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 6

memorial de lo que pa-  
garon de averias a dos mº  
pors.to segun la qª de Juº lopez

Memorandum of what they paid in averias at  
least two and one-half percent, according to the  
account of Juan López.

*Cargo y data* [These eight lines are crossed out  
in the manuscript.]

[The following note is crossed out in the  
manuscript.]

de los mrs. q. debdaron  
de averias por las mrs.  
q cargaron en las naos de  
la armada e flota a  
fue a las indias de q. fue  
gre brº carreno ano

*Income and expenditures* of the maravedis they  
owed from the avería on the merchandise loaded  
in the ships of the armada and fleet that went to  
the Indies under General Bartolomé Carreño in  
the year 1552.

LII

/ Juan de la ysla	1	118,082
X Juº alvarez	1	130,206
/ Xpoval. gra	2	103,411
X pº diez	3	58,443
X alº ojos	4	178,661
X pº de castoº	4	65,645
X sancho desquivel	4	43,402
X antº hermoso	5	83,290
X nicolas de marin	5	246,188
X luis Rico	6	103,444
X alº de morillo	7	26,196
X christoval sºz.	7	57,733
X pº alºquintº	8	52,127
X gº hrez	8	55,582
X brºme sse	9	140,121
Juº dz. bozino	10	105,733
		<hr/>
		1,568,264
/ alº bolanos	10	46,774
antº corzo	11	303,387
/ Sebºan de ygurrola	12	156,844
/ alº de vargas	12	129,165
X valeriana manzera	13	153,145
/ hernan Ruiz	14	155,394
X franº del huerto	15	374,251
		<hr/>
		2,887,224

/ Juan de la Isla	1	118,082
XJuan Álvarez	1	130,206
/ Cristóbal García	2	103,411
XPedro Díaz	3	58,443
XAlonso Ojos	4	178,661
XPedro Castellanos	4	65,645
X Sancho de Esquivel	4	43,402
X Antonio Hermoso	5	83,290
X Nicolao de Marín	5	246,188
X Luís Rico	6	103,444
X Alonso de Morillo	7	26,196
X Cristóbal Sánchez	7	57,733
X Pedro Alonso Quintero	8	52,127
X Gonzalo Hernández	8	55,582
X Bartolomé Sánchez	9	140,121
Juan Díaz Bozino	10	105,733
		<hr/>
		1,568,264
/ Alonso Bolanos	10	46,774
Antonio Corzo	11	303,387
/ Sebastián de Igurrola	12	156,844
/ Alonso de Vargas	12	129,165
X Valeriano Manzera	13	153,145
/ Hernán Ruiz	14	155,394
XFrancisco del Huerto	15	374,251
		<hr/>
		2,887,224

[In the manuscript these  
numbers are in Roman  
numerals.]



## INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS 7 AND 8

Almost 3,000 vessels were dispatched to America from 1504 to 1555, but only 33 registers of these ships are preserved in the AGI at Seville (Torre Revello 1943:174). The actual outbound registers of *San Andrés*, *Santa María de Yciar*, *Espíritu Santo*, and *San Esteban* were not located among these. Consequently, little information is available that describes what cargo these ships carried from Spain. However, the following two summary accounts taken in the sixteenth century from the outbound registers of *San Andrés* and *Espíritu Santo* provide the names of merchants

and the amount of *avería* and *almojarifazgo* each one paid on the cargo he shipped on the two vessels. With the exception of slaves, the merchandise being sent on the two ships is not identified. The *almojarifazgo* was a tax of 7½ percent of the value of the cargo (certain items excepted) of ships traveling to the Indies. Two and one-half percent was collected in Spain before departure, and the remaining five percent was collected upon arrival in the American ports.

The marginal notes for the first page of the manuscript have been translated; thereafter, they have been omitted.

### 7. Account Made from the 1552 Outbound Register of *San Andrés*, Master Antonio Corzo. Seville, April 21, 1573. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 4339).

## TRANSLATION 7

Antonio Corzo

An account of the merchandise and other things that, by the register of the ship *San Andrés*, Master Antonio Corzo, which was dispatched for the province of New Spain during the past year of 1552, appear to have been loaded in the said ship. The persons who registered and what they appear to have paid in duties is the following:

1	Melchior Núñez registered a load of merchandise, and does not seem to have paid any <i>almojarifazgo</i> . In <i>averías</i> , he paid 720 maravedís.	720
2	Luis Ángel, for a load of merchandise, paid 9,750 maravedís in <i>almojarifazgo</i> , and 8,667 maravedís in <i>averías</i> for the armada.	8,667
3	Federico de la Valle, for a load of merchandise, paid 14,508 maravedís in <i>almojarifazgo</i> , and 12,960 maravedís in <i>averías</i> for the armada.	12,960
	Francisco de Toro, locksmith, for a load of merchandise, paid 12 reales in <i>almojarifazgo</i> of the Indies, and 363 maravedís in <i>averías</i> of the armada.	363
	Antonio Rodríguez de la Madalena, for a load of merchandise, paid 20 reales in <i>almojarifazgo</i> of the Indies, and 605 maravedís in <i>averías</i> .	22,710 605

1. paid when he loaded [rubric]
2. paid when loaded [two rubrics]
3. [two rubrics]

4. Esteban Franco, for a load of merchandise, paid 8610 maravedís in *almojarifazgo*. It does not appear that he paid any *averías* because he paid in another load farther on.

5. Pedro de Durango, for a load of merchandise, paid 250 maravedís in *almojarifazgo* of the Indies, and 1,112 in *averías*.

1,112

Melchior de Ángulo registered a male Negro slave, for which he paid 500 maravedís in *averías*.

500

Marcos Martín Adame, for a load of merchandise, paid 412 maravedís in *almojarifazgo* of the Indies and 367 maravedís in *averías*.

367

Pedro Hurtado, for a load of merchandise, paid 787 maravedís in *almojarifazgo* of the Indies and 700 maravedís in *averías*.

700

The same Pedro Hurtado, for a load of merchandise appears to have paid 850 maravedís in *almojarifazgo* of the Indies and 756 maravedís in *averías*.

756

Juan Antonio Corzo, for a load of merchandise, appears to have paid nothing in *averías* of the *almojarifazgo* on the Indies [sic]. Neither did he pay any *averías*, because farther on he paid along with two other loads.

Hernándo de Osura, for a load of merchandise, paid 128 maravedís in *almo-*

4. paid in a subsequent entry of 13,310 maravedís for two loads [two rubrics]
5. paid during loading [two rubrics]

jarifazgo and 114 in averías of the armada.	114	jarifazgo of the Indies and 1,014 maravedís in averías.	1,014
Juan de Carabajal, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,678 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 1,500 maravedís in averías of the armada.	1,500	Gerónimo de León, for a load of merchandise, paid 10,832 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 9,620 maravedís in averías of the armada.	9,620
Rodrigo Pérez, for a load of merchandise, paid 6,350 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 5,640 maravedís in averías for the armada.	5,640	Francisco de Melgar, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,130 maravedís in almojarifazgo. It appears from the register that he paid the averías farther on.	
Francisco Bernal, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,425 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 3,045 in averías for the armada.	3,045	Bartolomé Rodríguez registered one Negro slave, for which he paid 756 maravedís.	756
Lope Garavito, for a load of merchandise, paid 14,180 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 8,000 maravedís in averías of the armada.	8,000	Francisco de Melgar, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,110 maravedís in averías of the almojarifazgo and 3,770 maravedís in averías of the armada — for this load and a previous one.	3,770
Cristóbal Bezerra, for a load of merchandise, paid 7,031 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 6,250 maravedís in averías.	6,250	Gaspar de Espinosa, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,631 maravedís in averías of the almojarifazgo. It appears he paid the averías with another load farther on.	
Gaspar de Espinosa, for a load of merchandise, paid 66,208 maravedís in almojarifazgo. He paid the averías in another load.		The said Gaspar de Espinosa, for a load of merchandise, paid 250 maravedís and 62,302 maravedís in averías of the armada for this load and two previous ones.	62,302
Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge, for a load of merchandise, paid 19,125 maravedís in almojarifazgo. The averías are paid farther on.		Esteban Franco, for a load of merchandise, paid 6,279 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 13,310 maravedís in averías of the armada for this load and a previous one.	13,310
The said Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge registered a load of merchandise. They paid 11,520 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 27,245 maravedís in averías of the armada for this load and the previous one.	27,245	Pedro Díaz, for a load of merchandise, paid 20,000 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 17,778 maravedís in averías.	17,778
Antonio López, for a load of merchandise, paid 10,895 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 9,685 maravedís in averías for the armada.	9,685	Rodrigo de Sevilla, for a load of merchandise, paid 452 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 402 maravedís in averías of the armada.	402
Antón de Segura, for a load of merchandise, paid 21,360 maravedís in almojarifazgo. He appears to have paid the averías farther on.		Pedro Rodríguez, for a load of merchandise, paid 4,255 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies. He paid the averías farther on.	
Hernándo Mercado, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,350 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 20,187 maravedís in averías of the armada for this load, and for the previous one of Antón de Segura.	20,187	The said Pedro Rodríguez, for another load of merchandise, paid 1,575 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies. He paid the averías farther on.	
Diego de la Torre, for a load of merchandise, paid 5,625 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 5,000 maravedís in averías.	5,000	The said Pedro Rodríguez, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,500 maravedís and 8,206 maravedís in averías of the armada — for this load and previous ones.	8,206
Antonio Corzo, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,140 maravedís in almo-			

[Illegible note written between the lines.]

It goes between the lines that the same Pedro Rodríguez, in another load of merchandise, paid 1,575 maravedís. He appears to have paid the avería farther on.

Alonso Rodríguez, shipmaster, for a load of merchandise, paid 821 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 730 maravedís in averías of the armada. 730

Francisco Bernal, for a load of merchandise, paid 10,390 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 9,236 maravedís in avería for the armada. 9,236

Hernándo de Antalana, for a load of merchandise, 5,180 maravedís. He appears to have paid the averías of the armada farther on.

The same Hernándo de Antalana, for a load of merchandise, paid nothing in almojarifazgo and 4,605 maravedís in averías of the armada for this load and for a previous one. 4,605

Nicolás Núñez, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,020 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 907 maravedís in averías of the armada. 907

Alonso Rodríguez and Francisco de Tovar, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,615 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 2,325 maravedís in averías of the armada. 2,325

Luís de Horosco, for a load of merchandise, paid 6,500 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 5,768 maravedís in averías of the armada. 5,768

Juan Antonio Corzo, for a load of merchandise, paid 430 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies. He appears to have paid the averías farther on.

Juan de Fuentes, for a load of merchandise, paid 170 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies and 152 maravedís in averías of the armada. 152

Francisco de Torres, for a load of merchandise, paid nothing in almojarifazgo and 1,080 maravedís in averías of the armada. 1,080

Diego de Ávila, for a load of merchandise, paid 12,825 maravedís in almojarifazgo of the Indies. He appears to have paid the averías farther on.

The said Diego de Ávila, for a load of

merchandise, paid 9,110 maravedís in almojarifazgo. He appears to have paid the avería farther on.

Luis Belmonte, for a load of merchandise, paid 12,950 maravedís in averías of the almojarifazgo of the Indies. He paid 11,512 maravedís in averías of the armada. 11,512

Antonio Corzo, for a load of merchandise, appears to have registered three female Negro slaves and four male Negro slaves. He paid 10,481 maravedís in averías of the armada, which is also for two previous loads of merchandise. 10,481

Pedro Rodríguez, for a load of merchandise, paid 1510 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 454 maravedís in averías. 454

Diego de Ávila paid 962 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 20,352 maravedís in averías for this and two previous loads. 20,352

Cristobal Díaz, for a load of merchandise, paid 45 maravedís in almojarifazgo and 10 reales in averías. 340

Gaspar Hernández, for a load of merchandise, paid 4,134 maravedís in averías of the almojarifazgo and 3,675 maravedís in averías of the armada. 3,675

Antón de Segura, for a load of merchandise, does not appear to have paid any almojarifazgo. He paid 64 maravedís in averías. 64

Antonio Corzo, for some barrels of seeds, paid 52 maravedís. 52

Diego Hernández, for a load of merchandise, paid 450 maravedís and 400 maravedís in averías. 400

Hernándo Guillen registered one Negro slave, for which he paid 665 maravedís. 665

1,117

35,366

12,744

23,571

101,998

20,160

63,367

18,304

4,040

22,710

313,377<sup>1</sup>

1. The numbers that make up this sum are page summaries of the manuscript. There is an error of 1,000 maravedís; the sum should read 312,377.

At the beginning of the register is written the following: For the hull of this ship he did not pay any averías, because it seems to be insured by the policy of Luís Sosteni and Cosme Marteli in a larger quantity than its value. Done on September 15, 1552.

This said account was taken from the said reg-

ister, which is in the care of me, the contador, Ortega de Melgosa for the accounts of García de León, who used to be the receiver of the averías, and I vouch for them and sign my name in Seville on April 21, 1573.

Ortega de Melgosa.

anr

Antonio Corzo

Relacion de las mercaderias y otras cosas que por el mar se  
delanaron nombrada, sant andrés. m<sup>o</sup>. Antonio Corzo que se  
despartio para la provincia de nueva espania el año pasado  
de mill e quinientos y en quenta y dos años. Para que se cargaron  
Estadichanos y las personas que la registraron. Y lo que pa  
rese que pagaron de derechos, en la manera siguiente

pp<sup>o</sup> anr<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> de del nro

Progisto. mel<sup>o</sup> thio ruies una copia  
de mercaderias pago de almojarifazgo  
no parece que pago cosa ninguna, y de  
auerias pago setenta y veinte m<sup>o</sup>

11 de ee -

pp<sup>o</sup> anr<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> de del nro

Luis Ansel Por una copia de mis pagos,  
almojarifazgo de yndias nueve mill e se  
taientos y cinquenta m<sup>o</sup>. y de auerias de  
armada ocho mill e seiscientos y sesenta  
y siete m<sup>o</sup>.

11 de ee -

pp<sup>o</sup> anr<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> de del nro

Federigo de la vaca Por una copia de  
mis pagos de almojarifazgo de yndias cuatro  
mill e quinientos y ochenta m<sup>o</sup>. y de auerias  
de semilla y nouena y sesenta m<sup>o</sup>.

e 40 de ee -

pp<sup>o</sup> anr<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> de del nro

Juan de toro, ceriafelo Por una copia de  
mis pagos de almojarifazgo de yndias  
pago de de uerias y de auerias de ar mada  
treas y sesenta y tres m<sup>o</sup>.

11 de ee -

pp<sup>o</sup> anr<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> de del nro

Antonio rodriguez de la madaena por  
una copia de mis pagos de almojarifazgo de yndias

e 40 de ee -

Fig. 7. The first page of the account made from the outbound register of San Andrés, Master Antonio Corzo. Seville, April 21, 1573.

TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 7

Antonio Corzo

Relaçion de las mercaderias y otras cosas que por el rreg<sup>o</sup> de la nao nombrada sant andres m<sup>e</sup> Antonio Corço que se despacho para la provinçia de nueva espana el ano pasado de mill e quis<sup>o</sup> y cinquenta y dos anos pareçe que se cargaron en esta dicha nao y las psonas que las rregistraron y lo que pareçe que pagaron de derechos es en la manera Siguiente.

- |   |  |                  |
|---|--|------------------|
| 1 | Registro melchior nunez una copia de mercaderias [sic] de almoxarifazgo no pareçe que pago cosa ninguna y de averias pago sete çis <sup>o</sup> y veynte mrs.  | 720 <sup>2</sup> |
| 2 | Luis Anjel por una copia de m <sup>ars</sup> . pago de almoxarifazgo de indias nueve mill y setecientos y çinquenta mrs. y de averias de armada ocho mill y seïs çis <sup>o</sup> y sesenta y siete mrs.   | 8,667            |
| 3 | Federigo de la valle por una copia de m <sup>ars</sup> . pago de almox <sup>o</sup> de judias catorze mill e quis <sup>o</sup> y ochenta mrs. y de averias doze mill y noveçis <sup>o</sup> y sesenta mrs. | 12,960           |
|   | Fran <sup>co</sup> de toro çerrajero por una copia de m <sup>ars</sup> . pago de almoxarifazgo de yndias pago [sic] doze rreales y de averias de armada tre çis <sup>o</sup> y tres mrs.                   | 363              |
|   | va tslado de [A few words are illegible.]  | 22,710           |

2. The Roman numerals of the original have been converted to Arabic.

1. q. p<sup>do</sup> con la ptida. del cargo [rubric]
2. q. p<sup>do</sup> con la ptida. del cargo [two rubrics]
3. [two rubrics]

TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 7

Antonio Corzo

An account of the merchandise and other things that, by the register of the ship *San Andrés*, Master Antonio Corzo, which was dispatched for the province of New Spain during the past year of 1552, appear to have been loaded in the said ship. The persons who registered and what they appear to have paid in duties is the following:

- |   |   |        |
|---|---|--------|
| 1 | Melchior Núñez registered a load of merchandise, and does not seem to have paid any almojarifazgo. In averías, he paid 720 maravedís.               | 720    |
| 2 | Luís Ángel, for a load of merchandise, paid 9,750 maravedís in almojarifazgo, and 8,667 maravedís in averías for the armada.                        | 8,667  |
| 3 | Federico de la Valle, for a load of merchandise, paid 14,508 maravedís in almojarifazgo, and 12,960 maravedís in averías for the armada.            | 12,960 |
|   | Francisco de Toro, locksmith, for a load of merchandise, paid 12 reales in almojarifazgo of the Indies, and 363 maravedís in averías of the armada. | 363    |
|   | it is copied from [a few words are illegible.]  | 22,710 |

1. paid when he loaded [rubric]
2. paid when loaded [two rubrics]
3. [two rubrics]

**8. Account Made from the 1552 Outbound Register of *Espíritu Santo*, Master Damián Martín. Seville, April 23, 1573. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 4339)**

**TRANSLATION 8**

Damián Martín

An account of the merchandise and other things that, according to the register, appear to have been loaded in the ship named *Espíritu Santo*, whose master was Damián Martín, and which was dispatched to the province of New Spain during the past year of 1552. The persons who registered cargo and what they paid in duties is the following:

Diego Alemán registered a load of merchandise and paid 4,200 maravedís in averías. He does not appear to have paid any almojarifazgo. 4,200

Hernando de Harauz registered a load of merchandise and paid 605 maravedís in averías. He paid 680 maravedís in almojarifazgos. 605

Francisco Núñez Pérez, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,800 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents and this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,800

Juan de la Fuente, for a load of merchandise, paid 561 maravedís in duties and 6,000 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 6,000

Jorge Cataño, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,667 maravedís in duties and four ducats in reales in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,496

Francisco Bernal, for a load of merchandise, paid 28,818 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 14,101

Gaspar Jorge, for a load of merchandise, paid 6,125 maravedís in duties and 5,440 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 5,445 [sic]

Luis de Mercado, for a load of merchandise, paid 18,956 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 18,956

Alonso Mexía, for a load of merchandise, paid 20,050 maravedís in duties and 18,045 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 18,045

Juan de Espinosa, for a load of merchandise, paid 4,550 maravedís in duties and 4,045 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 4,045

Nusio de Colindres, for a load of merchandise, paid 182 maravedís in duties and 162 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 162

Melchior de Villanueva, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,025 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías in another load farther on. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Melchior de Villanueva, for another load of merchandise, paid 3,041 maravedís, and 4,504 maravedís, which includes the avería for a previous load. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 4,504

51,157

Diego Caballero, for a load of merchandise, paid 16,640 maravedís in duties, and 14,445 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 14,445

Nusio de Colindres, for a load of merchandise, paid 8,831 maravedís in duties. He paid 7,317 maravedís in averías. It says "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo." 7,317

Luis de Mercado, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,475 maravedís in duties. He paid 2,200 maravedís in averías. It

says "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

2,200

Francisco Álvarez de Camino, for a load of merchandise, paid 572 maravedís in duties. He paid 500 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

500

Francisco Bernal, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,625 maravedís in duties. He paid 27,950 maravedís in averías, which includes a previous load. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

27,950

Gregorio de Laycán, for a load of merchandise, paid 13,650 maravedís in duties. He paid 12,467 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

12,134

Gaspar de Espinosa, for a load of merchandise, paid 7,276 maravedís in duties. He paid 6,467 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

6,467

Gerónimo León, for a load of merchandise, paid 5,356 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías with another load farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

71,013

The same Gerónimo León, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,314 maravedís in duties. The averías were paid with another load farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Gerónimo León, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,621 maravedís in duties. The averías were paid farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Gerónimo León, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,728 maravedís in

duties. The averías were paid farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Gerónimo León, for a load of merchandise, paid 14,950 maravedís in duties. He paid 23,193 maravedís in averías for these five loads. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

23,193

Juan Rodríguez Cerezo, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,775 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías with another load farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Juan Rodríguez Cerezo, for another load of merchandise, paid 3,775 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías with another load farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

23,093 [sic]

Juan Rodríguez Cerezo and Francisco Gallego, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,020 maravedís in duties. He paid, for both himself and Francisco Gallego, for the load recorded on this page, 8,510 maravedís in averías. There are four loads [sic] recorded on two pages. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

8,510

Rodrigo Pérez, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,020 maravedís in duties and 1,308 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

1,308

Gonzalo López, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,125 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías with the next load. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Gonzalo López, for a load of five slaves, paid 14,692 maravedís in averías for these slaves and for the previous load.

14,692



Juan de Herrera, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,575 maravedís in duties and 1,400 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,400

Bernaldino de Isla, a load of three black slaves for which he paid 1,815 maravedís in averías of the armada. 1,815

Gaspar Jorge, for a load of four Negro slaves, paid 2,420 maravedís in averías of the armada. 2,420

---

30,145

Hernán Vázquez, for a load of merchandise, paid 2,475 maravedís in duties and 2,200 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 2,200

Diego Cavallero, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,947 maravedís in duties. He paid 1,747 maravedís, farther on, in a parcel of 1,565 maravedís, and this one and that one are [to be considered] one load. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

Bernaldino de la Isla, for a load of merchandise, paid 7,470 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías in another load farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

Alonso de la Barrera, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,670 maravedís in duties. He paid 1,740 maravedís in averías for this load, and 1,565 maravedís for the previous load of Diego Cavallero, which is three entries above. 3,305

Bernaldino de Ysla, for a load of merchandise, paid 7,296 maravedís in averías for this load and a previous one. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 7,296

Alonso Ballesteros, for a load of merchandise, paid 7,275 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 5,170 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías in another load farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 3,520 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

12,801

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 5,536 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 4,287 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 4,298 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 562 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Ballesteros, for another load of merchandise, paid 4,287 maravedís in duties. He paid 20,012 maravedís in averías for his previous seven loads, and one load which belonged to Andrés de Molina. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 28,012

Alonso Román, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,800 maravedís in duties. He

paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

---

28,012

The same Alonso Román, for another load of merchandise, paid 5,785 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Román, for another load of merchandise, paid 7,500 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

The same Alonso Román, for another load of merchandise, paid 340 maravedís in duties. He paid 17,174 maravedís in averías for these five loads. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

---

17,174

Pedro Hurtado, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,687 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

Martín de Campos, for a load of merchandise, paid 10,530 maravedís in duties. He paid 14,028 maravedís in averías for these two loads and the previous one which belongs to Pedro Hurtado. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

---

14,028

Martín de Campos, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,575 maravedís in duties. He paid the averías farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

---

31,202

Rodrigo de Marchena, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,575 maravedís in duties and 1,400 maravedís in averías. It

says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,400

Gerónimo León paid 500 maravedís in averías on one slave. 500

Antonio Rodríguez de la Madalena, for one load of merchandise, paid 20,530 maravedís [in duties]. He paid 18,250 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 18,250

Gerónimo Cataño, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,020 maravedís in duties and 900 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 900

Juan Márquez, for a load of merchandise, paid 3,450 maravedís in duties. He paid 3,065 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 3,065

Pedro Galindez, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,750 maravedís in duties. He paid 1,467 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,467

Diego de la Torre, for a load of merchandise, paid 5,062 maravedís in duties. He paid 4,500 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 4,500

---

30,082

Rui Díaz, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,365 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,365

Diego Cavallero, for a load of merchandise, paid 510 maravedís in duties. He paid 453 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 453

Pedro Hurtado, for a load of merchandise, paid nine ducats on the avería for these pages, which were taxed at 450 ducats. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register

through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 3,375

Gonzalo López, for a load of merchandise, paid 476 maravedís in duties. He paid 424 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 424

Pedro Alonso, in the name of Hernando Cavallero, for a load of merchandise, paid 654 maravedís in duties. He paid 581 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 581

Francisco de Mansilla paid 605 maravedís avería on one slave. 605

García de Bustamente, for a load of merchandise, paid six reales duty. He paid 182 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 182  
 6,985

Bartolomé [name illegible], for a load of merchandise, paid 4½ reales in duties. He paid four reales in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 136

Juan Márquez, for a load of merchandise, paid 810 maravedís in duties. He paid 720 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 720

Alonso Grajeda, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,225 maravedís in duties. He paid 1,089 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,089

Juan Rodríguez Cerezo, for a load of merchandise, paid 1½ reales in duties. He paid four reales in averías of produce [*cosecha*]. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 136

Alonso Ballesteros, for a load of mer-

chandise, paid 2,550 maravedís in duties. He paid 2,270 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 2,270

Pedro de Mazanón, for a load of merchandise, paid 510 maravedís in duties. He paid in gold 1,875 maravedís in averías for this load. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,875  
 6,226

At the beginning of the register is written the following:

No avería was paid on the hull of this ship by order of Francisco Tello, judge in the House, until he consults with His Majesty. And for what would be owed, he [Damián Martín] signed and made a deposit before Juan Díaz, notary of the House, on September 20, 1552.

This account was taken from the register, which is in the care of me, the contador Ortega de Melgosa, for the accounts of García de León who at the time was the receiver of averías. Vouching for the same, I signed my name in Seville on April 23, 1573.

Ortega de Melgosa

Summary

14,101
51,157
71,013
23,093
30,145
12,801
28,012
31,202
30,082
6,985
6,226
<u>304,817<sup>1</sup></u>

1. Because of the total error of 95 maravedís (indicated on pages 2 and 4) the total should read 304,912.

||

Damian Martín

Estau p. de las mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 es p. de las mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 la mayor parte

a once de mayo de 1553. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 nada

uH a

por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 nada

H d l

por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 nada

H d m

por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 nada

H d

por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 nada

H d r e c b

por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 el tiempo de semilla y quince de mayo en los años pasados. los años pasados  
 no quis per sona. la mercederías y otras cosas. por el mes de mayo pasado a 2  
 nada

r m u . c

Fig. 8. The first page of the account made from the 1552 outbound register of Espiritu Santo, Master Damian Martín. Seville, April 23, 1573.

TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 8

TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 8

Damian Martin

Damián Martín

Relaçion de las mercaderias y otras cosas q. por el rreg<sup>o</sup> de la nao nonbrada el Espiritu Santo maestre damian min q. se despacho para la provinçia de la nueva España el año pasado de mill y quinientos y çinquenta y dos años paresçe q se cargaron en la dicha nao y las personas q. la rregistraron y lo q paresçe q pagaron de derechos es en la manera signt.

An account of the merchandise and other things that, according to the register, appear to have been loaded in the ship named *Espiritu Santo*, whose master was Damián Martín, and which was dispatched to the province of New Spain during the past year of 1552. The persons who registered cargo and what they paid in duties is the following:

1 Diego aleman rreg<sup>o</sup> una copia de mercaderias pago de averia quatro mill y dozientos mrs. y de almo<sup>o</sup> no parece por el rreg<sup>o</sup> q pago nada 4,200

Hernando de harauz rreg<sup>o</sup> una copia de mercaderias p<sup>o</sup> de averia seisçientos mrs. y çinco mrs. y de almoj<sup>o</sup> de yndias seis<sup>o</sup> y ochenta mrs. 605

3 Françisco Nunez Perez por una copia de mercaderias dize al pie pasa por el almojo<sup>o</sup> de yndias lo contenido en este rreg<sup>o</sup> pago del averia desta copia mill y ocho çientos mrs. Juan de la Fuente por una copia de mercaderias dize al pie pasa por el almoj<sup>o</sup> de yndias lo contenido en este rreg<sup>o</sup> pago de derechos quinientos y sesenta y un mrs. y pago del averia seis mill mrs. 1,800 6,000

Jorge Catano por una copia de mercaderia dize al pie pase por el almoj<sup>o</sup> de yndias lo contenido en este rreg<sup>o</sup> pago de derechos mill y seisçientos y ochenta y siete mrs. y pago de averia quatro ducados en rreales 1,495 [sic] Francisco bernal por una copia de mrcaderias dize al pie pase por el almoj<sup>o</sup> de yndias lo contenido en este rreg<sup>o</sup> pago de derechos beinte y ocho mill y ocho cientos y diez y ocho mrs. y p<sup>o</sup> el averia con otra copia adelante [rubric] 1,495

---

14,101

1 Diego Alemán registered a load of merchandise and paid 4,200 maravedís in averías. He does not appear to have paid any almojarifazgo. 4,200

Hernando de Harauz registered a load of merchandise and paid 605 maravedís in averías. He paid 680 maravedís in almojarifazgos. 605

3 Francisco Núñez Pérez, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,800 maravedís in averías. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents and this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,800

4 Juan de la Fuente, for a load of merchandise, paid 561 maravedís in duties and 6,000 maravedís in averis. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 6,000

5 Jorge Cataño, for a load of merchandise, paid 1,667 maravedís in duties and four ducats in reales in averis. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies." 1,496

6 Francisco Bernal, for a load of merchandise, paid 28,818 maravedís in duties. He paid the averis farther on in the register. It says at the bottom that "I passed the contents of this register through the almojarifazgo of the Indies."

---

14,101

1. que p<sup>do</sup> con el cargo q se fizo al Recobar en la q<sup>a</sup> q. le tomo Juan Lopez [a few words unintelligible]  
 2. [two rubrics]  
 3. [two rubrics]  
 4. [two rubrics]  
 5. [two rubrics]  
 6. q p<sup>do</sup> con ptida de 27 V950 q esta adelante [two rubrics]

1. Paid with the load that was made to Recobar in his account taken by Juan López [a few words unintelligible]  
 2. [two rubrics]  
 3. [two rubrics]  
 4. [two rubrics]  
 5. [two rubrics]  
 6. Paid with the parcel of 27,950 that follows.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 9

1 Al Cons<sup>o</sup> de Indias — Opo. Fr. B<sup>me</sup> de las Casas = Sev<sup>a</sup> 25 Oct. 52 (C.<sup>tas</sup>34.)

2 Lamentase de la codicia de los culpados en q. la flota q. estava para marchar a Indias estuviese 10 m<sup>s</sup> sin despacharse cargando i atenando las naos sin medida, i la misma las de armada i mas q. todas la capitana inutilizandose para pelear. De q. ha venido no haver podido salir por no haver aqua q. sostuviese las naos, i se han detenido hasta q. veniendo unos recios vendavales se han hecho pedazos unas naos<sup>a</sup> [contra] otras, i dos han dado altraves en la costa. Dei [de allí?] andar perdidos — 5. o 6. mil h<sup>s</sup> i mugeres muertos de hambre q. ivan en una flota como esta de 63. o 64. naos. Pongase orden q. todo va pdido.

Mas ha de un mes q. vine para despachar estos Frailes, q. con las dilaciones, de 30. i tantos quedaron en 14. i aora no se los q. que daron. Estos perdido por los gastos q. he hecho.

3 Lo mismo ha sucedido a los Franciscos, i han sido martires los dos q. los guian Fr. Lorenzo, i el Fraile chiquito.

4 Estas naos de D<sup>n</sup> Alvaro, i toda nao grande son destruicion de las Indias i d'España. "Hacianlas de quemar todas q. tabla dellas no quedase."

5 Cosa divina ha sido el m<sup>do</sup> q. no vayan los Frailes q. ivan al N<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> Tambien se ha de aventar Fr. Josefe el q. de allá viene. Mejor es no haya en Ind<sup>s</sup> Fraile, q.<sup>q</sup> los haya tales. "Cosas de los diablos, vienen agora<sup>a</sup>[contra] los [word illegible] q. V.A. sabra."

P.S. Tornado ha el mejor tpo. del mundo, i por sola una nao detiene toda la flota. Gran maldad es la q. aqui pasa.

- 
1. Sevilla
  2. Flota Mallograda
  3. Frailes
  4. Bazán
  5. Frailes malos

## TRANSLATION TO FIGURE 9

1 To the Council of the Indies. Bishop Friar Bartolomé de las Casas. Seville, October 25, 1552. (Letter 34)

2 He [las Casas] laments the greed of the wrongdoers who have kept the fleet to the Indies waiting ten months while they load and stuff the ships without measure. The same is true for the armada-ships—especially the flagship, which is useless for fighting [because it is overburdened]. The result is that [the fleet] has not been able to depart because of insufficient water to support the ships. During the delay, strong gales caused several ships to be broken apart by collisions, and two ran aground on the shore. Five to 6,000 men and women [could be] lost, dying of hunger, in a fleet like this of 63 or 64 ships. Remedy this [or] everything will be lost.

3 It has been more than a month since I came to dispatch these friars. Because of the delays, their numbers were reduced from more than 30 to 14, and I do not know how many remain now. These losses were caused because of the [extra] expenditures I have made.

4 The same has happened to the Franciscans. Two have been martyred: the two whom Friar Lorenzo and the little friar were instructing.

5 These ships of Don Alvaro [Bazán], and all the large ships, are the ruin of the Indies and Spain. "They were making them all to be burned so that not a plank would be left."

The order preventing the leaving of the friars who were going to the New Kingdom has been a very good thing. Also, Friar José should be advanced over the one who is returning from there [the New Kingdom]. It would be better not to have friars in the Indies than to have such as these. Things of the devils are coming now against the [word illegible] which Your Highness will understand.

*Post Scriptum:* The weather has become ideal, and because of one single ship he detains the entire fleet. What is happening here is a great evil.

- 
1. Sevilla
  2. Disorganized fleet
  3. Friars
  4. Bazán
  5. Bad friars

## 10. Letter to the Crown from Bishop Perpetuo. Tamalmeque<sup>1</sup>, April 15, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Patronato 197, Ramo 26)

### INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 10

After more than eight months of preparation, the fleet under Captain General Bartolomé Carreño sailed from Spain on November 4, 1552. The following letter written by Bishop Perpetuo, a passenger on one of the ships, provides a rare inside view of the hazardous course the Spanish fleets ran in the mid-sixteenth century. He underscores the main dangers of a trans-Atlantic voyage: bad weather, corsairs, aging ships burdened beyond the point of safety, and carelessness such as that which caused the loss of the fleet's flagship. An interesting fact that would cause a skewing of the expected distribution of shipwreck sites also is brought out. Insurance could not be collected if a ship sank in port, so an effort was made to allow a sinking ship to go down at sea, even if a port was within reach. This practice would influence the expected highest incidence of wreck sites in near-shore areas.

### TRANSLATION 10

Our Lord was served that we sailed from the bar of Sanlúcar [de Barrameda] on the fourth of November of the past year of 1552. We reached the island of Gómera [in the Canary Islands] in 14 days<sup>2</sup> and stayed three days for the necessary refreshments.

From there, we sailed on the twenty-second of the said month, and having gone 80 to 100 leagues by sea, such a fierce storm arose that we thought everyone to be lost. This weather lasted six days and six nights; and with the ships' masts bare, the storm drove us 60 leagues behind the Canaries. During this time the French captured one ship that Zorrero left us, and another two went to the bottom because they leaked badly. Ten to 12 more ships were missing because they went to the Berber coast<sup>3</sup>, and they reached Cartagena<sup>4</sup> before the fleet. We were left with 33 of the 55 ships that sailed from port.

When the storm ceased, we turned again toward the Canary Islands. We arrived in sight of it [Grand Canary], about two leagues, and stayed there 30 days with the masts bare. We could not

go to Grand Canary, neither were we able to continue our route because the admiral and two or three other ships were in that port. They did not dare leave port to join us, even though we were losing time, for fear of the French who were watching; and we could not make port because the French were blocking us.

During this time four French ships attacked the armada and approached close enough to fire at us. They could maneuver easily, while our ships were so heavily loaded that we could neither fight nor navigate. Thus it is very important to the service of His Majesty that Your Highness advise and order the greatest solicitude and vigilance in the inspection of the ships that sail from Spain so as to avoid the lies and treachery that occur during the inspections that allow these rotten ships, leaking like sieves, to sail from these ports so heavily loaded with merchandise and people that in no manner can they navigate or be valorous. And because the owners of the ships have their vessels insured, along with their merchandise and wealth, they can let the ships flounder at sea and sink, saving themselves in the lifeboats while the passengers lose their lives and wealth. And what is worse is that if the merchandise is worth 500 and the ship 1,000 they insure at double the value. This we understood by the experience of this armada — that they could have brought a ship to port to be saved, along with its merchandise but, because they say the insurer has no obligation in port, they wanted to let it go to the bottom.

[abbreviation illegible]

At the end of 30 days, five days before Christmas, we made port at Grand Canary and were there during the festivities. However, during the vigil, after the call to vespers, General Carreño made us embark and we made sail in contrary weather. We spent Christmas eve prostrate from seasickness until God was served that the storm forced us to return to port the second day of Christmas — because during the first we did not celebrate mass.

We sailed from Grand Canary on the penultimate day of December. Having navigated 12 days, on Thursday, January 11, at 10 or 11 at night, the fire went out in the lantern of the flagship, which was a very large vessel. Flustered the man who brought [fire to relight the lantern] set the ship afire, and it burned within the sight of the helpless fleet.

Three hundred persons perished, among whom

1. Village in Colombia 715 kilometers north of Bogotá.  
2. The rhumb line from Sanlúcar to the island of Gómera is about 750 nautical miles. Thus the average rate of speed made good for the fleet on this run was 2.2 knots.  
3. Probably the coast of Spanish Sahara of Morocco.  
4. City on the northwest coast of Colombia.

were the very honorable gentleman whom Your Highness sent as your governor of Popayán<sup>5</sup>, García de Bustos, along with his wife, four daughters, brothers and parents who were traveling with him. Only one brother of the governor, Pedro Hernández de Embusto, was saved. He swam and was saved in the lifeboat with General Carreño and eighteen sailors. . . .

We made port in Santa Marta<sup>6</sup> on February 6

5. City in southwestern Colombia.

6. City on the northwestern coast of Colombia.

and took possession of our church by virtue of the [papal] bulls of His Holiness. . . .

\*\*\*\*\*

Done in this city of Tamalameque on the coast of the Río Grande on April 15, 1553.

Very high and powerful lords.  
Fr. Perpetuo, Chaplain of  
your Royal Audience,  
Bishop of Santa Marta



~ muy altas y muy p̄. ss.

Fue dios mo señor seruido q̄ saließemos de la Barra de sant lúcar a quatro  
 dias del mes de nouembre del año passado deçinquenta y dos. tomamos en  
 quatroze dias la isla de la gomeira y entres el refresco necesario. salimos  
 de allí a veinte y dos del dho mes. nauigamos ochenta ocien leguas  
 por la mar, diónos vn vendaual tan desecho q̄ Pensamos todas perder  
 nos. Duronos este tiempo seis dias con sus noches y con andar todos los  
 nauies a arbol seco, boluionos el tpo sesenta leguas altas de las cana  
 rias. en este interim nos tomaron franceses vn nauio q̄ seros quedo por  
 riero y otros dos se fuenta fondo porque hazia mucha agua, y otros diez  
 o doze faltaron porque tomaron la costa de Berueria y arribaron primer  
 acartagena q̄ la flota quedamos treinta y tres nauios deçinquenta y cin  
 co que salimos del puerto. Cesado el vendaual boluionos a caminar  
 Par las islas de canaria y llegamos a vista della quasi dos leguas  
 y allí estuimos treinta dias a arbol seco que no podimos tomar la gran  
 canaria y no nauigamos más de noya porque estava en aquel puer  
 to el almirante con otros dos otros nauios. y ellos no osaron salir ni remi  
 arnos otros aunque les hazia tpo por miedo de los franceses q̄ los temian a  
 vista y nosotros no podiamos arribar alla porque nos era contrario  
 En este ynterim acometiéron ala armada quatro nauios france  
 ses y llegaronse tan cerca de nosotros q̄ nos podian tirar porque  
 andam muy ala ligera y los mos tan cargados q̄ no solamente no podian

Fig. 10. The first page of a letter to the Crown from Bishop Perpetuo. Tamalmeque, April 15, 1553.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 10

muy altos y muy ps<sup>o</sup> ss.

Fue dios nuestro señor servido q. saliesemos de la barra de sant lucar a quatro dias del mes de noviembre del ano passado de çinquenta y dos. tomamos en quatorze dias la isla de la gomera y en tres el refresco necesario. salimos De alli a viente y dos del dho mes. navegamos ochenta o çien leguas Por la mar, dio nos un Vendaval tan desecho q. pensamos todas perdernos Duronos este tiempo seis dias con sus noches y con andar todos los navios a arbol seco, bolvionos el tpo. sesenta leguas atras de las Canarias. en este interim nos tomaron françeses un navio q. se nos quedo Zorero y otros dos se fueron a fondo porque hazia mucha agua y otros diez o doze faltaron Porque tomaron la costa de berveria y arribaron primr<sup>o</sup> a cartagena q. la flota quedamos treinta y tres navios de çinquenta y çinco que salimos del puerto. Cesado el vendaval bolvimos a caminar para las islas de canaria y llegamos a vista della quasi dos leguas y alli estuvimos treinta dias a arbol seco que no podimos tomar la Gran Canaria y no navegamos nuestra derrota porque estava en aquel puerto el almiranta con otros dos o tres navios. Y ellos no osarian salir ni venir a nosotros aunque les hazia tpo. Por miedo de los françeses que los tenian a vista y nosotros no podiamos arribar alla Porque nos era contrario En este interim acometieron a la armada quatro navios françeses y llegaronse tan cerca de nosotros q. nos podian tirar porque andan muy a la ligera y los nros. tan cargada q. no Solamente no podian. . . .

[Stamp: Archivo General de Indias]

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 10

Very High and Powerful Lords

Our Lord was served that we sailed from the bar of Sanlúcar [de Barrameda] on the fourth of November of the past year of 1552. We reached the island of Gómera [in the Canary Islands] in 14 days and stayed three days for the necessary refreshments.

From there, we sailed on the twenty-second of the said month, and having gone 80 to 100 leagues by sea, such a fierce storm arose that we thought everyone to be lost. This weather lasted six days and six nights; and with the ships' masts bare, the storm drove us 60 leagues behind the Canaries. During this time the French captured one ship that Zorrero left us, and another two went to the bottom because they leaked badly. Ten to 12 more ships were missing because they went to the Berber coast, and they reached Cartagena before the fleet. We were left with 33 of the 55 ships that sailed from port.

When the storm ceased, we turned again toward the Canary Islands. We arrived in sight of it [Grand Canary], about two leagues, and stayed there 30 days with the masts bare. We could not go to Grand Canary, neither were we able to continue our route because the admiral and two or three other ships were in that port. They did not dare leave port to join us, even though we were losing time, for fear of the French who were watching; and we could not make port because the French were blocking us.

During this time four French ships attacked the armada and approached close enough to fire at us. They could maneuver easily, while our ships were so heavily loaded that we could neither fight

[Stamp: Archivo General de Indias]

**11. Extract Made by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a Letter to the Crown from Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña. [Gran] Canaria, January 4, 1553. (Madrid, RAH, Colección Muñoz, Vol. A/113, folio 249 r.)**

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 11**

After the fleet departed from the Canary Islands, Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña, governor of Grand Canary, wrote a letter denouncing Carreño's leadership. Addressed to Prince Philip, the governor's letter provides corroboration for most of the substance of Bishop Perpetuo's description of the events while the fleet was in the Canary Islands (see Translation 10). However, the governor's somewhat eager denunciation of Captain General Carreño makes one doubt whether his self-seeking criticisms reflect an accurate judgment of Carreño's ability to command.

**TRANSLATION 11**

To the Prince—Don Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña, governor of Canaria — Canaria, January

1 4, 1553. (Copies Seville from various [sources])

The fleet under the command of Bartolomé Carreño arrived in a very damaged condition due  
2 to storms, bad management, and dissentions. He was here 40 days, and departed with only 30 of the [original] 60 ships. The general does not understand what needs to be done or know how to maintain discipline. Some of his ships sank that could have been saved; others were captured by four French ships that dared to bombard him, and he did not have the courage to advance against them. Neither would he give me [even] perfunctury aid, by which means I doubtless would have taken them. The French have followed him [Carreño] and will capture whatever ships they want. Just consider, Your Majesty, into what hands you have placed your honor and the interests of Castile.

- 
1. Seville
  2. Carreño's fleet

Gov. de Can. 249  
1553

*Sevilla* Al Principe - D. R. Manrique de Acuña, (Canaria  
A. En.º 53. (T.º Sev.º de Can.º))

*Don de Carrero* La Flota al cargo de D.º Carrero llegó aquí muy des-  
truida de temporales, mal gobierno y disensiones: partió  
a cabo de S. J.º q.º por aquí anduvo con solo 30. naos  
de 60. El Gral. no sabe lo q.º comiere, ni ha venido a ver-  
decer. Unas naos se le han ido a fondo pudiendo reme-  
diar, otras se le han tomado 4. naos Francesas que han osado  
bombardearle, y él ni ha tenido aliento para salir @  
ellos, ni <sup>quiso</sup> darle mediana ayuda con q.º yo sin duda los  
tomaría. Tras el baxido los Franceses, se tomarán las  
naos q.º quieran. Mire V. A. en qué mano pone su hon-  
ra y los intereses de la villa.

*Sevilla* Cid. D.º Al.º Ponce - Barro de S. Juan 16. En.º 53. (id.)

*Armada de Ponce* Salgo con 6. naos de armada a cabo de S. V.º, Azores,  
y topando la flota de V.º of.º la tomare. Por mi parecer  
iria primero a Canarias, de esse hitorio han hecho daño  
Franceses en en V.º como en naos, y andan por allí ordin.º  
3-4. naos corarias por saber que las armadas no corren  
aq.º maris. De allí irán a las Azores, y en rodeo con  
diez dias de tardanza. (Por q.º y otras cosas se fue el of.º de S.º  
en 10. Febr.º q.º de punto parte, habiendo comido el of.º u.  
na nao Francesa con mercaderias. (id.º))

*de los capitanes* Cid. - F.º Méxica: Sev.º 26. En.º 53. (T.º Sev.º de of.º)

Muchos de los Pasajeros de Francia vienen aquí para ir  
en armadas haciendo Vascos vasallos de V.º. y eno-  
despues abusan de esta praxia para el forro. Conviene to-  
mar precauciones. (Se envia a los of.º conbinar a uso.

*de las naos* Cid. of.º - Tello, Carate. Duarte. - Sev.º 4. Febr.º 53. (id.)

Nil. du 3. Febr.º que havia noticias de una Galeasa  
Francesa por el cabo de S. V.º, con forrar. en Azores y Canaria.

Fig. 11. One page showing an extract made by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a letter to the Crown from Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña. Canaria (Grand Canary), January 4, 1553.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 11

Gov<sup>or</sup> de Can<sup>a</sup>

Al Principe — D<sup>n</sup> R<sup>o</sup> Manrique de Acuña, — Canaria  
 1 4 En<sup>o</sup> 53. (T<sup>o</sup> Sev<sup>a</sup> de var<sup>s</sup>)

2 La Flota al cargo de B<sup>me</sup>, Carreño llegó aquí mui destrozada de temporales, malgobierno i disenciones: partiose acabo de 40. d<sup>s</sup> q. por aquí anduvo con solas 30. naos de 60. El Gral no sabe lo que conviene, ni hacerse obedecer. Unas naos se le han ido a fondo pudiendolo remediar, otras le han tomado 4. naos Francesas que han osado lombardearle, i él ni ha tenido aliento para salir contra ellos, ni quis<sup>o</sup> darme mediana ayuda con que yo sin duda los tomará. Tras el han ido los Franceses, i le tomarán las naos q. quieran. Mire V. A. en que manos pone su honra i los intereses de Castilla.

- 
1. Sevilla
  2. Flota de Carreño

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 11

To the Prince—Don Rodrigo Manrique de Acuña, governor of Canaria — Canaria, January  
 1 4, 1553. (Copies Seville from various [sources])

2 The fleet under the command of Bartolomé Carreño arrived in a very damaged condition due to storms, bad management, and dissentions. He was here 40 days, and departed with only 30 of the [original] 60 ships. The general does not understand what needs to be done or know how to maintain discipline. Some of his ships sank that could have been saved; others were captured by four French ships that dared to bombard him, and he did not have the courage to advance against them. Neither would he give me [even] perfunctury aid, by which means I doubtless would have taken them. The French have followed him [Carreño] and will capture whatever ships they want. Just consider, Your Majesty, into what hands you have placed your honor and the interests of Castile.

- 
1. Seville
  2. Carreño's Fleet

### INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS 12 AND 13

The next two documents, signed by the prior and consuls of the University of Merchants, inform the Crown of the condition and composition of the fleet when it left the Canary Islands to begin the long jump to the Indies. The ships in the Tierra Firme and New Spain fleets are identified. The six ships comprising the armada also are indicated. The authors discuss various maritime topics such as the corsair problem and the timing for the fleet's return. Although these two items are found in separate *legajos* (bundles of documents) in the AGI, it is clear from the signatures, dates, and handwriting that the documents made up a single report.

The University of Merchants was a political organization formed in Seville in the 1540s to promote the cause of merchants conducting trade with the Indies. Their representatives met frequently with the royal officials of the House of Trade and exerted their influence in the Council of the Indies. The following letter shows that

they were quick to report to the Crown about the progress of the 1552 fleet and to give the advice and suggestions they believed to be in the merchants' interest.

The number of ships listed in the second document is 40. Twenty-four of these were bound for Tierra Firme and 16 for New Spain. The remainder of the 50-plus ships, the authors say, are going to Hispaniola and other islands. Most of the 40 ships listed here were making a one-way trip, to be stripped of useful gear and scrapped after arrival at their respective ports. The generally accepted explanation for this practice is that the cargos of the homebound vessels, consisting principally of bullion, usually required less space than the bulky outbound cargos of wine, oil, clothing, and other merchandise. This circumstance made it convenient for ship-owners to employ old vessels that could be trusted for one more voyage and then abandoned on the other side. Because of the inherent danger of this practice, the crown prohibited it in 1557, though it is not likely that the rule was strictly enforced.

## 12. Report to the Crown from Fernáudo de la Fuente, Alonso Martínez, and Diego de Illescas. Seville, February 10, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Contaduría 1561)

### TRANSLATION 12

S.C.C.M.

We the prior and consuls of Seville state that in the past fleet, which went under General Bartolomé Carreño, there were more than 50 ships bound for all parts of the Indies. Of these, 24 went to Tierra Firme and 16 to New Spain; the rest went to Hispaniola and other islands. Of these more than 50 ships, six were the merchant-armada, in conformance with Your Majesty's orders that they go with this fleet to Tierra Firme and return with the ships that gather together [in Havana]. They are to wait three months in Havana for the ships from New Spain. We have been informed that of the 24 ships going to Tierra Firme, including the six of the armada, only seven ships are going in such condition that they will be able to return. And of the 16 going to New Spain, only five are in shape to return. This assumes that nothing bad happens to them during the voyage or their stay there, in which case there will be even less. This seems to be the situation,

judging from the enclosed relation.<sup>1</sup> We believe that these seven ships that should be returning from Tierra Firme, with the large sum of gold and silver they are expected to bring, will be exposed to much danger from corsairs, for we have heard of many corsairs that lurk in the routes of the Indies. In the Canaries they had only three ships and two *pataches*, yet they attacked the entire fleet and armada of the said Carreño and captured a ship loaded with merchandise, which they took to France. And if any damage befalls these ships that have to return, it will mean the ruin of this University of Merchants and of all the kingdom. But by sending from here, with all possible speed, another two or three ships for the armada, which would join the others at Havana and return with them, the cargo of these ships would be more secure.

Also, we have been informed that, by Your Majesty's order, the said Bartolomé Carreño carried instructions to wait three months with the ships from Tierra Firme at Havana until the ships

1. This appears to be a reference to Translation 13.



S. c. c. m.

El prior. e consules. de sevilla. dezimos. que en la flota pasada de que fue por general  
 bartolome carreno. fueron cinquenta e tantas naos para todas partes de las yndias. e las  
 quales fueron veinte e quatro para tierra firme. y diez e seis para nueva espana. y las  
 demas para la espanola y otras yslas. e estas cinquenta e tantas fueron las siete a las  
 de armada e mercantia. conforme a lo provyso por v. m. para que fuesen a  
 tierra firme en conserva de esta flota. e bolviessen con todas. las que con ellas se  
 juntasen e con las que bolviessen a nueva espana. las quales esperezasen en la habana  
 tres meses. // Y es asi que nos otros e mos seydo ymformados. que de la. Veinte  
 e quatro naos que van. para tierra firme. con las deys de armada. solas siete a las van  
 en disposicion. para poder bolver aca. y a las diez e seis que van a nueva espana se las  
 cinco van en disposicion de bolver aca. no subyendoles en el camino. o estada alla algun  
 yncombiniente de los que sule. con que vengyan a ser menos. como parece por la relacion  
 que sera con esta. // tiene entendido que bolviendo solas estas siete naos que se  
 bolven de tierra firme e con tan grans suma de oro e plata q se caxera q en ellas se  
 que traen grans riesgo e cosas. // Segun los muchos que e mos sabido que andan  
 en este camino e yndias. e los quales solas tres naos e tres pilotos que estauan entre  
 las yslas de canaria a comer con a la flota y a mara del dho bartolome carreno. se  
 tomaron una nao de la flota. cargada de mercaderias y se la llevaron a francia. y si  
 estas que an de bolver succiere algun riesgo seria total perdicion de esta yndia  
 y de todo el reyno. // y que en brianos de aqui con todas buerdas e otras dos e trece naos  
 de armada. para que se juntasen con ellas en la habana e viniessen con ellas. // Se a  
 a seguir lo que en ellas viene

+ asi mismo e mos seydo ymformados. que por orden de v. m. llevo por yntencion  
 el dho bartolome carreno que con las naos de tierra firme esperezase tres meses

Fig. 12. The first page of a report to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente, Alonso Martínez, and Diego de Illescas. Seville, February 10, 1553.



## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 12

S.C.C.M.

El prior. e consules. de sevilla. dezimos que en la flota pasada de que fue por general bartolome carreño. fueron çinquenta e tantas naos para todas partes de las yndias. de las quales fueron veinte y quatro para tierra firme y diez y seis para nueva espana. y las demas para la espanola y otras yslas. de estas çinquenta e tantas fueron las seis dellas de armada e merchantia. conforme a lo proveydo por. v.m. + para que fuesen a tierra firme en conserva de esta flota. e bolviesen con todas. las que con ellas se juntasen e con las que bolviesen de nueva españa. las quales esperasen en la havana tres meses. // Y es asi que nosotros emos seydo ymformados. que de las veinte e quatro naos que van. para tierra firme. con las seys de armada. solas siete dellas van en dispusiçion para poder bolver aca /. y de las diez y seis que van a nueva españa solas çinco van en dispusiçion de bolver aca. no subçediendoles en el camino. o estada alla algun ynconviniente de los que suele/. con que vengan a ser menos/. como pareçe por la rrelaçion que sera con esta./. tiene se entendido que bolviendo solas estas siete naos que podrian bolver de tierra firme e con tan grand suma de oro e plata q. se espera q. en ellas verna/. que traen grand rriesgo de cosarios./. Segun los muchos que emos sabido que andan eneste camino de yndias/. de los quales solas tres naos e tres pataxes que estavan entre las yslas de canaria a cometieron a toda la flota y armado del dho. bartolome carreño. e le tomaron una nao de la flota. cargada de mercaderias y se la llevaron a françia/. Y si. a estas que an de bolver suçediese algun rriesgo seria total perdiçion de esta univrsidad y de todo el rreyno/. y que embiandoles de aqui con toda brevedad otras dos o tres naos de armada. para que se juntasen con ellas en la havana e veniesen con ellas./ Seria asegurar lo que en ellas viene—

+ Asimismo emos seydo imformados. que por horden de. V. M. + llevo por ynstrucion el dicho bartolome carreño que con las naos de tierra firme esperase tres meses. . . .

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 12

S.C.C.M.

We the prior and consuls of Seville state that in the past fleet, which went under General Bartolomé Carreño, there were more than 50 ships bound for all parts of the Indies. Of these, 24 went to Tierra Firme and 16 to New Spain; the rest went to Hispaniola and other islands. Of these more than 50 ships, six were the merchant-armada, in conformance with Your Majesty's orders that they go with this fleet to Tierra Firme and return with the ships that gather together [in Havana]. They are to wait three months in Havana for the ships from New Spain. We have been informed that of the 24 ships going to Tierra Firme, including the six of the armada, only seven ships are going in such condition that they will be able to return. And of the 16 going to New Spain, only five are in shape to return. This assumes that nothing bad happens to them during the voyage or their stay there, in which case there will be even less. This seems to be the situation, judging from the enclosed relation. We believe that these seven ships that should be returning from Tierra Firme, with the large sum of gold and silver they are expected to bring, will be exposed to much danger from corsairs, for we have heard of many corsairs that lurk in the routes of the Indies. In the Canaries they had only three ships and two *pataches*, yet they attacked the entire fleet and armada of the said Carreño and captured a ship loaded with merchandise, which they took to France. And if any damage befalls these ships that have to return, it will mean the ruin of this University of Merchants and of all the kingdom. But by sending from here, with all possible speed, another two or three ships for the armada, which would join the others at Havana and return with them, the cargo of these ships would be more secure.

Also, we have been informed that by your Majesty's order, the said Bartolomé Carreño carried instructions to wait three months with the ships from Tierra Firme . . .





- +
- 80
- Las naos que fueron a tierra firme con el general carrizo son veintiquatro y tres que se ca-  
 raron para poder venir son las siguientes —
- Y la nao la concepcion de que es nifum de la ysla fue de armada de buque de asi  
 dos años que començo a cargar —
  - Y la nao santa maria de camino maestro alonso bolanos fue de armada  
 es nao de guerra —
  - Y la nao sant xpo m<sup>o</sup> thomasiaz fue de armada de guerra —
  - Y la nao nra sra de la victoria m<sup>o</sup> juan alvarez es nao nueva e buena  
 para ysa y veniza y de buen porte de buque de aqua alai yslas de canari  
 se le quebraon los mastelc que se pora remediar en el n<sup>o</sup> de su r<sup>o</sup> —
  - Y la nao santa maria de la victoria m<sup>o</sup> salvador gomez es navi mojon
  - Y la nao de la sant anton m<sup>o</sup> juan corco —
  - Y la nao de la sra la cruz m<sup>o</sup> miguel de loyuen do —
- Y Las naos que no podian bolber de los dias de la guerra firme son las siguientes —
- Y la nao capitana m<sup>o</sup> valeriano de manzera es una nao buena en ueda e m<sup>o</sup>  
 buena. y toco en los vapos del rio y enso a sant lucaz. e no hizo agua  
 y des pues con la tormenta aunque a rri bo ay 2 m. canaria descubrio miga  
 agua y la hega de sacos e no se para bolber —
  - Y la nao almiranta m<sup>o</sup> sebastian de yguero la des pues que a rri bo ay 2 m.  
 canaria toco en el mismo puerto e hizo tanta agua q<sup>o</sup> biquisieron  
 de cargar alli —
  - Y la nao latzenias m<sup>o</sup> xpoual garcia fue de armada es una nao  
 nueva y a dos años que amenço a cargar y no se para bolber  
 porque con la tormenta a rri bo ay 2 m. canaria descubrio  
 miga agua y de canaria co rri bo ay 2 m. alca y de duduezo  
 que yatal que no se para bolber —
  - Y la nao s<sup>o</sup>mt xpo m<sup>o</sup> de rodriguez mayun de garano bolber —
  - Y la nao san juan m<sup>o</sup> xpoual garcia eigo benito garcia es el b<sup>o</sup> de tonallo  
 como farfom.
  - Y la nao santiago m<sup>o</sup> al. fernandez de rodriguez para yzaral trauec —
  - Y la nao nazarena m<sup>o</sup> miguel farfom de para yzaral trauec —
  - Y la nao santa maria de la concepcion m<sup>o</sup> diaz para yzaral trauec —
  - Y la nao nra sra de la antigua m<sup>o</sup> diaz para yzaral trauec —
  - Y la nao santiago maestro facome de rodriguez para no bolber —
  - Y la nao s<sup>o</sup>mbz me maestro rodriguez fernandez para no bolber —

Fig. 13. One page of a report to the Crown from Fernando de la Fuente and Alonso Martínez. Seville(?), February 10, 1553.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 13

Las naos que fueron a tierra firme. con el general carreño son veinte e quatro y las q. dellas estaran para poder venir son las siguientes—  
 la nao la concepción. de que es m<sup>e</sup> juan de la ysla fue de armada aunque a casi dos anos que començo a cargar—  
 la nao santa maria del camino maestre alonso bolanos fue de armada es nao pequeña—  
 la nao sant pedro m<sup>e</sup> jhoan diaz fue de armada es nao bastante—  
 la nao nra. sniora de la vitoria. m<sup>e</sup> juan alvarez. es nao nueva e buena para ydas e venida y de buen porte aunque de aqui a las yslas de canaria se le quebraron los masteles que se podra rremediar en el n<sup>e</sup> de dios  
 la nao santa maria de la vitoria m<sup>e</sup> salvador gomez es navio mediano la caravela sant anton m<sup>e</sup> juan corço—  
 la caravela de [sic] la beracruz. m<sup>e</sup> miguel de oquendo—  
 Las naos que no podran bolver de las dhas q van a tierra firme son las siguientes—  
 la nao capitana m<sup>e</sup> valeriano de manzera era una nao buena e nueva e muy buena. e toco en los vaxos del rrio yendo a sant lucar. e no hizo agua y despues con la tormenta conque arrivo a gran. canaria descubrio mucha agua e yva hecha pedaços e no va para bolver—  
 la nao almiranta m<sup>e</sup> sevastian de ygurrola despues que arrivo a gran canaria toco en el mismo puerto e hizo tanta agua q. la quisieron descargar alli—  
 la nao la trenidad m<sup>e</sup> xpoval garcia fue de armada es una nao nueva y a dos años que comenco a cargar y no va para poder bolver por que con la tormenta conq. arrivo a gran canaria descubrio mucha agua y desde canaria escribio el m<sup>e</sup> al alcayde su suegro que yva tal que no la podria bolver—  
 la nao sant pedro m<sup>e</sup> pero diez machin va para no bolver—  
 la nao san juan m<sup>e</sup> xpoval. garçia digo benito garçia es el bretonçillo q. tomo farfan—  
 la nao santiago m<sup>e</sup> al<sup>o</sup> hernandez de soria para hechar al traves—  
 la nao nazarena m<sup>e</sup> sancho farfan va para echar altraves—  
 la nao santa maria de la concepcion m<sup>e</sup> di<sup>o</sup> diaz para echar al traves—  
 la nao nra. senora de la antigua m<sup>e</sup> p<sup>o</sup> castellanos va para el traves—  
 la nao santiago maestre jacome de rrodas para no

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 13

The ships that went to Tierra Firme with General Carreño number 24; and of that group those that will be able to return are the following:

The ship *La Concepción* of which Juan de la Isla is master was in the armada, although it began loading almost two years ago.

The ship *Santa María del Camino*, Alonso Bolanos as master, was in the armada; it is a small ship.

The ship *San Pedro*, Juan Díaz as master, belonged to the armada: it is a fairly good ship.

The ship *Nuestra Señora de la Vitoria*, Juan Álvarez as master, is a new ship, good for the round trip, and has considerable capacity; although on the way from here to the Canary Islands its masts broke, but this can be repaired at Nombre de Dios.

The ship *Santa María de la Vitoria*, Salvador Gómez as master: it is a moderately good ship.

The caravel *San Antón*, Juan Corzo as master.

The caravel *Veracruz*, Miguel de Oquendo as master.

The aforementioned ships going to Tierra Firme that will not be able to return are the following:

The flagship, Valeriano de Manzera as master, was a good ship, new and very good; but it struck the shoals of the river [Guadalquivir] on the way to Sanlúcar. And, though it did not leak then, it leaked a great deal after a storm during which it took harbor at Grand Canary. It was heavily damaged, and cannot return.

The admiral's ship, Sabastián de Ygurrola as master, after having arrived at Grand Canary, struck bottom at the same port and leaked so badly that they wanted to unload it there.

The ship *La Trinidad*, Cristobal García as master, was in the armada and is a new ship that began loading two years ago. It will not be able to return because when it reached harbor at Grand Canary, after the storm, it too leaked tremendously; and from Canaria the master wrote to the alcalde, his father-in-law, that the vessel was in such a condition that he would not be able to return it.

The ship *San Pedro*, Pedro Díaz Machín as master, is going but will not return.

The ship *San Juan*, Cristobal García as master, I mean Benito García, is the small ship from Brittany that Farfán captured.

The ship *Santiago*, Alonso Hernández de Soria as master, to be scrapped.

bolver—  
la nao san br<sup>me</sup> maestre gonzalo hernandez para  
no bolver—

The ship *Nazarena*, Sancho Farfán as master, is going but will be scrapped.

The ship *Santa María de la Concepción*, Diego Díaz as master, to be scrapped.

The ship *Nuestra Señora de la Antigua*, Pedro Castellanos as master, is going to be scrapped.

The ship *Santiago*, Jacome de Rodas as master, will not return.

The ship *San Bartolomé*, Gonzalo Hernández as master, will not return.



**14. Extracts from the Accounts of Lucas de Molina, Lieutenant of the Treasurer Fernando de Portugal, from October 22, 1552, to the End of February, 1554. Veracruz (?) n.d. (Seville, AGI, Contaduría 876)**

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 14**

The following four extracts are from translated records of Lucas de Molina, one of the lieutenants of the New Spain treasurer who was stationed in Veracruz. The 45-page document lists Crown income and expenditures handled by Molina from October, 1552, to February, 1554, providing a wealth of quantitative data on the 14 ships from Carreño's fleet that arrived at San Juan de Ulúa in February and March, 1553.

One of Molina's responsibilities was to appraise the value of each ship's cargo in order to assess the almojarifazgo tax. Listing the ships' names, their masters, and dates of arrival, the first extract gives the total value of the cargo of each of the vessels and records the amount of almojarifazgo received at a rate of five percent. Unfortunately, no information is given concerning make-up of that cargo. However, in the last extract, Molina specifies various items left from five of the ships "to be appraised from the registers." Among other things he records eight dozen knives, 10,000 latches, and 18,000 nails. For convenience, these data on imported cargo have been arranged in chart form.

The second extract records the fines paid by two of the shipmasters and 11 crewmen from *Santa María de Yciar* and *San Andrés*. During the period from October, 1552, to February, 1554, Molina shows a total of 482 pesos of common gold in fines received "to be applied to His Majesty's chamber."

In the section of *dacta* (expenditures), Molina records three payments made concerning Dominican and Franciscan friars who were passengers in three of the 14 ships. This third extract shows that 25 Dominicans arrived at Veracruz in *Santa María de Yciar* and 20 Franciscans in *San Andrés*. These religious brought royal cédulas ordering horses to be purchased with Crown funds for those friars who arrived too sick to travel on foot. Twenty-six horses were bought for a total cost of 260 pesos to carry 26 friars and their books and vestments. Francisco del Huerto, master of *San Esteban*, also carried a number of religious. He received 208 pesos of the mines for transporting 16 Franciscans from Castille to the port of Ocoa in Hispaniola.

The third extract also contains an entry giving the names of four of the five shipmasters whose vessels formed the homebound New Spain fleet

of 1553. They were Alonso de Vargas, San Juan de Etorra, Juan de Palma, and Miguel de Iturriaga. On May 4, 1553, the loading of 25,000 pesos of the mines in Crown revenue on each of their ships was authorized. Two of the four vessels (*San Nicolás*, under master Alonso de Vargas and *San Pedro*, master Miguel de Iturriaga) were among the 14 ships that had arrived at San Juan de Ulúa in February and March, 1553, and are listed in the first extract of the following translation. San Juan de Etorra was master of *Santa María de Guadalupe* (Etorra 1553). According to Chaunu (1955:II, 504), Juan de Palma was master of another ship also called *San Nicolás*. The master of the fifth ship is not known; however, a letter from Zárate and Batista (1553) says that the ship was called *San Pablo*<sup>1</sup>.

Of the 16 ships bound for New Spain listed in Translation 13, 14 actually arrived in San Juan de Ulúa. Extract I shows that these 14 vessels arrived in three distinct waves. The first wave was composed of *San Pedro*, *Trinidad*, and *San Nicolás*, which arrived on February 2. These vessels must have been among the 10 to 12 ships that Bishop Perpetuo says separated from the fleet after leaving Gómera in the Canary Islands (see Translation 10). These ships, Perpetuo relates, arrived in the Indies ahead of the main fleet, in which the bishop was a passenger. Since Perpetuo arrived at Santa Marta on February 6, the main fleet under Captain General Carreño can be estimated to have made first landfall in the Indies, probably at Domínica, sometime during the last week of January, 1553. Since the usual sailing time from Domínica to San Juan de Ulúa was about 28 days (Céspedes del Castillo 1945:129), it is clear that *San Pedro*, *Trinidad*, and *San Nicolás* were from the 10 or 12 ships mentioned by Perpetuo and were sailing ahead of the main fleet by almost a month.

The second wave of ships (*San Andrés*, *Santa María de Yciar*, and *Santa María de Begonia*) arrived at San Juan de Ulúa on March 5. These vessels almost certainly were with the main fleet and probably sailed nonstop from Domínica to San Juan de Ulúa. The remaining eight ships for New Spain arrived between March 23 and March 30. Since the following information shows that one ship of this group, *San Esteban*, stopped off in Hispaniola to allow 16 friars to disembark, it

1. Zárate and Batista also say (ibid.) that *San Pablo* carried no Crown funds, which explains why it is not listed in this document.



is likely that other vessels of this group also called at some of the ports in Hispaniola and Puerto Rico before proceeding to San Juan de Ulúa, which would account for their later arrival.

Another possible explanation for the staggered arrival of the ships is that some of them may have stopped at Cape Verde or the Cape Verde Islands to take on Negro slaves. Representatives of the University of Merchants indicated that some of the ships of Carreño's fleet were going to Tierra Firme by way of Cape Verde (see Translation 12). It is quite likely that some of the ships bound for New Spain also went to Cape Verde to take on slaves. At least four of the ships of the 1553 fleet that were bound for New Spain — *Trinidad*, *Santa Catalina*, *Santa María*, and *San Esteban* — are known to have carried slaves (see Translation 16). In addition, *San Andrés* under Antonio Corzo and *Espíritu Santo* under Damián Martín received licenses to carry a number of slaves. Possibly some of these ships were among the 10 to 12 vessels that separated from the main fleet and, according to Bishop Perpetuo, went to the "Berber Coast."

For the reader's convenience, the information from Extract I is presented in Table 4 with the ships listed in order of arrival. Comparable data for the arrival of five ships of Carreño's fleet in Nombre de Dios are presented in Table 5.

The relative amounts of almojarifazgo in Table 4 provide circumstantial evidence as to relative size of the ships that wrecked on Padre Island. Presumably a large ship would carry a larger cargo and pay a higher tax than a smaller one.

#### TRANSLATION 14

##### [Extract 1]

##### *Account*

The account that was taken from Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer, Don Fernando de Portugal, from the 22nd of October, 1552, up to the end of February, 1554.

Report and account taken by the officials of His Majesty in this New Spain from Lucas de Molina who was lieutenant of the treasurer Don Fernando de Portugal by his power in this city of Veracruz from October 22, 1552, to the end of February of this year of 1554, which appears [to be the time] he held the said office. The account is as follows:

First, Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer in Veracruz, who at the time was Don

Fernando de Portugal, received 1,645 pesos and 6 tomines of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 32,915 pesos of gold of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship named *San Pedro*, whose master was Miguel de Iturriaga, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa in New Spain on February 2 of the past year of 1553. So it seems from the valuations made from the register of the said ship that were done by lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz.

Lucas de Molina also received 1,399 pesos and 7 tomines and 6 grains of the mines belonging to His Majesty from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 27,998 pesos of gold of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship *Trinidad*, whose master is Hernán Ruiz,<sup>2</sup> which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa on February 2 of the past year, 1553. So it seems from the valuations made from the register of the said ship that were done by the lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz.

Lucas de Molina also received 1,082 pesos, 1 tomín, and 8 grains of the mines belonging to His Majesty from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 21,644 pesos of gold of the mines, the sum of the value of the merchandise that came in the ship *Santa María de Begonia*, whose master was Pedro Milanes, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 5 of the past year, 1553. So it seems from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz from the register of the said ship.

The said Lucas de Molina also received 1,523 pesos and 7 tomines of the mines belonging to His Majesty from the almojarifazgo at five percent of 30,477 pesos of the said gold of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship, *Santa María de Yciar*, whose master was Alonso Ojos, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa on March 5, 1553. So it appears from the valuations that were made from

2. According to Ct. 2490 (see Translation 16), at least 12 Negroes were sent on this ship.

1. Pesos from the mines  
 2. Iturriaga  
 3. 1,645 pesos 6 tomines  
 4. Hernan Ruiz  
 5. 1,399 pesos 7 tomines 6 grains  
 6. 3,045 pesos 5 tomines 6 grains — [page total]  
 7. Pedor Milanes  
 8. 1,082 pesos 1 tomín 8 grains  
 9. Alonso Ojos  
 10. 1,523 pesos 7 tomines

the register of the same ship by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz.

The said Lucas de Molina also received 2,430 pesos of the mines belonging to His Majesty from the almojarifazgo at five percent of 48,601 pesos of the said gold of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship *San Andrés*, whose master was Antonio Corzo, which arrived at the port of San Juan de Ulúa on March 5 of the year 1553. So it appears from the valuations made from the register of the said ship by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz.

The same Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer, received 1,015 pesos and 7 tomines from the mines that come from the said duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 20,318 pesos of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship named *San Nicolás*, whose master is Alonso de Vargas, which arrived at the port of San Juan de Ulúa in this New Spain on February 2 of the year 1553. So it appears from the valuations made from the register of the said ship by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz.

The same Lucas de Molina received 2,305 pesos, 7 tomines of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 46,116 pesos, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship *San Catalina*, whose master was Geronimo de Cisneros,<sup>3</sup> and which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 23 of the year 1553. So it seems from the valuations made from the register of the said ship by the lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz.

The same Lucas de Molina received 1,877 pesos, 3 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 37,557 pesos, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship names *Santa María*, whose master is Nicalao Marín, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 23 of the year 1553. So it seems from the valuations

3. According to Ct. 2490 (see Translation 16), a Negro woman was sent to Diego Alonso Larios by Diego Cavallero on Gerónimo de Cisneros' ship.

11. Antonio Corzo  
12. 2,430 pesos 3 grains  
13. 5,036 pesos 11 grains — [page total]  
14. Alonso de Vargas  
15. 1,015 pesos 7 tomines  
16. Geronimo de Cisneros  
17. 2,305 pesos 7 tomines  
18. Nicalao de Marín  
19. 1,877 pesos 3 tomines 8 grains  
20. 5,199 pesos 1 tomin 8 grains — [page total]

made by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz from the register of the said ship.<sup>4</sup>

The same Lucas de Molina received 419 pesos, 2 tomines, and 6 grains of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the said duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 8,386 pesos of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship named *San Vicente*, whose master was Francisco de Leiva, which arrived in the Port of San Juan de Ulúa in this New Spain on March 25, 1553. So it seems from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz from the register of the said ship.

The same Lucas de Molina received 894 pesos, 1 tomin, and 8 grains of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the said duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 16,844 pesos, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship named *La Vaca*, whose master was Luis Rico, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 25, 1553. So it appears from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz from the register of the said ship.

The same Lucas de Molina received 2,891 pesos, three tomines belonging to His Majesty, from the said duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 57,891 pesos, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship named *San Esteban*,<sup>5</sup> whose master is Francisco del Huerto, which arrived in the Port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 25 of the year 1553. So it seems from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz from the register of the said ship.

The same Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer received 1,393 pesos and 6 grains of the mines belonging to his Majesty, from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 27,861 pesos, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship *San Juan*, whose master was Diego de Quesada, which arrived in

4. According to Ct. 1562 (see Translation 12), two masters named Cristóbal Romero left the Canaries in Captain General Carreño's fleet. According to Ct. 2490 (see Translation 16), Nicolao de Marín was master of Cristóbal Romero's ship. Among the cargo was a Negro named Gaspar.

5. According to Ct. 2490 (see Translation 16), this ship carried a Negro named Diego.

21. Minas  
22. Francisco de Leiva  
23. 419 pesos 2 tomines 6 grains  
24. Luis Rico  
25. 894 pesos 1 tomin 8 grains  
26. Francisco del Huerto  
27. 2,891 pesos 3 tomines  
28. 4,204 pesos 7 tomines 2 grains — [page total]  
29. Minas  
30. Diego de Quesada

the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain <sup>31</sup> on March 25, 1553. So it seems from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz from the register of the said ship.

The same Lucas de Molina received 2,499 pesos of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 49,980 pesos of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship named *Espíritu Santo*, whose master is <sup>32</sup> *Damián Martín*, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 25, 1553. So it seems from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials of Veracruz from the register of the said ship.

The same Lucas de Molina received 1,330 pesos and 3 tomines of the mines belonging to His Majesty, from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five percent of 26,606 pesos of the mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that came in the ship *San Juan*, whose master was <sup>34</sup> *Juan de Fuentes*, which arrived in the port of San Juan de Ulúa of this New Spain on March 30 of the year 1553. So it seems from the valuations made by the lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz from the register of the said ship. <sup>36</sup>

TOTAL		
3,045 pesos	5 tomines	6 grains
5,036		11
5,199	1	8
4,204	7	2
5,222	3	6
22,708 pesos	2 tomines	9 grains

**[Extract II from the records of fines levied against individuals and received by Lucas de Molina in Veracruz between October 22, 1552, and November 12, 1553.]**

Also 1 peso and 4 tomines of common gold which the chief mayor, Don Alonso Manrique, fined Antonio Corzo on March 21, [of the year 1553].

Also, 20 pesos were received that the chief mayor, Don Alonso Manrique, fined 11 sailors of the crew of Antonio Corzo; done this same day [March 21].

31. 1,393 pesos 6 grains  
 32. *Damián Martín*  
 33. 2,499 pesos  
 34. *Juan de Fuentes*  
 35. 1,330 pesos 3 tomines  
 36. 5,222 pesos 3 tomines 6 grains — [page total]

Also, 10 pesos were received which the lieutenant, *Hernándo de Vergara*, fined *Alonso Ojos*, master. [This entry is not dated, but the previous one was done on May 4, 1553.]

**[Extract III]**

The said Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer of Veracruz for the treasurer *Don Hernándo de Portugal*, records the pesos of the mines and pesos of common gold paid from the accounts of officials of the said city, as well as what was sent to Spain to his majesty and to other persons.

*Expenditures*

One hundred sixty pesos of common gold from the account of the said Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer in Veracruz, were paid by means of an order by the lieutenants of the officials done on March 9, 1553. Payment was made to *Juan Sánchez*, a teamster, for 16 horses given to 16 Dominican friars who came in the ship of master *Alonso Ojos*. Ten horses were for the friars to ride and six to carry their books and vestments. They received the horses by virtue of *cédula* from the prince, our lord, done in *Lérida* on August 8, 1551. The *cédula* says that, concerning 25 religious of the said order, horses are to be given to those who arrive sick. The above-stated friars reported to *Don Alonso Manrique*, *alcalde mayor* [mayor or chief burgess], that they were unable to travel on foot. A receipt for the said amount was received from the said *Juan Sánchez* at a rate of 10 pesos for each horse.

One hundred thirty pesos of common gold were paid from the accounts to *Toribio Hernández*, a teamster, by means of an order from the said lieutenants during the same year for 14 horses at a rate of 10 pesos each. The horses were purchased so that 10 Franciscan friars could come from Veracruz to Mexico. Ten horses were for the friars and four to carry the vestments. The friars came in the ship of Master *Antonio Corzo* and received the horses by virtue of a *cédula* from the prince, our lord, done in *Madrid* on January 6, 1552; and it orders that of the 20 religious of the said order, those that arrive sick be given the necessary horses. Information concerning this matter was given before the justice of the said city and a pay letter was received for the said pesos.

The said Lucas de Molina also was credited for 208 pesos, 7 tomines, and 1 grain of gold of the mines ordered paid by the said officials on June 10, 1553, to shipmaster Francisco del Huerto. This payment was made to Huerto for 98,000 maravedís owed to him for carrying 16 Franciscan friars from Castile to the port of Ocoa to the island of Hispaniola. This price was agreed upon by the said master and the officials of the House of Trade of Seville by virtue of a cédula of the prince, our lord, done in Madrid on December 9, 1551. The said Master Francisco del Huerto requested before Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor of the said city, that the said lieutenants of the officials pay him in full because he had come to San Juan de Ulúa with the ship's hold that the friars had occupied empty. The said alcalde mayor ordered the said lieutenants to give and pay him the said 98,500 [sic] maravedís and a letter of payment was received from the said master for the said pesos.

\* \* \*

The said Lucas de Molina delivered to Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia in silver and tostones 41,360 pesos, 3 tomines of common gold, which he delivered to shipmaster Damián Martín for delivery to His majesty.

\* \* \*

The accounts of the said Lucas de Molina show he received 200 pesos of common gold by means of a pay order of the said lieutenants on May 4, 1553. Molina paid this amount to masters Juan de Palma, San Juan de Etorra, Alonso de Vargas, and Miguel de Iturriaga to carry 80 chests of silver to the kingdoms of Castile for delivery to the officials of the House of Trade in Seville for the officials to send to His Majesty. The total shipment amounts to 100,000 pesos of the mines. Each master received 20 chests and was paid at a rate of 2½ pesos of common gold per chest, which adds up to the said 200 pesos of common gold. The said treasurer [Fernando de Portugal] retained the said pay order and a letter of payment from the said masters.

\* \* \*

TABLE 3

## [Extract IV]

Account of the merchandise left to be appraised from the registers of the ships that were the responsibility of Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer in Veracruz.

Ship	Cargo Item	Appraised Value in Pesos of the Mines
1. <i>San Nicolás</i>	2 pieces of serge fabric ( <i>sargas</i> )	20
2. <i>San Nicolás</i>	10 <i>declas</i> of Bohemian knives	5
3. <i>Santa María de Yciar</i>	20 ounces of braiding ribbons ( <i>cintas de Tranzar</i> )	10
4. <i>La Baca</i>	10 pairs of carding tools ( <i>cardas</i> ) and 11 arrobas of soap	50
5. <i>La Baca</i>	10 shirts	8
6. <i>San Juan</i>	8 dozen knives	8
7. <i>Santa María</i>	10,000 latches ( <i>corchetes</i> )	5
8. (Master Diego Marín)		
<i>Santa Catalina</i>	60 mallets ( <i>mazos de abalorio</i> )	5
9. <i>Santa Catalina</i>	18,250 nails ( <i>clavos cabriales</i> )	15
10. <i>Santa Catalina</i>	44 pairs of <i>berceguies</i> for children	10
11. <i>Espíritu Santo</i>	4 pieces of <i>fastanes</i>	10
12. <i>Espíritu Santo</i>	8 pounds of thread ( <i>hilo prieto</i> )	6
13. <i>Espíritu Santo</i>	1 pound of Portuguese thread	2
14. <i>Espíritu Santo</i>	8 casks of vinegar	120
15. <i>San Esteban</i>	4 Italian bedcovers	40

The almojarifazgo assessed on these items totaled 9 pesos and 6 tomines.

TABLE 4

Arrival of the New Spain fleet in San Juan de Ulúa in 1553. Summarized from Extract I.

Ship	Master	Date of Arrival	Pesos <sup>1</sup> of the Mines Paid in Almojarifazgo	
			at 5%	Value of Cargo
1. <i>San Pedro</i>	Iturriaga	Feb. 2	1,646	32,915
2. <i>Trinidad</i>	Ruiz	Feb. 2	1,400	27,998
3. <i>San Nicolás</i>	Vargas	Feb. 2	1,016	20,318
4. <i>Santa María de Begonia</i>	Milanes	March 5	1,082	21,644
5. <i>Santa María de Yciar</i>	Ojos	March 5	1,524	30,477
6. <i>San Andrés</i>	Corzo	March 5	2,430	48,601
7. <i>Santa Catalina</i>	Cisneros	March 23	2,306	46,116
8. <i>Santa María</i>	Marín	March 23	1,877	37,557
9. <i>San Vicente</i>	Leyva	March 25	419	8,386
10. <i>La Vaca</i>	Rico	March 25	894	16,844
11. <i>San Esteban</i>	Huerto	March 25	2,891	52,891
12. <i>San Juan</i>	Quesada	March 25	1,394	27,861
13. <i>Espíritu Santo</i>	Martín	March 25	2,499	49,980
14. <i>San Juan</i>		March 30	1,330	26,606
Totals			28,708	453,194

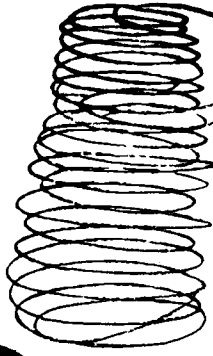
<sup>1</sup>Rounded off to nearest peso.

TABLE 5

Arrival in Nombre de Dios in 1553 of Five Ships from the Tierra Firme Fleet. Summarized in Chaunu (1955: II, 483, 485, notes 23 to 27)

Ship	Master	Arrival Date	Pesos of the Mines Paid in Almojarifazgo		Cargo Value Computed From Almojarifazgo
			at 5%		
1. <i>San Pedro</i>	Machín, Pedro Díaz	Feb. 26	539		10,780
2. <i>Concepción</i>	Isla, Juan de la	Feb. 26	961		19,220
3. <i>Santa María del Camino</i>	Bolanos, Alonso	Feb. 26	673		13,460
4. <i>San Pedro</i>	Díaz, Juan	Feb. 26	980		19,600
5. <i>Santa Catalina</i>	Igurrola, Sebastián	Feb. 27	1,471		29,420
Totals			4,624		92,480

Quenta.  
 Quenta que se tomo de Lucas de  
 Molina tte. que de then con  
 don fernando de portugal  
 postubre del año de 1552  
 hasta fin de febrero de 1554.



Relacion y quenta que se tomo por nos los oficiales de esta  
 desta nueva españa de Lucas de Molina tte. que fue de don fernando de portugal. en la ciudad de la  
 Vera Cruz por supoder desde veynte y dos dias del mes  
 de octubre. de mill y quinientos y cinquenta e dos.  
 año. hasta fin de febrero de este año de cinquenta e  
 quatro que pareció que sus elos cargo la qual se  
 haze en la forma siguiente

Cargo de Almoxe

De las deminas

Trinidad

✓ Pumeramente. se haze cargo al tte. Lucas de mo-  
 lina tte. que fue de don fernando de portugal. en la ciudad de la Vera Cruz de mill e  
 cientos y quatro y cinco y seis tomados de  
 minas que pertenecen a su mte. de desecho o  
 almozarifazgo de cinco y ocientos e treinta e dos  
 mil e novecientos y quinientos pesos de minas que  
 Galicia. y montaron. las mte. de Galicia con cargo  
 e nra. nra. honrada sra. de que vino por mte.  
 que es de Trinidad. que su cargo es de los  
 Juan de Oliva de esta nueva españa a los diez e  
 del año pasado de mill e quinientos y cinco y tres  
 años por las abataciones que del tte. de la  
 de la mte. de Galicia. por los tte. de esta de la  
 Vera Cruz que quedan. la mte. de sum. por los  
 que se haze. de cargo de los tte.

1020 x 1 vps b 1

Fernando

✓ Y en de la Vera Cruz al tte. Lucas de Molina tte. de  
 mill e trescientos e noventa y nueve e  
 setenta e seis de minas que pertenecen  
 a su mte. de desecho o almozarifazgo de cinco  
 y ocientos e veinte e siete mil. e novecientos  
 e noventa e dos de las deminas de Galicia  
 y montaron. las mercaderias de Galicia con  
 cargo de la nra. honrada sra. Trinidad. de  
 vino por mte. de Trinidad. que su cargo es de los  
 de la mte. de Oliva de esta nueva españa  
 en dos de febrero del año pasado de quinientos e  
 cinquenta y tres años que pareció por las ab-  
 ataciones que del tte. de la mte. de Galicia. por  
 los tte. de oficiales de la mte. de la Vera Cruz que  
 quedaren. la mte. de sum. por los tte.  
 que se haze. de cargo de los tte.

1000 xc 1 xps by 1 b 1

✓ Sontos mill e quatro y cinco pesos  
 cinco tomados de sus propios de las  
 minas

1000 x 1 vps b 1

Fig. 14. The first page of the extracts from the accounts of Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer Fernando de Portugal, from October 22, 1552, to the end of February, 1554.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 14

**quenta**

quenta que se tomo  
a lucas de molina  
thenite que del thes<sup>o</sup>  
don ffer<sup>do</sup> de Portugal fue  
desde 22<sup>e</sup> de octbre del  
ano de 1552 hasta fin  
de hebr<sup>o</sup> de 1554

Relaçion y cuenta que se  
tomo por nos los ofi-  
ciales de su m.<sup>+</sup> desta  
nueva españa a lucas  
de molina theniente de  
thes<sup>o</sup> que fue de don  
hernando de portugal

en la çudad de la veracruz por su poder desde  
veinte y dos del mes de octbre de mill y quinien-  
tos y çinquenta e dos anos hasta fin de hebrero  
deste ano de çinquenta e quatro que parece que  
suso el dicho cargo la qual se haze en la forma  
siguiente

**Cargo de Almoxc<sup>o</sup>**

Primeramente se haze cargo al dicho lucas de  
molina theniente de thes<sup>o</sup> que fue de don fer<sup>do</sup> de  
portugal en la ciudad de la veracruz de mill y seis  
çientos y quarenta y çinco p<sup>os</sup>. y seis tomines de  
minas que pertenesçieron a su. mag. derechos de  
almojarifazgo a çinco por çiento de treinta y dos  
mill e noveçientos y quinze p<sup>os</sup>. de oro de minas  
que balieron y montaron las mr<sup>as</sup> que binieon  
cargadas en la nao nonbrada san p<sup>o</sup> de que vino  
por maestre miguel de yturriaga que surgio en el  
puerto de san juan de ulua deste nueva espana a  
dos de heb<sup>o</sup> del ano pasado de mill y quini<sup>os</sup>. y  
cinq<sup>ta</sup> y tres a<sup>os</sup>. como parece por las  
abaliaciones que de rreg<sup>os</sup>. de la dicha nao se  
hizieron por los then<sup>tes</sup> de oficiales de la dicha  
veracruz que quedan en la cuenta de su m. por  
los que les pr<sup>e</sup> azersele de cargo los dhos. p<sup>os</sup>.  
Y ten se le haze cargo al dho lucas de molina  
then<sup>te</sup> de thes<sup>o</sup> de mill y trescientos e noventa y  
nueve p<sup>os</sup> e siete tomines e seis granos de minas  
que pertenesçieron a su mag. de derechos de  
almojarifazgo a cinco por çiento de veinte y siete

6. Roman numerals in the original are converted to arabic.

1. Ps<sup>o</sup> de oro de minas
2. Yturriaga
3. 1,645 p<sup>os</sup> 6 t<sup>o</sup>
4. Hernán Ruiz

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 14

**Account**

The account that was taken from Lucas de  
Molina, lieutenant of the treasurer, Don Fer-  
nando de Portugal, from the 22nd of October,  
1552, up to the end of February, 1554.

Report and account taken by the officials of  
His Majesty in this New Spain from Lucas de  
Molina who was lieutenant of the treasurer Don  
Fernando de Portugal by his power in this city of  
Veracruz from October 22, 1552, to the end of  
February of this year of 1554, which appears [to  
be the time] he held the said office. The account  
is as follows:

**Cargo de Almoxc<sup>o</sup>**

First, Lucas de Molina, lieutenant of the  
treasurer in Veracruz, who at the time was Don  
Fernando de Portugal, received 1,645 pesos and 6  
tomines of the mines belonging to His Majesty,  
from the duties of the almojarifazgo at five per-  
cent of 32,915 pesos of gold of the mines, the  
value and sum of the merchandise that came in  
the ship named *San Pedro*, whose master was  
Miguel de Iturriaga, which arrived in the port of  
San Juan de Ulúa in New Spain on February 2 of  
the past year of 1553. So it seems from the valua-  
tions made from the register of the said ship that  
were done by lieutenants of the officials in  
Veracruz.

Lucas de Molina also received 1,399 pesos and  
7 tomines and 6 grains of the mines belonging to  
His Majesty from the duties of the almojarifazgo  
at five percent of 27,998 pesos of gold of the  
mines, the value and sum of the merchandise that  
came in the ship *Trinidad*, whose master is  
Hernán Ruiz, which arrived in the port of San  
Juan de Ulúa on February 2 of the past year,  
1553. So it seems from the valuations made from  
the register of the said ship that were done by the  
lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz.  
There are 3,045 pesos, 5 tomines and 6 grains of  
gold from the mines.

[rubric]

1. Pesos From the mines
2. Iturriaga
3. 1,645 pesos 6 tomines
4. Hernan Ruiz
5. 1,399 pesos 7 tomines 6 grains
6. 3,045 pesos 5 tomines 6 grains [page total]

mill e noveçientos e noventa e ocho p<sup>os</sup> de oro de 5  
 minas que valieron y montaron las mercadurias  
 q. binieron cargadas en la nao nonbrada la  
 trinidad de q. vino por maestre hernan ruiz q.  
 surgio en el puerto de san jn<sup>o</sup> de ulua desta nueva  
 espana en does de hebr<sup>o</sup> del ano de pasado de  
 quinientos e çinquenta y tres como paresçe por  
 las abaliaciones que del registro de la dicha se  
 hizieron por los thenientes de oficiales de la dha.  
 veracruz que quedaron en la contaduria de su  
 mag. por los quales par<sup>e</sup> hazersele de cargo los  
 dhos p<sup>os</sup>. 6

Son tres mill y quarenta y çinco pesos çinco  
 tomines y seis granos de oro de minas.

[rubric]

- 
5. 1,399 p<sup>os</sup> 7 t<sup>o</sup> 6  
 6. 3,045 p<sup>os</sup> 5 t<sup>o</sup> 6 gr<sup>o</sup>





15. Extracts from the Accounts of the New Spain Treasurer, Fernádo de Portugal. Mexico (?) November 5, 1568. (Seville, AGI, Contaduría 877)

INTRODUCTION TO  
TRANSLATION 15

The excerpts translated here are listed in what appears to be part of an audit done in 1568 after the royal treasurer Fernádo de Portugal left office. The treasurer's business was largely conducted in Mexico City. The responsibility for handling Crown funds ready to be sent to Spain from Veracruz was entrusted to assistants, who were known as the lieutenants of the treasurer. The records presented here are from the accounts of funds received and expenditures made by the treasury lieutenant, Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia, concerning the New Spain fleets of 1554 and 1555.

Two of the three extracts concern the homebound 1554 New Spain fleet, composed of *San Andrés*, *Espíritu Santo*, *San Esteban*, and *Santa María de Yciar*. The first records that Urrutia transferred about 25,000 pesos of the mines (valued at 450 maravedís per peso) to Damián Martín, master of *Espíritu Santo*. The source of these funds was the almojarifazgo and a three-year accumulation of the proceeds from the one-percent duties collected by Crown officials who assayed and stamped gold and silver produced from the mines. A marginal note records an agreement between the viceroy and the royal officials<sup>1</sup> to send 100,000 pesos this year to Spain.

The second extract records that in March, 1554, each of the four New Spain fleet shipmasters received 50 pesos to carry 25,000 pesos of the mines in royal monies to Spain. In addition, a payment of 105 pesos is entered for preparing the 100,000 pesos for shipment in chests. These are the boxes so painstakingly described in the records of the Spanish salvage expedition,<sup>2</sup> and there was evidently something special about their appearance or construction that made them distinguishable as cargo belonging to the Crown.

The final extract records similar payments to other shipmasters made, apparently, in December, 1554. The ships of these masters comprised the homebound New Spain Fleet of 1555 which, under the command of Admiral Diego Felipe, was to carry a large portion of the treasure salvaged from the wrecks of the 1554 fleet (cf. Translations 21-23). In addition to the salvaged treasure, each of the masters of Admiral Felipe's fleet also registered 25,000 pesos of the mines of

1. At the time these officials were the following: treasurer, Fernando de Portugal; contador (accountant), Antonio Ribero de Espinosa; and factor, Juan Velásquez de Salazar.  
2. See Translation 19.

Crown revenue and received 50 pesos freight charge.

TRANSLATION 15

The said Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia Lieutenant of the treasurer.

Besides what is contained in this account, there is another parcel that was sent to His Majesty and by error was entered in the accounts received by the officials of Mexico.

Outflow of the silver and reales sent to His Majesty of the duties, almojarifazgos, penalties, and other things that are in his [Urrutia's] care  
1 for the year 1554.

Twenty-four thousand, nine hundred ninety-  
2 seven pesos, 6 tomines, and 7 grains of gold of the mines valued at 450 maravedís per peso were entered into the accounts of the said Alonso Ortiz Urrutia, which he and the other officials, who at that time were serving, sent to His Majesty from what belongs to him from the duties of the almojarifazgo and other things that were received in the said city of Veracruz and port by orders of the general officials who reside in the city of Mexico. And they delivered it to Damián Martínez [sic], master of the ship named *Espíritu Santo*, so that it could be registered for the account of His Majesty and sent at his risk to the  
3 royal officials of the House of Trade in the city of Seville. As certified by Luis Pérez, royal notary of mines and registers, it appears that the said Damián Martínez registered the said pesos on April 4, 1554, in this manner: in 2,698 marks and 2 ounces of silver, and in 19,433 pesos of common gold in reales, and by an explanation at the bottom of the said register, which says that in the said silver there were 813 marks and 1 ounce  
4 for the fourth part of 3,252 marks, 4 ounces and 3 reales of silver that is the value of the one-percent duties of the offices of the smelter, assayer, and chief marker for the said years of 1551, 1552, and 1553 for His Majesty according to the records of the officials of Mexico; for it all appears in the pay order of the said officials, and

1. *Common Gold* Agreement by Don Luis de Velasco and the officials of Mexico to deliver 100,000 pesos of the mines to His Majesty this year; the order of the officials to the lieutenants of Veracruz to take 25,000 pesos of the mines from their accounts of the duty of one almojarifazgo and pay orders from the said lieutenants; and the testimony of the notary Luis Perez, that this master registered the gold and silver here stated [4 lines illegible].

2. Minas

3. 24,997 pesos, 6 tomines, 7 grains.

4. To the said master and officials of Seville.

in the account drawn up by the said Luis Pérez. Done on March 26, 1554, from the said register and declaration. 5

Also, 200 pesos of common gold were entered into the account of the said Alonso Ortiz Urrutia, which were paid to the masters Francisco del Huerto, Antonio Corzo, Alonso Ojos, and Damián Martínez. Each received 50 pesos due him for carrying 25,000 pesos of the mines in silver and reales that each master has in his ship to take to the kingdoms of Castile for His Majesty. [the pesos] are sent by the royal officials who reside in Mexico and the lieutenants of the officials in Veracruz; so it appears from the pay order by the said officials and the account drawn up by the said notary major. This and the pay letters for the said masters were done on March 21, 1554. 6

Aparicio Martínez, carpenter, received 105 pesos 4 tomines of common gold owed him for making six dozen boxes for the silver carried in the ships of Francisco del Huerto, Antonio Corzo, Alonso Ojos, and Damián Martínez to the kingdoms of Castile for His Majesty. This pays for the cord and the work of the Negroes who tied and nailed the boxes. It also pays for the days he [Aparicio Martínez] worked unnauling the boxes in which the silver was brought from Mexico to Veracruz, and for putting it in the new boxes to be nailed and tied. So it appears from the pay order of the said officials and by the 9

5. 24,997 pesos, 6 tomines, 7 grains.

6. 200 pesos.

7. 105 pesos, 4 tomines.

8. 305 pesos, 4 tomines — [page total].

9. 288 pesos, 5 tomines.

statement drawn up by the said notary. This and the letter of payment were done on the said day before the said notary.

The said Aparicio Martínez, carpenter, received 288 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold. He was owed 267 pesos 4 tomines for 107 boxes, at 2½ pesos per box, which he made to carry silver sent by the officials of Mexico to the kingdoms of Castile in the ships of Francisco de Santana, Pedro Juan de Gastuna, Marcos de Torres, Martínez de Darieta, and Miguel de Oquendo. He is owed nine pesos for 18 days work by Negroes in delivering the said silver. And he is owed eight pesos for two large boards from which he made two benches. The four remaining pesos were for two braces and a large board that were put in the House of Trade of the said city [of Veracruz] to repair two falling rafters. So it seems from the pay order of the said officials and the letter of payment done on December 31 of the said year, and also in the account drawn up by the same notary.

Francisco de Santana, Pedro Juan de Gastuna, Marcos de Torres, Martínez de Darieta, and Miguel de Oquendo, masters, received 250 pesos of the said common gold. Each master received 50 pesos for carrying 25,000 pesos loaded in each ship. The pesos are consigned to His Majesty by his royal officials in Mexico. So it seems from the pay order of the said officials done on the said day, and from the account drawn up by the said notary and his letters of payment. 10

10. 250 pesos.

11. 538 pesos, 4 tomines — [page total.]

Y lo qual es de prima  
tamente de se e de

= Data =

de la plata y reales y miallos  
asun mag. de cargo de los p[ro]p[ri]os  
de de. xalmo y de penad  
de camara y otras cosas en el  
año de 1508

= or comun

*[Decorative flourish]*  
*[Decorative flourish]*  
Ms Luy al

de mas de lo que en el presente se  
otra partida y miallos de fund. q  
Laadentaro por el oro y en los  
otra d. de los. of. de me. 1508.

*[Handwritten signature]*

*[Vertical marginal notes in cursive script]*

Recuense en quenta. al dho Alonso ortiz de Nuñia  
Veinte y quatro mil y nuevecientos y noventa y siete  
ps. Seis tomanes y siete ps. de oro de minas. dea quatro  
cientos y cinquenta maravedis cada vno que el dho.  
demas oficiales que la sacon de vian y mbiaron  
asun mag. de lo que sera de cargo. de drs de al mo y de otras  
cosas. que se traian y requian. en la dha ciudad de a.  
Veracruz y puerto por mandado de los. oficiales gene.  
rales que. residen en la ciudad de Mexico. los señores  
ada nuan martinez. maestre de la nao nombrada. el  
spiritu santo para que los regimase en la dha nao y  
quente de suma y de su rreco y los llebase de nre gubierno  
of. reales de la cassa. de la cont. de la ciudad de Mexico  
por feo de Luis perez seriuano de suma y de minas y  
registro. de la dha ciudad de la vera cruz. Pa y re  
gistro el dho damian. martinez. los dros ps en quatro.  
de abill. de 1508 Luy. en esta manera en dos mill y setenta  
y noventa y ocho mill y dos oncas de plata. y en diez y  
nueve mill y quatrocientos y treinta y tres ps de oro  
comun en reales y por vna araraion que sta  
cepe. del dho reg. dize que en la dha plata entraron  
de oro y tres dracos y vna onca por la quarta parte  
de tres mill. y no cientos y cinquenta y dos marcos.  
quatro oncas y tres reales. y plata que valieron.  
los drs. de vno por ciento de los oficiales y fund. de  
en salada y marcader. mayor de los dros. años de  
1508. d Ly. d. Luy para mag. segun lo que ven  
los oficiales de me. y comobido pa y de por el rreco  
de los dros. oficiales tomara la rra y on por el dho reg.  
seriuano. fha a xxv de mayo de 1508. del dho.

xxv de mayo de 1508

*[Handwritten signature]*

xxv de mayo de 1508

Fig. 15. The first page of the extracts translated from the accounts of the New Spain treasurer, Fernando de Portugal. Mexico (?), November 5, 1568.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 15

El dicho al<sup>o</sup> ortiz de Urrutia  
teniente de thess<sup>o</sup>

demas de lo contenido en este gen<sup>o</sup>  
ay otra partida imbiada a su mag  
que la asentaro por yerro en el gen<sup>o</sup>  
de lo cobrado de los oficiales de  
mexico

Datta  
de la plata y reales imbiados a su mag de su cargo  
de lo procedido de dr<sup>os</sup> y almojarifazgo y penas  
de lamara y otras cosas en el ano de 1554

1554 anos

1 Recivense en cuenta al dicho Alonso Ortiz de 2  
Urrutia veinte y quatro mill y nueve çientos y  
noventa y siete p<sup>os</sup>. seis tomines y siete g<sup>os</sup>. de  
oro de minas de a quatro çientos y çinquenta  
maravedis cada uno que el y los demas oficiales  
que a la sazón servian ymbiaron a su mag. de lo  
que hera a su cargo de dr<sup>os</sup> de almox<sup>o</sup> y otras  
cossas que cobravan y reçivian en la dha çuadad  
de la Veracruz y puerto por mandado de los  
oficiales generales que residen en la ciudad de  
mex<sup>co</sup> y lo se entregaron a damian Martinez  
maestre de la nao nombrada el spiritu santo para  
que los registrase en la dicha nao por cuenta de  
su mag. y a su riesgo sus off<sup>les</sup> reales de la casa de 3  
la cont<sup>on</sup> de la çuadad de sevi<sup>a</sup> y por fee de luis  
perez scrivano de su mag. y de minas y registros  
de la dicha çuadad de la veracruz pareçe  
registro el dho damian martinez los dichos p<sup>os</sup> en  
quatro de abril de 1554 en esta manera en dos  
mill y sei<sup>os</sup> y noventa y ocho mr<sup>cos</sup>. y dos onças  
de plata y en diez y nueve mill y quatro çientos y  
treinta y tres pesos de oro comun en reales y por  
una aclaracion que esta al pie del dicho reg<sup>o</sup> dize  
4 que en la dicha plata entran de ocho çientos y  
treze marcos y una onza por la quarta parte de  
tres mill y docientos y çinquenta y dos marcos  
quatro onzas y tres reales de plata que valieron  
los dr<sup>os</sup> de uno por ciento de los oficiales de fun-  
didor ensayador y marcador mayor de los dichos  
anos de 1551 1552 1553 por su mag. segun lo  
escriveir los oficiales de mexico como todo pareçe

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 15

The said Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia Lieutenant of  
the treasurer.

Besides what is contained in this account, there  
is another parcel that was sent to His Majesty  
and by error was entered in the accounts received  
by the officials of Mexico.

Outflow of the silver and reales sent to His  
Majesty of the duties, almojarifazgos, penalties,  
and other things that are in his [Urrutia's] care  
for the year 1554.

1554

1 Twenty-four thousand, nine hundred ninety- 2  
seven pesos, 6 tomines, and 7 grains of gold of  
the mines valued at 450 maravedis per peso were  
entered into the accounts of the said Alonso Ortiz  
Urrutia, which he and the other officials, who at  
that time were serving, sent to His Majesty from  
what belongs to him from the duties of the almo-  
jarifazgo and other things that were received in  
the said city of Veracruz and port by orders of  
the general officials who reside in the city of  
Mexico. And they delivered it to Damián Mar-  
tínez [sic], master of the ship named *Espiritu*  
*Santo*, so that it could be registered for the ac-  
count of His Majesty and sent at his risk to the 3  
royal officials of the House of Trade in the city 3  
of Seville. As certified by Luis Pérez, royal  
notary of mines and registers, it appears that the  
said Damián Martínez registered the said pesos  
on April 4, 1554, in this manner: in 2,698 marks  
and 2 ounces of silver, and in 19,433 pesos of  
common gold in reales, and by an explanation at  
the bottom of the said register, which says that in  
4 the said silver there were 813 marks and 1 ounce  
for the fourth part of 3,252 marks, 4 ounces and  
3 reales of silver that is the value of the one-  
percent duties of the offices of the smelter,  
assayer, and chief marker for the said years of  
1551, 1552, and 1553 for His Majesty according  
to the records of the officials of Mexico; for it all  
appears in the pay order of the said officials, and  
in the account drawn up by the said Luis Pérez.

por cobrança de los dhos oficiales tomada la razon por el dicho luiz pz. scrivano fecha a 26 de marzo de 1554 y del dho. R<sup>o</sup> y declaraçion

5

[rubric]

---

1. *Oro Comun* Acuerdo fho por el virrey don luis de velasco y oficiales de mexico para q a su mag se yntrase este ano cient mill p<sup>o</sup>s. de minas y orden de los dhos oficiales para los tenientes de la veracruz para q a cuenta dellos yntrasen de su cargo de drs. de almos<sup>o</sup> 25,000 p<sup>o</sup>s. de minas y libr<sup>a</sup> de los dichos tenis. de ofis e testimonio — de luis perez escribano de q este maestre registro la plata y reales q aqui dice e se pasa [two lines illegible] lo que toca esos derechos de un por ciento [rubric].

2. Minas

3. 24,997 pesos, 6 tomines, 7 grains

4. al dicho maestre y oficiales de sevilla

5. 24,997 pesos, 6 tomines, 7 grains.

Done on March 26, 1554, from the said register and declaration.

5

[rubric]

---

1. *Common Gold* Agreement by Don Luis de Velasco and the officials of Mexico to deliver 100,000 pesos of the mines to His Majesty this year; the order of the officials to the lieutenants of Veracruz to take 25,000 pesos of the mines from their accounts of the duty of one almojarifazgo and pay orders from the said lieutenants; and the testimony of the notary Luis Perez, that this master registered the gold and silver here stated [4 lines illegible].

2. Minas

3. 24,997 pesos, 6 tomines, 7 grains.

4. To the said master and officials of Seville.

5. 24,997 pesos, 6 tomines, 7 grains.

## 16. Homebound Register of *Santa María de Yciar*. San Juan de Ulúa, April 7, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Contatación 2490)

### INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 16

Having spent the winter in Veracruz, the masters of *San Andrés*, *Santa María de Yciar*, *Espíritu Santo*, and *San Esteban* began loading cargo in late February, 1554, for the return trip to Spain. Antonio Corzo, master of *San Andrés*, was selected as captain general of the flotilla for the run from San Juan de Ulúa to Havana, where the New Spain flotilla would join the Armada and fleet from Tierra Firme and ships from other ports of the Indies.

Each *partida* or parcel of cargo loaded on the ships was listed in the vessel's register. A brief description of the item was recorded along with the names of the sender and the intended recipient. Frequently, some of a ship's passengers were authorized to transfer a parcel to another vessel in the event that the first ship became unseaworthy. By law, every ship was required to carry copies of registers of other ships in the fleet so that a record of the cargo of lost vessels would be preserved, and strict penalties were prescribed for shipmasters who allowed unregistered gold and silver to be carried on their ships. After arrival in Seville, the ship's cargo was transferred to the House of Trade, where the royal officials used the registers to distribute the parcels to the rightful owners.

Of the four ships homebound from San Juan de Ulúa in 1554, only the register of *Santa María de Yciar* has been located. This document, translated here, is of major importance. More than 200 pages long in manuscript, it contains a large amount and a great variety of information concerning exportation of gold and silver, trade relations among merchants, and the commodities being produced in New Spain. Numerous examples are found of items imported from Spain. The *bienes de difuntos* (property of the deceased) gives a long list of persons who have died recently in New Spain, and an occasional reference is found to historical personages such as Bartolomé de las Casas.

The registration of *Santa María de Yciar* was conducted from February 27 to April 7, in both Veracruz and San Juan de Ulúa. On March 20, 7,026 pesos belonging to deceased persons were loaded; on April 4, 25,000 pesos of Crown silver was taken on board; and on April 6, three days before sailing, the vessel was inspected by Alonso Manriquez, alcalde mayor of Veracruz.

The total weight of the cargo, not counting armaments, equipment, and provisions, is estimated conservatively at 50,000 pounds. Almost 2,500 pounds of various types of pesos of gold and silver were recorded, with more than 10,000 pounds of silver bullion in *planchas* (translated here as sheets), doubtless the silver disks recovered during recent excavation (Arnold and Weddle in press; Olds 1976). Commodities registered included more than 20,000 pounds of cochineal; 8,400 pounds of liquidambar; 1,250 pounds of white sugar; 3,200 pounds of wool; and more than 1,200 cowhides.

*Santa María's* inspection record provides valuable data concerning her crew, passengers, armaments, equipment, and provisions. Twenty-four crewmen are listed. Besides the master, Alonso Ojos, and captain-pilot Miguel de Jáuregui, the list includes a boatswain (*contramaestre*), notary, provisioner, gunner, caulker, carpenter, nine untitled men who were probably ordinary seamen, and eight *pajes* or cabin boys.

Thirty-nine passengers are listed, including a number of servants and slaves. One notable passenger is Doña Catalina de Rivera, who was being sent to Spain as a prisoner by order of the Audience of Mexico. She appears in the account of the disaster by Juan de Torquemada (1613).

A variety of armaments were reported by the ship's gunner (*lombardero*), Lorenzo Hernández. The firearms were composed of 10 pieces of heavy artillery, 32 pieces of light artillery (*versos*), and 100 harquebuses. Munitions included nine barrels of powder and 500 cannon balls. Additional weapons listed were crossbows, spears, and shields.

The ship was provided with 5,000 pounds of biscuit (*vizcocho*), two barrels of meat, beans, olive oil, vinegar, and 50 barrels of water. Pedro de Isase, the boatswain, testified that the vessel was equipped with four anchors, five cables, and sufficient rigging and sails for the voyage.

Two copies of *Santa María's* register were located in the AGI at Seville. The one from Contratación 2490 was used for the translation, since it is complete except for a few lines torn from the first two pages. Moreover, this copy contains more marginal notes made in the House of Trade while *Santa María's* cargo was being distributed to the owners. The second copy, located in Contratación 1788, is lacking the first seven or eight pages. It was used to fill in a number of pages in the copy in Contratación 2490 that are illegible

due to blurred ink. And it was used frequently as a check to verify words and passages that were difficult to read in the 2490 copy.

### TRANSLATION 16

1554

N 3°

From Veracruz.

Returning from

Veracruz, the ship

*N.S. de Yciar.*

Master, Alonso del Ojo

43

Alonso Ojos

From New Spain

[Mi]guel Juaregui Number 43 1550 *Corrda*

In the city of Veracruz, in New Spain, on February 27, 1554, Alonso Ojos, master of the ship *Santa María de Yciar*, appeared before me, Luís Pérez, notary for His Majesty. The ship is anchored in the port of San Juan de Ulúa, and its captain and pilot is Miguel de Jáuregui. The captain said he is ready to go with his ship to the kingdoms of Castille and wants a register made of the gold, silver, merchandise, and other items that will be sent in his ship; and he asked me, the aforementioned notary, to make the register, and that it be sworn in order to present before the judges and officials of His Majesty in the House of Trade in Seville. This same day the register was begun, and what passed before me, the aforementioned notary, is the following:

Miguel de Jáuregui, captain and pilot of the aforementioned ship, registered and has loaded in his ship under the deck from [MS. torn: six lines] Herrera of Mexico City, a quantity of fine wool in a container marked with the sign in the margin. The wool is to be delivered to Pedro Hurtado in Seville so that he can send it to Pedro Gómez de Herrera in Flanders. Pedro Gómez is the brother of the said Antonio. Or, the said Pedro Hurtado is authorized to accept the shipment and exercise the will of Pedro Gómez de Herrera, at whose risk the wool is shipped, and

1. Of this they have not sworn

2. wool

3.



he signed his name. The wool is being carried at a shipping cost of three ducats. It is understood that this wool, of fine quality and dyed blue, is received in good condition and securely packed; so says the aforementioned Antonio Jiménez and he signed his name on March 13, 1554.<sup>1</sup> Witnesses were Antonio Corzo, Pedro Milanés, and Miguel de Jáuregui.

The same master [Ojos] registered and received from Cristobal Romero the younger 424 pesos 4 tomiones of tepuzque in reales from New Spain to be delivered in Seville to Hernando de Jerez de Baez or to the *jurado* Alonso Vázquez. These reales are the proceeds from the sale of a Negro woman named Madalena who, in the city of Santo Domingo, was given to [Vázquez] by Pedro Díaz Vázquez, merchant, to be sold; the proceeds of the sale to be sent registered to the above-written, and at their risk. And the register was signed on March 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Gerónimo de Cisneros, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and carries in his power from Hernán Ruiz—master of the ship named the *Trinidad*,<sup>2</sup> which used to belong to Juan de Napoles and Francisco de Santiago the younger and which was scrapped in the port of San Juan de Ulúa in New Spain—a quantity of silver and pieces of eight [Ms. torn: five lines] and valued at 100 marks of the said silver, which is to be delivered in Seville to the aforementioned Juan de Napoles and Francisco de Santiago the younger. The money belongs to them and they have to have it for what proceeded from the rents, earnings, sales, the rigging, apparatus, and other things that came from the said ship, whose master was the said Hernán Ruiz. The shipment goes at the risk of the above-written or of their heirs. And the gold and silver must be taken from the House of Trade by the mentioned Juan de Napoles and Francisco the younger or whomever their powers authorize. And the said Alonso Ojos signed the register on March 11, 1554. Witnesses,

1. Although this entry is the first in the register, the date indicates that it is out of sequence, a frequent occurrence in this document. This may be an indication that the register's final form was drafted from notes without regard for the original order or that some pages were left out of order in the manuscript. Henceforth the entries have been rearranged according to date.

2. *Trinidad* was one of the 14 ships that arrived at San Juan de Ulúa in February, 1553. See Translation 14.

4. On March 6th, 1556, the *jurado* Alonso Vázquez . . . received 20,296 maravedís owed to him for Hernando de Jerez de Baca from the distribution from Florida for the 423 pesos in this parcel. The payment was made by His Majesty's treasurer, Francisco Tello . . . [signed] Alonso Vázquez Juan Díaz

4a. 424 marks 4 tomiones

5. 100 marks



Francisco del Huerto, Juan Pérez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered and carries in his power from Manuel Griego, in the name of Melchior de Valdés, a quantity of fine silver, which has the royal fifth removed.<sup>3</sup> The silver consists of six sheets [disks] weighing 101 marks, 7 ounces, and 6 reales that are to be delivered in Seville to Nusio de Colindres, the proceeds of the merchandise that the same Nusio de Colindres sent to the same Melchior de Valdés in New Spain. The silver goes for the account of the same Nusio de Colindres and at his risk; it must be taken from the House of Trade by the same Nusio, or whoever his power authorizes. If by chance something happens to the ship on the voyage, Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava may remove the silver and register it in any other ship by the order given above. And the register was signed on March 13 of the same year. Witnesses were Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and carries in his power from Manuel Griego, in the name of Melchior de Valdés, a quantity of fine silver with the royal fifth removed. There are seven sheets, very fine ones, which weigh 102 marks, 4 ounces, and 6 reales to be delivered in Seville to Gerónimo León. They are the proceeds of a shipment [of merchandise] that Gerónimo León sent in the ship of Damián Martín to the same Melchior de Valdés in New Spain. The silver goes at the risk and for the account of the same Gerónimo León, or to whoever has a claim to the aforementioned shipment [of merchandise]. The silver has to be taken from the House of Trade by the same Gerónimo León or whoever his power authorizes. And if by chance something

3. This phrase means that "the royal fifth," the 20-percent Crown tax, already has been paid.

6. 51 marks

7. 7 ounces

8. 6

9. In the port of San Juan de Ulúa on April 3, 1554, Manuel Griego appeared before me, Luis Pérez, notary. And he said that because of the silver he has registered in the name of Melchior de Valdés in this register up to today, which the same master is carrying, it is written that if an accident befalls the ship in its voyage Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to remove the silver and put it on board another ship; and because he [Manuel Griego] does not have permission from Melchior de Valdés to give, and did not give, the above written Agundez and Algava the power to take out the silver, the same master is not obligated to give them the silver unless it will be delivered to the kingdoms of Castile. Thus the aforementioned master was instructed and the testimony was sworn before the same notary. The same master said he would comply with the instructions and they signed their names. Witnesses were Juan de Vergara Baltasar de Montenegro, Alonso Ojos, and Manuel Griego.

10. 102 marks 4 ounces 6 reales

11. declared by merchant

12. checked out

happens to the ship during the voyage, Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take out the silver and register it in any other ship by the order given above. And the register was signed on March 13 of the same year. Witnesses, Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered and carries in his power from Manuel Griego in the name of Melchior de Valdés a quantity of fine silver with the royal fifth removed. There are six sheets of silver weighing 158 marks, 7 ounces, and 4 reales to be delivered in Seville to Andrés de Molina or Alonso Ballesteros. This silver is what proceeded from [the sale of] the merchandise sent by the above-written to the same Melchior de Valdés in New Spain. It goes for the account and at the risk of the same Andrés de Molina and Alonso Ballesteros and of the company these men have. Any one of the above-written is authorized to take the silver from the House of Trade. And if by chance something happens to the ship on the voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava are authorized to take out the silver and register it in any other ship by the order given above. And the register was signed on March 13, witnessed by Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and carries in his power from Manuel Griego in the name of Melchior de Valdés a quantity of fine silver with the royal fifth removed. There are two sheets of silver weighing 58 marks 6 reales to be delivered in Seville to Lesmes de Palencia. This silver is from the proceeds of the merchandise that the same Lesmes de Palencia sent to the same Melchior de Valdés in New Spain; it goes for the account and at the risk of Lesmes de Palencia and he, or whomever his power authorizes, must receive the shipment at the House of Trade. And in case something happens to the ship in its voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the silver and register it in any other ship by the order written above. And the register was signed on March 13 of the same year; witnesses, Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and carries in his power from Manuel Griego in the name of Mel-

13. declared by merchant

14. 158 marks 7 ounces

15. checked out

16. Lesmes de Palencia

17. 158 marks 6

18. declared by merchant

19. checked out

chior de Valdés a quantity of fine silver. There are four sheets weighing 76 marks, 5 ounces, and 2 reales to be delivered in Seville to Lope Garavisto and Hernán Vazquez. Either one may take the silver from the House of Trade without the authorization of the other; whichever one receives it must deliver it to the person indicated in the letters of Melchior de Valdés, and it goes at the risk of that person. And if by chance something happens to the ship on the voyage, Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to register the silver in any other ship by the order given above. And the register was signed on March 13 of the same year; witnesses, Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registers and carries in his power from Melchior de Valdés a quantity of fine silver, with the royal fifth removed, which weighs 60 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales, to be delivered in Seville to Pedro de Castro and Pedro de la Torre. This silver is from the proceeds of the lead left in Veracruz by Juan de Heredia and goes at the risk of the above-written, either one of whom can receive it from the House of Trade without authorization of the other. And if by chance something happens to the ship on the voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava are authorized to register the silver in any other ship by the above-written order. And the register was signed on March 13 of the same year. Witnesses: Baltasar de Montenegro, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and carries in his power from Manuel Griego, in the name of Melchior de Valdés a quantity of fine silver with the royal fifth removed, which weighs 83 marks, 6 ounces, and 4 reales to be delivered in Seville to Lope Garavito. Of this silver 400 Castillian ducats go for the account and at the risk of Alonso Roderos for debts he owes the same Lope Garavito. And the remaining silver goes for the account and at the risk of Melchior de Valdés. The three parts for the account and at the risk of Lope Garavito, the two parts at the risk of the above-written. Lope Garavito, or whomever his power authorizes, has to take the shipment from the House of Trade. And if something happens to the ship on the voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava, either one, are authorized to take the silver and register it in any other ship by

20. 76 marks 5 ounces

20a. For Pedro [de Castro] and Pedro de la Torre

21. 60 marks 5 ounces 4

22. 83 marks 6 ounces 4 [reales]

the said order. And he signed [the register] on March 13 of the same year. Witnesses: Joan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered from Manuel Griego, in the name of Juan Álvarez a parcel of silver, fifthed, which consists of one sheet and three pieces. They weigh 46 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales and are to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Román, merchant. The silver comes from the sales [of merchandise] sent to Juan Álvarez by Alonso Román, and goes for the account and at the risk of the same Alonso Román, who has to receive the shipment at the House of Trade. [The register] was signed on March 13 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered and carries in his power from Bartolomé López, public notary of the city of Veracruz, 160 pesos of gold in tepuzque to be delivered in Seville to Luis de Orozco, merchant and resident of Seville so that they will be sent and used according to the instructions [of Bartolomé López]. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Bartolomé López, and the said master signed his name on March 14, 1554. Witnesses were Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered and is carrying below the deck of his ship 230 cowhides, which are dried and well conditioned, from Rui Pérez, who is presently in Veracruz. The shipment is to be delivered in Seville to the same Rui Pérez or, in his absence, Francisco Núñez Pérez. And of the proceeds of the hides, 100 pesos of tepuzque is to be given to Juan de Ávila, who at one time was a resident of Mexico. The remainder of the shipment belongs to the same Rui Pérez, and the shipment goes at the risk of each one according to what belongs to him; and the same master signed his name on March 17, 1554. A charge of 3¼ reales for each hide will be made for the shipping costs [flete and avería] after delivery.

Cristóbal Romero<sup>4</sup> the younger, passenger in

4. Romero is listed as master of the *barcha* that sailed from Spain in Captain General Bartolomé Carreño's fleet (see Translation 13). However, he does not appear among the 14 masters who arrived at San Juan de Ulúa in February and March, 1553 (see Translation 14).

23. 46 marks 5 ounces 4 [reales]

24. 140 pesos Luís de Horosco on September 3, 1556, Luis de Orozco was given 4,540 maravedís owed to him from this shipment recovered from Florida. He received the payment from the treasurer Francisco Tello. [signed] Luís de Orozco

Juan Díaz

25. hides 230

this ship, registered and received 200 pesos of gold of the mines in reales to be delivered to Hernando Osorio, resident of [the island of] Gómera, which are the proceeds of certain merchandise that [Hernándo Osorio] gave to him 26 [Cristóbal Romero] to be sold. The shipment goes at the risk of Hernándo Osorio, and Cristóbal Romero has to receive it in the House of Trade that it be sent and used according to the instructions of [Hernándo Osorio]. And the register was signed on March 19 of the same year. Witnesses: Gaspar Ponce, Juan Cristóbal Romero.

The same master registered from Hernán Baez, presently in Veracruz, in the name of Pedro Núñez de Montalbán, resident of Mexico, a parcel of fine silver sewn in its anglo, weighing 117 marks 2 ounces. It is to be delivered in Seville to Hernán Sánchez de la Barrera, resident of Seville; or, in 28 his absence, to Doctor Hernán Núñez. The silver is for the account of the company of Hernán Sánchez and Pedro Núñez, and goes at the risk of the same company. Either of the above-written, or whomever their powers authorize, can pick up the shipment in the House of Trade. And the register was signed on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered and received from Manuel Griego in the name of Juan de Castañeda a parcel of fine silver, fifthed, which consists of one sheet weighing 39 marks 2 30 ounces to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Román, merchant and partner of Juan de Castañeda; and, in his absence, Diego de Baez of Mexico is authorized to receive the silver and buy merchandise to be sent to New Spain consigned to the same Juan de Castañeda and Alonso Román and company. The same silver goes for the account and at the risk of the same Juan de Castañeda and Alonso Román and of the company they have. And the register was signed on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Baltasar de Montenegro, Gonzalo de Molina, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Cristóbal Alonso in name of the very magnificent Señor Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada, *oidor* of the Royal Audience of

Mexico, as judge of the deceased the past year of 1553, three boxes and one parcel in reales. In two of the boxes are 4,000 pesos of gold in tepuzque in reales of eight reales of silver to the peso; in the other box there are two bars of silver from Peru valued at 778 pesos, 6 tomines, and 9 grains of tepuzque; one piece of gold, worth 21 pesos of tepuzque; 85 marks 3 ounces of silver of New Spain, which are worth 693 pesos and 5 tomines of tepuzque; 506 pesos 4 tomines of tepuzque in 32 reales. [The total] in this same box [is] 2,000 pesos of tepuzque. And in the said parcel is a sheet of silver weighing 73 marks 4 ounces, valued at 597 pesos, 1 tomín, and 6 grains of common gold; and in the same parcel, 429 pesos 3 tomines of tepuzque. This parcel is worth 1,006 pesos 5 tomines. The entire shipment adds up to 7,026 pesos of gold that flows [oro que corre] of eight reales of silver to the peso. All of which is to be delivered in Seville to the royal officials of the House of Trade according to the royal provision of His Majesty so that they [the royal officials] may meet with the legal owners of the shipment and give them what belongs to them. All of this gold and silver goes at the risk of those to whom it belongs and their heirs, the same as the other four boxes that are going in the ship of Francisco del Huerto, which adds up to 919 marks 4 reales of fine silver, fifthed, which are worth 7,467 pesos 3 tomines of common gold of eight reales of silver [to the peso]; and the 6,000 pesos going in the ship of Damián Martín, according to this register. It will be noted below what belongs to each one in each ship in this manner: here is entered what belongs to each of the deceased, along with their names and a document to this effect signed by Doctor Quesada, the substance of which is the following:

33 First, the possessions of Pedro de Valdés, native of the city of Málaga, 290 pesos 1 tomín of 34 common gold received from Francisco de Olmos, executor of the will of the deceased. So says that will and testament, a copy of which goes with this.

And also the possessions of Pedro de Valdebro, native of Cabezón near Valladolid, 1,717 pesos 1 tomín of gold that flows were received

26. Minas 200 pesos

27. Hernándo de Osorio, resident of Gómera

28. 117 marks 2 ounces

29. On April 17, 1556, this shipment was embargoed at the request of [two lines illegible] Miranda

30. 39 marks 2 ounces

31. belongings of the deceased

32. 7,026 pesos

33. On July 24, 1556, Elvira de Valdés, mother and heir of the said Pedro Valdés, received 5,000 maravedis requested from this parcel. His Majesty's treasurer, Francisco Tello, paid her. [signed] Juan Díaz

34. On December 7, 1556, Bernardo de Valdés received 8,926 maravedis in the name of Elvira de Valdés. This amount is the remainder of the 13,926 maravedis owed in the distribution of this parcel when he appeared before Juan Díaz, notary of the House of Trade. And he signed his name, Bernardo de Valdés.

from Francisco de Torres, the executor of his will. Certain possessions of the deceased have not  
35 been received, according to the account of them which goes with this.

And also the possessions of Juan López, deceased without will or testament, who is said to  
36 be a native of Balmaseda or within two leagues of there, 1,949 pesos of gold that flows received from Don Rodrigo Maldonado, chief magistrate [alcalde mayor] of Michoacán in whose jurisdiction the deceased, Juan López, met his death; so  
37 says the writ that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Benito Ramírez,  
39 deceased without will or testament, who is said to be a native of Palos de Moguer, 523 pesos, 1 tomín, and 9 grains of the same gold that flows received from the same Don Rodrigo de Maldonado. So it appears in the writ that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Alonso de Paredinas, native of the village of Paredinas, 181  
40 pesos, 5 tomines, and 11 grains received from the Licenciado Juan Altamirano, executor of the will of the deceased. So it seems from the documents received from the same Altamirano, of which a  
40a copy goes with this.

And also the possessions of Gonzalo de Salvatierra, deceased, native of the pueblo of Salvaleón next to Zafra: 236 pesos 7 tomines of gold received from Diego Flores, chief magistrate of La Ginovesa, in whose jurisdiction the same  
41 Gonzalo de Salvatierra died. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Diego Sánchez, deceased, birthplace unknown: 1 peso, 7 tomines  
43 of gold that flows and a spoon made by Indians from low grade gold. This was received from Gonzalo Ruiz, a civil official [*regidor*], who was the caretaker of these possessions; and because of the small amount a writ was not taken.

And also possessions of Alonso Ramos, deceased without will or testament, who is said to  
45 be from the village of Serrejón near Campo de Aranelo, two leagues from Casa Tejada and

seven from the city of Plazencia: 73 pesos, 1  
46 tomín, and 10 grains of the same gold that was received from Gonzalo Ruiz, caretaker of these possessions. So it seems from the account and writ that goes with this.

And also possessions of Diego Díaz de Quadro, deceased without will or testament, who  
47 is said to be a native of Seville: 61 pesos, 2 48 tomines, and 10 grains that were received from Gonzalo Ruiz, the caretaker of these possessions. So it seems from the writ and account that goes with this.

And also possessions of certain dead men who  
49 died in the war and conquest of Jalisco: 326 50 pesos 7 tomines that were received from Gonzalo Ruiz. So it seems from the account and statement that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Pedro del Vergara, deceased without will or testament: 163 pesos, 3  
51 tomines, and 1 grain that were received from the same Gonzalo Ruiz, caretaker of these possessions and of others that are yet to be received. So it seems from the account that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Pedro Durán,  
53 deceased, native of the village of Gara: 469  
54 pesos, 2 tomines, and 10 grains of the same that was received from Alonso Buiza, chief magistrate of the village of Santalifonso. He was given possession of this wealth by a commission. So it seems from the account and writ that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Juan Sánchez, deceased, native of Mirandilla in the land of  
55 Mérida, 1,412 pesos, 5 tomines, and 1 grain of the same gold that was received by Juan Pérez de Cordova, executor of his will. So it seems from the account and writ that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Pedro Pizarro, deceased without will or testament, native of the  
56 village of Chillón of the Marquis of Comares: 1,993 pesos, 4 tomines, and 6 grains of gold that flows that was received from Bernardo Vázquez de Tarpia, who was caretaker of his possessions, and from other persons who owed money to the deceased. So it seems from the writ that goes with this. The deceased has other debtors who have not paid what they owe.

35. Pedro de Valdenebro

36. 1, 949 pesos

37. Juan Lopez

38. 523 pesos 2 tomines On March 11, 1556, Gerónimo de Salvatierra received 25,114 maravedis, which he requested from this ship as the contents of this parcel. He was paid by the judges of the House of Trade . . . Gerónimo de Salvatierra, Miranda [rubric]

39. Benito Ramirez

40. Alonso de Paredinas 40a. 181 pesos 5 tomines

41. Gonzalo de Salvatierra

42. 236 pesos 7 tomines

43. Diego Sánchez

44. 1 peso 7 tomines

45. Alonso Ramos

46. 73 pesos 1 tomín

47. Diego Díaz de Quadro

48. 61 pesos 2 tomines

49. deceased of Jalisco

50. 326 pesos 7 tomines

51. Pedro de Vargara

52. 163 pesos 3 tomines

53. Pedro Durán

54. 469 pesos 2 tomines 2 grains [sic]

55. Juan Sánchez

56. Pedro Pizarro

57 And also the possessions of Diego de Salas, deceased, native of San Vicente de la Barqueta who was married in this Mara de las Siete Villas: 69 pesos 3 tomines of the same gold, and a jar and spoon made of silver weighing two marks, which were received from Alvaro Pinto, executor of the will, and from other persons. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

58 And also the possessions of Pedro de Palacios, deceased without will or testament, native of Limpias, which is in the mountains, 1,449 pesos, 5 tomines, and 7 grains of the same gold that was received from García de Vega, caretaker of his possessions. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

60 And also the possessions of Alonso Delgado, resident of the city of Seville: 1,019 pesos, 1 tomín, and 2 grains of the same gold that was received from Gonzalo Hernández de Herrera, executor of the will of the deceased. Hernández Herrera was also the executor of the will of Francisco Díaz, deceased. These pesos were owed to Alonso Delgado by Díaz, who ordered in his will that they be paid. So it seems from the writ of this matter that goes with this.

62 And also the possessions of Francisco Lorenzo, deceased without will or testament, birthplace unknown: 803 pesos of gold that flows received from Gerardo de Ribadeneyra, executor of the will of Juan de Espinosa Salado, deceased, to whom these pesos were at one time deposited. So it seems from the statement of this matter that goes with this.

64 And also the possessions of Juan Freyle, deceased without will or testament, 91 pesos 2 tomines of the same gold that was received from Don Rodrigo de Maldonado, caretaker of his possessions. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

66 And also the possessions of María de Guzmán, deceased, native of Alcalá de Guadaira near Seville: 1,586 pesos 2 tomines of gold that flows received from the Juan de Penas, executor of her will. The money is to be used to build a small chapel in Alcalá de Guadaira, so it seems from the testament and writ that goes with this.

57. Diego de Salas  
 58. Pedro de Palacios  
 59. 1449 pesos 5 tomines 7 grains  
 60. Alonso Delgado  
 61. 1,019 pesos 1 tomín 2 grains  
 62. Francisco Lorenzo  
 63. 803 pesos  
 64. Juan Freyle  
 65. 91 pesos 2 tomines  
 66. María de Guzmán  
 67. 1,586 pesos 2 tomines

And also 245 pesos, 2 tomines, and 6 grains of the same gold received from Juan de Penas, executor of the will of the same deceased María de Guzmán. These pesos belong to Ana Martínez, resident of Alcalá de Guadaira and sister of the same María de Guzmán, who willed the money to her. So it seems from the testament and statement that goes with this.

70 And also the possessions of García de Pilar, deceased, native of Albuquerque: 934 pesos 5 tomines of the same gold that was received from Melchior de Valdés, executor [of the will] of Antonio Isidro, deceased, who was the depository of the possessions of the same García de Pilar. So it seems from the report that goes with this.

And also the possessions of Gerardo de Pernia and Alonso Pérez Coronado, who was his will executor, both deceased, said to be natives of Olvera: 448 pesos, 6 tomines, and 9 grains. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

74 And also the possessions of Marcos Bautista, deceased, native of Utrera, married in Seville in the parish of Santa María la Mayor: 1,769 pesos, 1 tomín and 4 grains received from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán, partner and will executor of the deceased, and from Andrés de Loya in his name. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

76 And also the possessions of Cristóbal de la Hoz, deceased, native of Alcaraz: 102 pesos 3 tomines of the same gold that was received from Gonzalo Gómes Castillejo, executor of his will. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

78 And also the possessions of Doctor Trenado, who was coming to New Spain to be an oidor [member of the Royal Audience of Mexico]; and from the Licenciata Ravanolque, who was coming to be a fiscal [royal prosecutor], both drowned in a ship [urca]; 109 pesos 3 tomines of the same gold received from Andrés de Espinosa

68. 245 pesos 2 tomines  
 69. Ana Martínez  
 70. García de Pilar  
 71. 934 pesos 5 tomines  
 72. Mateo Sánchez was given 10,752 maravedís in the name of María Pérez and Antón Bibas in the name of Francisco Pérez, their wives. This amount is the remainder of what is owed from this parcel. The remainder is kept by Lorenzo de Miranda on account in the book for this month . . . [signed] Lorenzo de Miranda  
 73. On March 5, 1556, the contents of this parcel were given to Juan Ruiz de Pierna in the name of Francisco Jimenez, her mother. The amount is 10,750 maravedís, which is half of what was distributed from this parcel . . . [signed] Lorenzo de Miranda  
 74. Marcos Bautista  
 75. 1,769 pesos  
 76. Christoval de la Hoz  
 77. 102 pesos 3 tomines  
 78. Doctor Trenado  
 79. Licenciata Ravanolque  
 80. 109 pesos 3 tomines

through Gerardo de Rebolledo, resident of Veracruz. This money comes from certain things salvaged from the aforementioned ship. There is no other report or clarification other than that being sent by the chief magistrate of Veracruz with the *licenciate* Rebolledo.

81 And also the possessions of Juan Hernández, Portuguese, who died in the River Alvarado without will or testament, birthplace unknown: 330 pesos 4 tomines received from Andrés de Espinosa, who received them from Hernándo de Rebolledo. There is no other report or clarification of this matter other than that being sent by the chief magistrate of Veracruz.

83 And also the possessions of Juan Sánchez, deceased, native of Ciudad Real: 343 pesos of the same gold that was received in the *misteca* of Pedro García, son-in-law [of the deceased]. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

85 And also the possessions of Gonzalo de Segovia, deceased, native of the city of Segovia and married to María del Espinar. He is said to be a resident of Ávilla, living in the house of the ration master Gerónimo del Espinar: 1,700 pesos received from Andrés de Mola, executor of the will, and from Baltasar Leandro in his name. So it seems from the accounts on this matter that go with this.

87 And also the possessions of Alvaro de Valdenebro, deceased, without will or testament: 87 pesos 3 tomines of the same gold that was received from Rui González, caretaker of his possessions. So it seems from the writ that goes with this.

89 And also the possessions of Pedro de Medina, deceased without will or testament, birthplace unknown: 14 pesos 6 grains of the same gold that was received from the same Rui González, caretaker of his possessions. So it seems from the writ that goes with this. And the same master, Alonso Ojos, signed his name on March 20, 1554. Witnesses: Hernándo de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

91 The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered and received from Cristóbal Alonso in the name of Andrés de Loya, presently in Mexico, a parcel of

silver from Peru containing four bars weighing 203 marks 4 ounces. It is to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge, his brother. Either one may receive the silver, which is going for the account and at the risk of the company that the same Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge have with Andrés de Loya in this New Spain. [If by chance something happens to the ship in the voyage,] Diego Agundez Aguado, Juan Ramírez de Valdés and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the same parcel and register it in any other ship in any port as long as the amount conforms to this register. And the same master signed his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master, Alonso Ojos, registered and received from Cristóbal Alonso in the name of Andrés de Loya, presently in Mexico, a large box containing a sack. Inside the sack are 2,000 pesos of tepuzque in reales of silver—eight reales of silver to the peso—to be delivered in Seville to Field Marshal [Mariscal] Diego Cavallero 24 [sic] of Seville. This money is sent to pay for 19 Negroes delivered to the same Andrés de Loya in the ship whose master was Diego de Quesada, which were sent by the same field marshal and at his risk, and the same master signed his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Cristóbal Alonso in name of Andrés de Loya, presently in Mexico, two boxes marked with the sign in the marginal notes. The boxes are eight spans in size and contain dried, well-conditioned cochineal, said to weigh 51½ arrobas, to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge, brothers. They must pay in shipping costs [flete y averías] 12 Castilian ducats—375 maravedís to the ducat—for each box. The shipment goes at the risk of the company that Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge have with the same Andrés de Loya. Pedro del Algava, Juan Ramírez de Valdés, and Diego Agundez are authorized to take this shipment in Havana or any other port and place it in the ship or ships of their choosing, registered according to

81. Juan Hernández  
82. 330 pesos 4 tomines  
83. Juan Sánchez  
84. 343 pesos 3 tomines  
85. Gonzalo de Segovia  
86. 1700 pesos  
87. Alvaro de Valdenebro  
88. 87 pesos 3 tomines  
89. Pedro de Medina  
90. 14 pesos 6 grains  
91. Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge

92. 203 marks 4 ounces

93. Attention [Ojo]

94. 2,000 pesos

95.

AL

96. cochineal

this parcel and register. And the same master signed his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Cristóbal Alonso, presently in Veracruz, in the name of Juan de Torres de la Sierra, presently in Mexico, a parcel of fine silver, which has been fifthed. The parcel consists of six sheets, four large and two small, to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo Jorge, Rodrigo Pérez, and Francisco Bernal. The shipment goes at the risk of the company that the above-written have with the same Juan de Torres. Any of the following men, Juan Ramírez, Pedro del Algava, and Diego Agundez, are authorized to take this parcel in Havana or any other place and register it in the ship of their choosing, in conformance with this register. Also, in the same parcel is a small sack containing 46 pesos 4 tomines in reales for the same Francisco Bernal. They are his in payment for the merchandise he sent the same Juan de Torres on the account of his wife, Beatriz Jorge, in the ship whose master was Diego de Quesada. And the same Master Alonso Ojos signed his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses, Hernando de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and received from Cristóbal Alonso, presently in Veracruz, in name of Juan García Montero, presently in Mexico, a parcel of fine silver, fifthed, containing 7 sheets a [illegible] and 15 pieces weighing 200 marks, 4 ounces, and 6 reales. The shipment is to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar Jorge and Juan García, or either one. It goes at the risk of the company that the above-written have with Luis Sánchez, presently in Santo Domingo. The silver is the proceeds from the sale of the merchandise, wine, and slaves that the same Juan García Montero brought to New Spain in the ship whose master was Pedro de Andonalgui for the same company. Diego Agundez or Juan Ramírez de Valdés or Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the shipment in the port of Havana or any other port and register it in the ship or ships of their choosing in conformance with this register. And the same master signed his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master Alonso Ojos registered and

97. 46 pesos 4 tomines  
98. 200 marks 4 ounces 6 reales

99 received from Cristóbal Alonso, presently in Veracruz, in the name of Pío Vázquez de Vergara, presently in Mexico, a large rounded trunk containing 1,276 pesos 3 tomines of gold that flows, in reales. The shipment is to be delivered in Seville to Bernardo de Vergara and Luis Grapolido, residents of Seville. It goes at the risk of the company that they have with the same Pedro Vázquez. Juan Ramírez de Valdés, Diego Agundez Aguado, and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the parcel in any port and register it in conformance with this register in any ship or ships of their choosing. And the same master signed his name on March 20 the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

102 The same master registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Juan Pérez de Córdoba, presently in Mexico, 209 marks 3 ounces of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar Melchior and, in his absence, Andrés Pérez the elder. The shipment goes for the account and at the risk of the company he has with the same Gaspar Melchior. Pedro del Algava, Gerónimo de Cisneros, or any of the passengers traveling in the fleet are authorized to take the parcel [in case of a shipwreck] and register it in the ship of their choosing. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez Cava, and Alonso Ojos.

104 The same master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded 13 barrels in his ship below deck from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Juan Fernández Caro, resident of Mexico. Each barrel has 10 iron hoops [arcos de hierro] and contains 50 arrobas of white sugar in [the form of] cones, making altogether 458 cones marked with the sign in the margin.

99. On March 28, 1556, Luis Grapolida received 36,226 maravedis due him, which is one-third of this parcel. The remainder stays in the power of Lorenzo de Miranda, with the parcels that came with Damian Martín and Francisco del Huerto. The payment was made by the treasurer, Francisco Tello. [signed] Luis Grapolida Miranda  
100. 1,276 pesos 3 ounces  
101. Embargoed in the old register on page 16. One-third of this goes to Bernardo de Vergara.  
102. On June 3, 1556, Gerónimo León received 36,226 maravedis in the name of the said Pío Vázquez de Vergara. It is to be understood that this amount is one-third the value of this parcel, one-third of another parcel of 110 marks that came with Francisco del Huerto; see page 83. And another parcel of 1,062 pesos that came with Francisco Martín; see page 19. [signed] Gerónimo León

103. 209 marks 3 ounces  
104. for Pedro Hurtado  
105. sugar  
106.



They are to be delivered in Seville to Pedro Hurtado, merchant and resident of that city. The proceeds of the shipment are to be credited and used according to the wishes of the same Juan Fernández Caro, at whose risk it is sent. He has to pay in shipping charges and taxes 4 Castilian ducats of good money within 15 days after delivery. The sugar is shipped dry and well-conditioned. Pedro del Algava and Juan Ramírez, passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take the parcel in Havana or any other port or island, and register it—in accord with this record—in the ship or ships of their choice. And the same master signed his name [to the register] in Veracruz March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo which contains 155 marks of fine silver in reales. It is fifthed and marked and to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva, resident of Seville. Cristóbal Ruiz sends this for the account and at the risk of the company he has with the same Gonzalo Ruiz. Pedro del Algava and Juan Ramírez, merchants and passengers in these ships, are authorized to take this shipment in Havana or in any other port or islands and place it in any other ship or ships of their choice, registered in conformance with this record. And the same master signed his name to the register on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Molina, Francisco del Huerto, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo, containing 109 marks 6 ounces of silver. It has been fifthed and marked and is for delivery in Seville to Hernándo Armenta, resident of that city. Cristóbal Ruiz sends these marks to be credited from the proceeds of the five Negro slaves sent to him in the caravel of Martín Carucho and for what Gaspar Melchior allowed him to charge through his account, and of the proceeds of the part he inherited from the ship-

ment that came in [the ship whose master was] Juan Gonzáles. The marks go at the risk of the same Hernándo de Armenta. The same master signed his name [to the register] on March 20 in Veracruz. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Molina, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo containing 120 marks of fine silver. The shipment is marked and to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar Melchior, resident of that city, or in his absence to Juan Martínez and Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva, or to any one of these persons. Cristóbal Ruiz sends these marks to be credited for the debts Gaspar Melchior allowed him to collect in this New Spain. The shipment goes at the risk of the company Gaspar Melchior has with the aforementioned Juan Martínez and Gonzalo Ruiz. And the same master signed it on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo containing 62 marks 4 ounces of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to García de Armenta. The parcel is to be credited for the 300,000 maravedís he had in the shipment of clothing sent by Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva to the same Cristóbal Ruiz in the ship that came by Master Juan de Fuentes. The marks go at the risk of the same García de Armenta, and the same master signed his name in Veracruz on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, Francisco del Huerto, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver containing 103 marks 1 ounce, and 4 reales. It is fine silver, fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to Melchior Núñez. Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva sends him these marks to be credited for the merchandise and wines Melchior Núñez has sent him in the ships of Luis Rico, Antonio Corzo, and

107. 155 marks 2 ounces 2

108. for Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva

109. for Hernando de Armenta

110. 109 marks 6 ounces

111. 120 marks

112. 62 marks 4 ounces

113. 103 marks 1 ounce 4 reales



Hernán Ruiz. The parcel goes at the risk of the same Melchior Núñez, and the same master signed it on March 20 in Veracruz. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo containing 105 marks 3 ounces of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and for delivery in Seville to Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva, merchant. One hundred marks are to be credited for what Gaspar Melchior left to be charged to Cristóbal on an account separate from the merchandise sent him by Gonzalo Ruiz, which pertains to the company he had with Gaspar Melchior. The marks go at the risk of the same Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva. The five marks and three ounces are for delivery to Francisca Núñez. Gonzalo Ruiz is to receive the parcel in the House of Trade. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez, passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take the parcel in Havana or any other port or island and place it in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed it with his name on March 20 in Veracruz. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Diego Díaz, merchant and resident of Mexico, three parcels sewn and tied in their anglos. In the first, two sheets weighing 106 marks 1 ounce; in the second, in pieces of silver and in tostones, 364 pesos 1 tomín; and in the third, six pieces weighing 82 marks 5 ounces of fine silver. The three parcels, marked and fifthed, are for delivery in Seville to Diego de Mesa, merchant and resident of that city; or, in his absence, to Francisco de Toro. Both men are residents of Seville. The silver is to be credited to the company Diego de Mesa has with Diego Díaz and Alonso Pérez and goes at the risk of that company. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez, who are merchants and passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take these parcels in Havana or any other port or island, and place them in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in accord with this record. And the

114. 105 marks 3 ounces  
 115. 106 marks 1 ounce  
 116. 364 pesos 1 tomín  
 117. 82 marks 5 ounces

same master signed it with his name in Veracruz on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Alonso Gómez Herrera, resident of Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo containing 61 marks 2½ ounces of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to Diego de Mesa, merchant and resident of that city. In his absence, it goes to Andrés Pérez the elder or Francisco de Toro, so that the one who receives the parcel carries out the will of the same Alonso Gómez, at whose risk it goes. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez, passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take the silver in Havana or any other port, and place it in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed it with his name in Veracruz on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in name of Juan Fernández Caro, resident of Mexico, a parcel of silver sewn and tied in its anglo containing 122 marks 1 ounce of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to Pedro Hurtado, merchant and resident of that city. One hundred pesos of the mines of the value of this parcel go at the risk of Pedro Nieto for fulfillment of what Juan Fernández Caro has contracted with the same Pedro Nieto. The remainder goes at the risk of the same Juan Fernández. Pedro del Algava, or Juan Ramírez, passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take the silver in Havana or in any other port or island or on the sea, and place it on the ship or ships of their choice registered according to this record. And the same master signed it with his name in Veracruz on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in name of Juana Martos, wife and executor of the will of

118. 61 marks 2½ ounces  
 119. for Pedro Hurtado in order to give, from the 22 marks of this parcel, 100 pesos of the mines to Pedro Nieto, and the remainder to Juan Fernández. On April 17, 1556, Pedro Hurtado received 32,597 maravedís from Francisco Tello, treasurer, and he signed it.  
 120. 122 marks 1 ounce  
 121. Pedro Hurtado  
 122. L. Myranda

Alonso Sánchez Paca, deceased, a parcel of silver sewn and tied in its anglo containing 67 marks 1 real of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to Pedro Xara and Alvara García, or to either one. The marks are to be credited as the proceeds of 30 barrels of wine and 26 small barrels of olives that the aforementioned sent in the ship that came by Master Francisco del Huerto, consigned to the same Alonso Sánchez Jara. The parcel goes at the risk of the same Alonso Xara and Alvaro García, and the same master signed it with his name March 20 in Veracruz. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan de Vergara. Also, I received a small trunk with a canvas full of tacamac resin. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in name of Diego de Tarifa, merchant presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in its anglo containing 31 marks 2 reales of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to Pedro de Tarifa and Bartolomé Pérez, or to either one. The marks are to be credited to the company the above-written have with the same Diego de Tarifa, and go at the risk of the same company. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez, passengers in these ships, are authorized to take the parcel in Havana or any other port, according to their judgment, and place it in the ship of their choice, registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed it with his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in name of Diego de Aldava, merchant presently in Mexico, two parcels of silver. In the first, number 5, are 190 marks; in the second, number 7, are 54 marks 1 ounce. Together, they add up to 244 marks 1 ounce of fine silver. It has been fifthed, marked, and is for delivery in Seville to Hernán Vázquez, merchant and resident of that city. In his absence, it goes to Andrés Pérez the elder. The marks are to be credited to the company that Diego del Aldava and Hernán Vázquez have and go at the risk of the same company. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez are authorized to take the silver in Havana, any other port or island, or on the sea and register it in any other

ship or ships in accord with this record. And the same master signed it with his name in Veracruz on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in name of Cristóbal Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant presently in Mexico, two barrels and a small box from Peru, marked with the sign in the marginal notes. They contain 76 arrobas 21 pounds of liquidambar to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva, a merchant and resident of that city. Cristóbal Ruiz sends it by account of the company he has with the same Gonzalo Ruiz. The same master has to be paid 10 Castilian ducats shipping charge for the two barrels and box within 15 days after delivery. The box is not quite full. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez, passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take the shipment in Havana or in any other port or island to load and register in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed it with his name in Veracruz on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Diego Téllez, resident of Purificación in the district of Jalisco, a parcel sewn in its anglo and tied, containing 87 marks 5 ounces of fine silver. It is fifthed, marked, and for delivery in Seville to Andrés López the elder and Hernán Pérez Vázquez, or to either one. Both are merchants and residents of Seville. Whoever receives the silver must process and sell it, giving 30 Castilian ducats of the proceeds to Alonso Tello who is a passenger on this ship.<sup>5</sup> The remainder goes to Ana Díaz, sister of the same Diego Téllez and daughter of Pedro Tello; or to Toribio Nieto or Francisco Nieto, brothers, and sons of Pedro Nieto and nephews of the same Diego Téllez; or, to Alonso Tello, son of Mateo Tello; or, to any of these without one having

5. Alonso Tello does not appear on the passenger list.

126.



127. liquidambar

128. In this parcel [word illegible.] 30 ducats Alonso Tello

129. 87 marks 5 ounces

123. 67 marks 1 real

124. 31 marks 2 reales

125. 244 marks 1 ounce

authorization of the other—residents of Garcías<sup>6</sup> [sic], which is four leagues from Tinxallo, in order that they do with it what the same Diego Téllez orders by his letters. The marks go at the risk of the owners, and the same master signed it with his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos passed before me, Luis Pérez, notary for His Majesty.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas a parcel of silver sewn and tied in burlap containing 184 marks 1 ounce of silver. There are three sheets and one piece to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Martínez or Pedro López Martínez. The parcel goes at the risk of the company Juan and Alvaro Martínez and Alvaro Pinto have with Melchior de Paredinos. Gerónimo de Cisneros, a passenger in this fleet, is authorized to take this parcel whenever he wants to load and register in the ship of his choice by this order. And the same master signed it with his name on March 20 of the same year. Witnesses Pedro Barahona, Juan Agustín, and Alonso Ojos.

131 The same master, Alonso Ojos, received from Cristóbal Romero the younger 610 pesos of tepuzque in reales to be delivered in Seville to Gerónima Cerda, wife of the deceased Andrea Paje and custodian of his children, in the following manner: 472 pesos 7 tomines that were charged to Nicolao de Cazama of the money he was in charge of as executor [of the will] of the same Andrea Paje; and 103 pesos that were charged to Gonzalo Fránquez, merchant, of his two-thirds part earned by the ship of Andrea Paje, whose master was Bernardo de Mata. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Gerónima Cerda and heirs of Andrea Paje. And the register was signed on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Gerónimo de Cisneros, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Juan Pérez de Córdoba, presently in Mexico, 202 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar Melchior or, in his absence, to Andrés

Pérez the elder. This money is to be used according to the instructions of the same Juan Pérez de Córdoba, at whose risk it is sent. Pedro del Algava, Gerónimo de Cisneros, or any passenger that travels in the fleet is authorized to take the parcel and register it, in conformance with this register, in any other ship of their choosing. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso registered and received from Andrés Espinosa in the name of Francisco and Hernando Zarfate, presently in Mexico, 202 marks 1 ounce of fine silver, fifthed, to be delivered in Seville to Juan and Pedro Zarfate. The shipment is sent for the account of the company they have. Pedro del Algava and Juan Ramírez de Valdés are authorized to take the shipment in any port and place it in the ship of their choosing, registered in conformance with this register. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

136 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernán Pérez de Córdoba, presently in Mexico, 73 marks of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Martín Hernández de Inquiriana or to his heirs and aids [acesores], at whose risk the shipment goes. The silver is for payment of the merchandise the same Inquiriana sent to him [Hernán Pérez de Córdoba], and the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernán Pérez de Córdoba, presently in Mexico, 57 marks, 6 ounces, and 4 reales of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Cristóbal Ruiz. It goes for payment of merchandise he sent, and at the risk of the same Cristóbal Ruiz. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Juan de Mata, presently in Mexico, 100 marks 2

6. The writer seems to mean that all the possible recipients listed here lived in Garcías, and that whichever one received the silver was to use it according to the written instructions of Diego Téllez.

130. 184 marks 1 ounce

131. for Gerónimo Cerda and the heirs of Andrea Paje deceased.

132. 610 pesos

133. 202 marks 5 ounces 4 reales

134. Francisco and Hernando Zarfate

135. 202 marks 1 ounce

136. As requested by the justice of Córdoba and Bernabe Jurado, resident of Córdoba, this parcel was embargoed by the judges of the House of Trade on October 16, 1557. Juan de Tosstui

136a. 73 marks

137. 57 marks 6 ounces 4 reales

ounces of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Sebastián de la Pazarán. Juan de la Mata is sending the silver to him for payment of two shipments that were sent in the ships whose masters were Gerónimo de Cisneros and Francisco del Huerto. It goes at the risk of the same Sebastián de la Pazarán, and the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

139 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Juan de Mata, presently in Mexico, 43 marks, 5 ounces, and 2 reales of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Diego Cavallero. Juan de Mata sends this silver for payment of his [Cavallero's] part of the shipment sent with Diego de Baeza of Mexico and the same Juan de Mata in the ship whose master was Damián Martín, and it goes at the risk of the same Diego Cavallero, and the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

142 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Juan de Mata, presently in Mexico, 24 marks, 4 ounces, and 4 reales of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Diego de Baeza of Mexico. Juan de Mata is sending it to him for the account and at the risk of Francisco Tirado, presently in Mexico, that the same Diego de Baeza may buy merchandise according to the instructions that Juan de Mata is writing, and that the merchandise be sent for the account and at the risk of the same Juan de Mata. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

144 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Francisco and Hernando Zarfate, both presently in Mexico, 340 pesos 6 tomines of tepuzque in reales of New Spain in a small trunk to be delivered in Seville to Juan de Jérez de la Isla, resident of Seville, at whose risk the shipment

goes. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco and Francisco [sic] Álvarez. In the same parcel, Pedro Zarfate inherits 31 pesos 5 tomines of tepuzque. Alonso Ojos.

146 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernando de Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 296 pesos 4 tomines of tepuzque in reales of New Spain in a small trunk to be delivered in Seville to the heirs of Hernándo de Ávila. This silver is the net proceeds of rent on the houses he, Hernándo de Ávila, had in the city of Veracruz, less the money spent on repairs for these houses. The shipment goes at the risk of the same heirs, and the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 62 marks 3 ounces of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to the jurado Juan de la Barrera the elder. [Ribadeneyra] sends this money in payment for the 30 barrels of wine [sent by Barrera] in the ship whose master was Hernán Ruiz, consigned to Juan de Espinosa Salado, deceased. The silver goes at the risk of the same jurado, and the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 108 marks 5 ounces of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to the jurado Gaspar de Torres. This silver is the net proceeds of the 21 barrels of wine from Jérez that Melchior de Torres, his brother, sent from Santo Domingo consigned to Gaspar de Villanueva, and goes at the risk of the same Gaspar de Torres. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Francisco Álvarez, Juan Navarro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra 201 marks 4 ounces of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered

138. 100 marks 2 ounces

139. declared by the merchant

140. 43 marks 5 ounces 2 reales

141. for Diego de Baeza of Mexico so he may send merchandise to Francisco Tirado

142. On May 7, 1556, the said Diego de Baeza of Mexico received 35,004 maravedis from this parcel. He was paid by the treasurer, Francisco Tello. Diego de Baeza Miranda

143. 24 marks 4 ounces 4 reales

144. On May 5, 1556, the said Juan de Jérez received from the contents of this parcel 8,860 maravedis. He received this sum from Francisco Tello in the distribution made from this ship. Miranda [rubric]

145. 340 pesos 6 tomines

146. for the heirs of Hernándo de Ávila

147. 296 marks 4 tomines

148. 62 marks 3 ounces

149. 108 marks 5 ounces

150. 201 marks 4 ounces

in Seville to Alonso Díaz de León. Ribadeneyra sends him the silver to be credited as the proceeds from the sale of the Negroes he sent in the ship, whose master was Juan González, consigned to Juan de Espinosa Salado, deceased. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Alonso de León, and the same master signed his name March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of 151 Hernando de Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 200 marks of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to the jurado Gaspar de Torres. Ribadeneyra is sending him the silver to be credited for what Juan de Espinosa, deceased, received from Gaspar de Villanueva, and was credited in payment for the merchandise he brought from Santo Domingo, sent in the ship whose master was Benito González, on the account of Commander Alonso Torres, at whose risk this shipment goes. [two lines illegible] And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of 153 Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 153 marks 6 ounces of silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Juan de Espinosa el Romo and Diego de Espinosa Bastida. The silver is to be credited as the proceeds of the Negroes that were shipped consigned to the same Hernando de Ribadeneyra in the ship whose master was Alonso Pérez Maldonado and goes at the risk of the aforementioned Juan de Espinosa el Romo and Diego de Espinosa Bastida. [sic] The same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Francisco Álvarez, Juan Navarro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of 155 Hernando de Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 109 marks, 6 ounces, and 4 reales to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa and Lucas de la Sal. These marks are to be credited as the proceeds of the two shipments of lead sent by Gaspar de Espinosa and Lucas de la Sal to Hernando de Ribadeneyra. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Gaspar de Espinosa and Lucas de Sal, and the same master signed his name on

151. For the jurado Gaspar de Torres

152. 200 marks

153. for Juan de Espinosa el Romo

154. 153 marks 6 ounces

155. for Gaspar de Espinosa

March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of 156 Hernando de Ribadeneyra, presently in Mexico, 69 marks of fine silver, fifthed, in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Diego de Ávila for the account of Hernando de Ribadeneyra. Diego de Ávila is to use the marks according to instructions sent in the letters of Hernando de Ribadeneyra. And the same master signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro, Francisco Álvarez, and Alonso Ojos in the presence of me, Luis Pérez, notary for His Majesty.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered, received, and carries in his power from Gerónimo de Cisneros two parcels: one in reales that has 140 pesos 3 tomines of tepuzque; and in the other, a sheet of silver weighing 24 marks, 5 ounces, and 5 reales. Also in this parcel are 250 pesos of tepuzque in reales. And both the parcels are worth 595 pesos 3 tomines of tepuzque and are to be delivered in Seville to Miguel de Anís, or to whomever they might belong. The silver comes from the rigging [aparejos] and other items from the ship named *Catalina*, which came under Master Gerónimo de Cisneros and was scrapped. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Miguel de Anís and whoever else has a claim to it. Gerónimo de Cisneros is authorized—by power of the same Alonso Ojos, master—to take the parcel in Havana or in any other port to be placed aboard the ship of his choice. And the register was signed on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

Alonso de Morales, passenger going in this ship, registered and carries in his power 50

156. for Diego de Ávila

157. 69 marks

158. On December 3, 1556, Francisco García and Catalina López, wife of the said deceased Alonso de Morales, were given 50 ducats on the account of what is owed to her, paid from the distribution of the 2,000 ducats that His Majesty ordered distributed; and the receipts are before Lorenzo de Miranda, notary of this House of Trade. [signed] Miranda

159. 595 pesos 3 tomines

160. On March 2, 1556, Catalina Lopez, wife of the said Alonso de Morales, received 37,475 maravedis in full payment for the 78,725 maravedis that was the value of this parcel of Alonso de Morales in the distribution of the silver and reales from this ship. The other 22,500 maravedis difference she received in the name of the said Francisco Garcia on December 14, 1555. She received the sum by a decision of the judges of this House of Trade for herself and as the guardian of the children and heirs of the said deceased Francisco de Morales, as appears by the receipt that is before Lorenzo de Miranda, notary. The certification by the Alcalde Salazar is in the same receipt. And she was paid from the account of the 700,000 ducats. Because she said that she didn't know how to write, at her request the said Lorenzo de Miranda signed the receipt for her. (signed) Lorenzo de Miranda notary of His Majesty

160a. 50 marks 200 pesos

marks of silver and 200 pesos in tostones and four pieces of silver: a small pot, a jar, a cup and a *cubilete* [drinking vessel, wider at the top than at the base]. All of this is his, and he must receive it at the [House of] Trade of Seville. He is also taking beds of this land, plus other small items made of feathers and [word illegible]. And he signed his name on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso de Morales.

161 The same Master Alonso Ojos received, registered, and carries in his power from Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia—lieutenant of the treasurer of the city of Veracruz—and from Hernándo de Vergara in name of Ortunio de Ibarra,<sup>7</sup> presently in Mexico, a parcel of 254 marks 2 ounces of 162 fifthed silver. Ortunio de Ibarra sends the shipment consigned to Juan de Orula and the person authorized by him to receive it. The silver is to be credited, and is payment, for what is owed to the same Juan de Orula from the proceeds of the shipment that Cristóbal Pérez de Ibarra loaded in the ship named *Madalena* (Master Pedro Galán) and is to be credited in part payment for what is owed to him from the 5,000 ducats Juan de Orula has in the three shipments that arrived in [the ships of the masters] Diego de Quesada, Gerónimo de Cisneros, and Juan de Fuentes<sup>8</sup> for the account of the same Juan de Orula and Ortuño de Ibarra. As for the remainder, in fulfillment of the three shipments, it belongs to the same Ortunio de Ibarra. The aforementioned 254 marks 2 ounces belong to the same Juan de Orula and go at his risk. And the same master signed the [register] on March 21 of the same year. Witnesses: Lorenzo Cavatierra, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas a parcel of silver sewn and tied in burlap containing 151 marks, 1 ounce, and 4 163 reales in five sheets for delivery in Seville to Alonso Martínez or Pedro López Martínez and Alvaro Pinto have with Melchior de Paredinas. Gerónimo de Cisneros, a passenger in this fleet, is authorized to take the silver whenever he wants to load in the ship of his choice registered

7. According to information found in Seville, AGI, Mexico 323, Ortuño de Ibarra was the *contador real* (royal accountant) in New Spain from August 21, 1555, to January 15, 1560, when he resigned.

8. These three arrived in San Juan de Ulúa in March, 1553, having sailed from Spain in the fleet of Captain General Bartolomé Carreño (see Translation 14).

161. Juan de Orbea [sic]

162. 254 marks 2 ounces

163. 151 marks 1 ounce [sic]

in this same order. And the same master signed it with his name on March 22 of the same year. Witnesses: Pedro Barahona, Juan Agustín, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas a parcel of silver sewn and tied in burlap [*cañamazo*] containing 187 marks, 6 164 ounces, and 4 reales. There are four big sheets, two small ones, and two pieces to be delivered in Seville to Baltasar Pinto or to whomever his power especially for this purpose authorizes. Melchior de Paredinas is sending these marks to be credited for [the sale of] the slaves and merchandise sent to him by Juan Pinto, deceased, and the same Baltasar Pinto. Gerónimo de Cisneros, a passenger in this fleet, is authorized to take the parcel whenever he wants and load it in the ship of his choice, registered by this order. And the same master signed it with his name on March 22 of the same year. Witnesses: Pedro Barahona, Juan Agustín, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas a parcel of five sheets of silver sewn and tied in burlap, containing 165 marks, 3 165 ounces, and 2 reales for delivery in Seville to Alonso Martínez or Pedro López Martínez. It goes at the risk of the company Juan and Alonso Martínez and Alvara Pinto have with the same Melchior de Paredinas. Gerónimo de Cisneros, a passenger in this fleet, is authorized to take the parcel whenever he wants to load in the ship of his choice, registered in this same manner. And the same master signed it with his name on March 22 of the same year. Witnesses: Pedro Barahona, Juan Agustín, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received and has loaded in his ship below deck from Pedro Delgado, presently in Veracruz, in the name of Pedro Díaz de Aguilar, merchant and resident of Puebla de los Ángeles, three barrels. Each barrel [has] 10 iron hoops and carries 60 166 arrobas 8 pounds of cochineal, dried and well conditioned, from this New Spain, and is marked with the sign in the margin. The shipment is to be delivered in Seville to Martín de Campos, resident of that city, and in his absence to Pedro

164. 187 marks 6 ounces 4 reales

165. 165 marks 3 ounces 2 reales

166.



167. cochineal

Hurtado, in order that they carry out the will of the same Pedro Díaz de Aguilar, at whose risk the cochineal is sent. He has to pay a charge for shipping and taxes of 11 Castilian ducats for each of the three barrels within 15 days after delivery. Pedro del Algava and Pedro Díaz Ragerón, passengers going in these ships, are authorized to take the parcel in Havana or in any other port or island where it might be necessary, and load it in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in agreement with this record. And the same master signed the register with his name on March 22 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Vergara, Gaspar Ponce, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and carries in his power from Pedro Delgado, presently in Veracruz, in the name of Luís de Mansilla, resident of Puebla de los Ángeles, a parcel of silver weighing 60 marks, 4 ounces, and 4 reales. It is fine silver, marked, and sewn in an anglo, to be delivered in Seville to Hernán Vázquez, merchant and resident of La Para, to be taken from the House of Trade and sent to Juan de Cabrera, resident of Torre de Lobatón. Luís de Mansilla sends three marks to be credited from the proceeds of the clothing and wines sent him by Juan de Cabrera in [the ships of] Pedro Milanes and Nicolao Marín. They go at the risk of the same Juan de Cabrera. Pedro del Algava, Pedro Díaz Ragerón, and Juan Ramírez de Valdés, passengers, are authorized to take the silver in Havana or any other port or part of the Indies and place it in any ship or ships they might choose, registered in agreement with this record. And the same master signed his name on March 22 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Vega, Gaspar Ponce, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Alonso de la Vega for himself, and from Pedro Delgado in the name of Diego Cortés, a barrel with 10 iron hoops containing 19 arrobas of cochineal from New Spain. Pedro Dellgado presently is in Veracruz and Diego Cortés is a resident of Puebla de los Ángeles. The cochineal is dried, well conditioned, marked with the sign in the margin, and to be delivered in Seville in the following manner: 13 arrobas go to the same Alonso de la Vega or, in his absence, to Martín de Campos for him to carry out the will of Alonso de la Vega. The remaining six arrobas of

the same cochineal, are for Martín de Campos and Pedro Hurtado, or either one. The same Diego Cortés sends [his share] in the name of Catalina de Campos, widow and resident of Mexico, that the same Martín de Campos may act in accord with the instructions Diego Cortés is sending in the name of Catalina de Campos. The 13 arrobas go at the risk of the same Alonso de la Vega, and the 6 arrobas at the risk of the same Catalina de Campos. Pedro del Algava or Pedro Díaz Ragerón are authorized to take the cochineal in the port of Havana, or in any port of the Indies, to load in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in agreement with this record. And the same master signed it in Veracruz on March 22 of the same year. Eleven and one half Castilian ducats in shipping charges and taxes must be paid for this barrel within 15 days after delivery. Witnesses: Gaspar Ponce, Juan López, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Pedro Delgado, presently in Veracruz, in the name of Juan Garzón, presently in Puebla de los Ángeles, a box [the size of] five spans inside of which is a sack containing four arrobas of cochineal of New Spain. It is dried, well conditioned, marked with the sign in the margin, and to be delivered in Seville to Martín de Campos and Pedro Hurtado, or to either one. They are to use the cochineal according to the instructions written in the letters of Juan Garzón, at whose risk it is sent. Pedro del Algava and Pedro Díaz Ragerón, or either one, are authorized to take the shipment in any port or ports of the Indies. Their responsibility is the same as with the other parcel in their charge. The shipping charge and taxes are four Castilian ducats, and the same master signed it on March 22 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de la Vega, Gaspar Ponce, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below the deck from Manuel Griego in name of Melchior de Valdés two barrels—I mean three barrels of well-conditioned, dried cochineal. They say that in two of the barrels are 40 arrobas, and in the other, 17 arrobas 10 pounds. It is all to be delivered in Seville to Lope Garavito and, in his absence, to Gerónimo León. Of this shipment,

168. 60 marks 4 ounces 4 reales

169.

170. cochineal

171. cochineal

172. Manuel Griego for Melchior de Valdés and Lope Garavito

173. cochineal

174. 57 arrobas 10 pounds

Melchior de Valdés receives three parts to Lope Garavito's two parts, and goes at the risk of each one according to his portion. They have to pay in shipping charges and averías, for each of the barrels, 12 Castilian ducats. And the shipment must be received and taken either from this ship or the House of Trade by Gerónimo León or Lope Garavito. In the event something befalls the ship in its voyage, Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the shipment and load and register it in the ship of their choice by the above-written order [given] on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses were Juan de Vergara, Diego Agundez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Manuel Griego, in name of Melchior de Valdés, a barrel of cochineal, dried and well conditioned. They say it contains 20 arrobas to be delivered in Seville to Nusio de Colindres. Melchior de Valdés sends him the cochineal from the proceeds of the merchandise sent by Nusio de Colindres, and it goes for his account and at his risk. Nusio de Colindres has to pay for shipping charges and taxes [flete y averias] 12 Castilian ducats for this barrel, and he must receive it at the House of Trade. If in the voyage something befalls the ship, Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take, load, and register the shipment on any other ship by the order above written. And he [Alonso Ojos] signed it [the register] on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vegara, Diego Agundez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck, from Manuel Griego in name of Melchior de Valdés, a barrel of cochineal, dried and well conditioned. They say it contains 20 arrobas and is to be delivered in Seville to Gerónimo León. Melchior de Valdés sends him the cochineal from the proceeds of the merchandise sent to him by Gerónimo León, for whose account and at whose risk the shipment goes. Gerónimo León has to pay 12 Castilian ducats shipping charges and taxes on the barrel and must receive it at the House of Trade or from the ship. If something befalls the ship in its voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the shipment, load and register it in any other ship by the above-written order. And he [Alonso Ojos] signed it [the register] on

175. for Nusio de Colindres

176. cochineal 20 arrobas

177. the same

178. [word illegible] for Gerónimo León

179. cochineal

180. 20 arrobas

March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Diego Agundez, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Manuel Griego, in the name of Pedro de Peralta, a trunk inside of which are two cotton beds and a pot made of silver to be delivered in Seville to Juan de Peralta, father of the same Juan de Peralta. They go at the risk of Juan Peralta, and he has to pay in shipping charges and taxes three Castilian ducats. The same Juan de Peralta, or whomever his power authorizes, must receive the shipment at the [House of] Trade. If something befalls the ship in its voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the shipment and register it in any other ship by the above-written order. And he [Alonso Ojos] signed it [the register] on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Diego Agundez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Manuel Griego, in the name of Melchior de Valdés, a small trunk, dried and well conditioned [sic] and marked with the sign of Nusio de Colindres. Inside there are 96 small boxes of tacamac resin for delivery in Seville to the same Nusio de Colindres, going for his account and at his risk. For this small trunk he must pay in shipping charges and taxes two Castilian ducats, and must receive the trunk from the ship or at the House of Trade. If something befalls the ship in its voyage, Diego Agundez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the shipment to load and register on any other ship by the above-written order. And [Alonso Ojos] signed his name [to the register] on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Diego Agundez, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck 14 sacks of wool belonging to Alejandro Vázquez, a passenger on this ship. It is said that in each sack are five arrobas, dried, to be delivered in Seville to the same Alejandro Vázquez, or to whomever his power authorizes. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Alejandro Vázquez, and he has to pay shipping charges and taxes of one Castilian ducat for each sack. This is dirty wool, it has not been washed. He [Alonso Ojos]

181. the same for delivery in Seville to Juan de Peralta

182. beds a silver pot

183. tecamahaca

184. the same

185. for Nusio de Colindres

186. Alejandro Vázquez for the same Alexandre Vazquez



signed his name on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Diego Agundez, Juan de Vergara, and  
 187 Alonso Ojos. The shipment is marked with the sign in the margin.

The same Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia, lieutenant of the treasurer of the city of  
 188 Veracruz, in name of Juan Bravo de las Granas, resident of Mexico, 250 pesos of gold of the mines in silver reales. The parcel is to be delivered in Seville to Catalina González, widow; she is a resident of the village of Marchena [in the] land of the Duke of Aisos and was the wife  
 190 of Miguel González de las Ribas. Juan Bravo de las Granas sends the parcel so that he, or whomever his power authorizes, may receive and  
 191 take it from the House of Trade for delivery of the pesos that are his. The part of Catalina González goes at her risk. And [Alonso Ojos] signed [the register] on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Gonzalo de Molina, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Manuel Griego, in the name of Melchior de Valdés, a parcel of fine silver in four sheets weighing 125  
 193 marks, 2 ounces, and 6 reales to be delivered in Seville to Lesmes de Palencia. Melchior de Valdés is sending it for the account of the lead sent in the ships of Francisco de Santana, Juan Daris, and Andrea Paje. The silver goes for the account and at the risk of Lesmes de Palencia, and of the person to whom the lead belongs. The same Lesmes de Palencia, or whomever his power authorizes, has to receive it in the House of Trade. And he signed it with his name on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and carries in his power from Manuel Greigo, in the name of Francisco de Villalobos, a parcel of fine silver, which has been fifthed and weighs 57 marks, 5  
 196 ounces, and 6 reales. It is to be delivered in Seville to Diego de Nájara or, in his absence, Pedro Rodríguez Monedero. The silver is for the company that Francisco de Villalobos and Diego

187.

R

188. for the widow Catilina González, resident of Marchen  
 189. 250 pesos  
 190. Urrutia, lieutenant of the treasurer  
 191. attention  
 192. +  
 193. Lesmes de Palencia  
 194. 125 marks 2 ounces 6 reales  
 195. declared by merchant [four rubrics] checked out [rubric]  
 196. 57 marks 5 ounces 6 reales

de Nájara have; it goes at the risk of them and the company. Diego de Nájara has to receive the silver in the House of Trade or, in his absence, the same Pedro Rodríguez. And he signed it on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Hernándo de Vergara a partida in which are 500 pesos of gold that flows in tostones to be delivered in Seville to Hernando de Castro. The pesos are to be credited for what he has sent to the same Hernando de Vergara in his company. The gold goes at the risk of the same Hernándo de Castro, and the same master signed it on March 23 of the same year. Witnesses: Diego Agundez, Manuel Griego, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and has  
 198 loaded in his ship below deck from Manuel Griego, in the name of Melchior de Valdés, a barrel of cochineal in which they say are 20 arrobas to be delivered in Seville to Andrés de Molina and Alonso Ballesteros. Melchior de Valdés sends them the cochineal [because it is] the proceeds of  
 199 the merchandise sent to him by the company Andrés de Molina and Alonso Ballesteros have, and it goes for the account and at their risk and at the risk of their company. They have to pay 12 Castilian ducats shipping charge and tax [flete y averías] on the barrel. Either Andrés de Molina or Alonso Ballesteros must receive the shipment at the House of Trade. And if something befalls the ship in its voyage, Diego Agundez or Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the shipment and load and register it in any ship of their choosing by the same order [given] on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Diego Agundez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Sebastián García, presently in Mexico, 88 dried cow hides and a few more of good quality marked with the  
 202 sign in the margin. They are for delivery in Seville to Hernán Vázquez or, in his absence, to Gaspar de Espinosa and go at the risk of whomever they belong to. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses:

197. 500 pesos  
 198. Andrés de Molina and Alonso Ballesteros  
 199. cochineal  
 200. 20 arrobas  
 201. cow hides  
 202.

S

Nicolao de Caziana, Francisco de Sugadi, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received and has loaded in his ship below deck from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Francisco Álvarez de la Parra, presently in Mexico, 400 dried cow hides. They are well conditioned, marked with the sign in the margin, and for delivery in Seville to Andrés Pérez; in his absence they go to Hernán Vázquez, a merchant, that he may, with these hides and the proceeds from them, carry out the will of the same Francisco Álvarez de la Parra as indicated by his letters. And he is authorized to return the investment [of the proceeds of the sale of the hides] in the ship of his choosing, consigned and insured, to the same Francisco Álvarez de la Parra; and in his absence, to Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, who is presently in Mexico. Of these hides, one-third belongs to Diego García del Corro and two-thirds to Francisco Álvarez. They go at the risk of each person according to his part; and the investment, which Andrés Pérez and Hernán Vázquez will send, will be sent in this same manner. Shipping charges and taxes to be paid are  $3\frac{1}{4}$  reales of silver of good coin. These hides can be taken in any port by Blas Pérez de Prado, to sell, if he chooses, or to place aboard another ship or ships of his choice, registered in agreement with this register. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Francisco de Sugadi, Nicalao de Caziana, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Gaspar Pérez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver weighing 100 ounces. It is fifthed and for delivery in Seville to Hernán Pérez de las Quantas, or to whomever he authorizes. The marks are to be credited and are part payment for the merchandise sent by Hernán Pérez to Gaspar Pérez. They go at the risk of the same Hernán Pérez de las Quantas, and the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernándo de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzio, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Diego Serrano, presently

203.



204. cow hides  
205. 100 marks 7 ounces

in Mexico, a parcel of silver weighing 97 marks. It is very good silver, fifthed, in five sheets, and is to be delivered in Seville to Antón Rodríguez de la Madalena or to Melchior de Villanueva *isolidum* [jointly and severally]. It goes for the account and payment of the shipment that came for the same men in the ship whose master was Juan González and for payment of their old debts and accounts, which appear to be more than this parcel can pay for. If anything happens to this ship so that it cannot sail, the same master, Juan Ramírez, and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the parcel in any port and register it, in any ship they choose, in agreement with this register. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernándo de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzio, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of García Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver weighing 120 marks, 7 ounces, and 2 reales. It is fifthed and for delivery in Seville to Hernán Pérez Jarada, or to whomever he authorizes. García Núñez is sending these marks, at his own account and risk, to pay for what was received in his [Hernán Pérez's] name shipped in the fleet of the past year of 1553 by virtue of his [Hernán Pérez's] letters and messages, and for the remainder of the entire said transaction. And the same master signed it with his name on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernándo de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzio, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of García Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, 50 marks, 4 ounces, and 3 reales of fine silver. It is fifthed, sewn in an angle, and to be delivered in Seville to Pedro de Sepúlveda or, in his absence, to Alonso Núñez de Badajoz. García Núñez sends these marks for the account and at the risk of the proceeds of the shipment sent consigned to him by Pedro de Sepúlveda in the ship of Romero the elder. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzio, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Pedro de Villarubia,

206. 97 marks  
207. 120 marks 7 ounces 2 reales  
208. 50 marks 4 ounces 3 reales

presently in Mexico, a parcel of 1,000 pesos in reales for delivery in Seville to Alonso de Illescas and Rui Díaz de Gibraleón; either one may receive it *insolidum*, and also any person authorized by them. The parcel goes at the risk of the company the above-written have with Pedro Núñez. Juan Ramírez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the silver in any port and register it, in the ship of their choosing, in accord with this register. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Enzo, Hernándo de Rebolledo, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Pedro Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of 800 pesos in reales to be delivered in Seville to Luís de Mercado and the executors of the will of Rodrigo Núñez de Illescas. Any of these can receive it at the House of Trade. The pesos are to be credited [toward payment of] what was sent to him by the same Luís de Mercado and go at the risk of the said men and the owner. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Enzo, Hernándo de Rebolledo, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Pedro Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of 600 pesos in reales to be delivered in Seville to Luís de Mercado or to whomever he authorizes. They are going for his account, at his risk, and are to be credited for the merchandise sent to him. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernándo de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzo, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Pedro Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of 53 marks 6 ounces of refined silver. The silver is fifthed. It costs one tomín of the mines more than high quality silver [plata de ley] and is valued at 347

209. for Luís de Mercado  
 210. 1,000 pesos  
 211. declared by merchant  
 212. for Luís de Mercado  
 213. 800 pesos  
 214. declared by merchant  
 215. checked out  
 216. attention  
 217. Luis de Mercado  
 218. 600 pesos  
 219. declared by merchant  
 220. checked out  
 221. 53 marks 6 ounces

pesos, 5 tomines, and 6 grains and is refined. It is to be delivered in Seville to Diego de la Torre, or to whomever he authorizes. He has to give Doña Francisca de Cabrera, his wife, the part he owes for the merchandise sent in [the ship of] Pedro Milanés. The rest goes for his account and at his risk to be credited for other merchandise he received. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Enzo, Hernándo de Rebolledo, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in the name of Pedro Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of one sheet weighing 53 marks 7 ounces. It has been fifthed and costs one tomín more than high quality silver [plata de ley]. The value of the parcel is 444 pesos 6 tomines, and it is to be delivered in Seville to Hernándo Cavallero or to whomever he authorizes. The pesos go for his account, at his risk, and are to be credited for the merchandise sent to him. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernándo de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzo, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Caziana, in name of Pedro de Villarubia, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver weighing 113 marks. It is refined silver, fifthed, and in eight sheets and one piece—making nine altogether—and is for delivery in Seville to García Díaz. Díaz is a resident of Guadacanal, and in his absence the parcel goes to his son, Hernándo Díaz. The silver is to be used to buy merchandise to be sent to New Spain. Francisco Álvarez Cava, a passenger going in these ships, is authorized to take this parcel in the port of Havana or any other port along the way until arriving in Spain, registering it in the king's register in agreement with this record. The silver goes at the risk and fortune of the same Gonzalo de Villarubia, and of anyone else who owns part of it. And the same master signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernándo de Rebolledo, Juan de Enzo, and Alonso Ojos.

224. Juan de Segovia, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power 140 pesos of tepuzque in reales plus two arrobas of

222. 53 marks 7 ounces  
 223. 113 marks  
 224. Bartolomé de Arziniega is entitled to 140 pesos from this parcel

cochineal. He has to receive this in the House of Trade in Seville. The parcel belongs to Bartolomé de Arziniega, at whose risk it goes, and Juan de Segovia must use it according to the instructions of the same Arziniega. And he signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Miguel de Jáuregui, Juan Agustín, and Juan de Segovia.

227 The same Juan de Segovia registered and carries in his power in the name of Juan Ramírez de Alarcón, presently in Mexico, 30 pesos of tepuzque in reales for delivery in Seville to Teresa Ramírez. Juan de Segovia must receive the pesos in the House of Trade and give them to Teresa Ramírez, at whose risk they are sent. Juan de Segovia.

229 The same Juan de Segovia registered and carries in his power from the same Juan Ramírez de Alarcón 66 pesos of tepuzque in reales to be delivered in Seville to Doña Juana de León, wife of Melchior Vázquez, who is presently in Seville. The pesos go at the risk of the same Doña Juana and are the proceeds of a clavichord she sent Juan Ramírez de Alarcón in this ship of Miguel de Jáuregui. And the same Juan de Segovia signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Miguel de Jáuregui, Juan Agustín, and Juan de Segovia.

230 The same Juan de Segovia registered, received, and carries in his power from Juan de Sarmiento, resident of Puebla de los Ángeles, 100 pesos of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. Juan de Segovia is to have the pesos taken from the House of Trade and must use them according to the instructions he carries from Juan de Sarmiento, at whose risk they are sent, and he signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan de Agustín, and Juan de Segovia.

Juan de Segovia, passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power four arrobas of cochineal. It belongs to Cosme de

Palacios, resident of Puebla de los Ángeles. Juan de Segovia, has to receive it in Seville and use it according to the wishes of the same Cosme de Palacios, at whose risk it is sent. And he signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan Agustín, and Juan de Segovia.

The same Juan de Segovia, passenger traveling on this ship, registered and carries in his power 3½ arrobas of cochineal in the name of Alonso de Grajeda, who is presently in Puebla de los Angeles. It is for delivery in Seville to Luis de Córdoba. And he signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Agustín, Gonzalo de Mola, and Juan de Segovia.

The same Juan de Segovia, passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power 38 arrobas of cochineal. It belongs to him and goes at his risk, and he must receive it in the House of Trade as his own property. In his absence, Martín de Campos can receive it. And he signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola, Juan Agustín, and Juan de Segovia.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Antón Delgado, resident of this city, 1,000 pesos of common gold in tostones of New Spain having eight reales to the peso. They are tied in burlap [cañamazo], and are to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo Ruiz de Córdoba or, in his absence, to Diego de Segura. The pesos are the proceeds of the belongings of Gonzalo Ruiz de Córdoba, which he left in this city, and go at his risk. And he signed it on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres, Juan de Pagalgui, and Alonso Ojos.

236 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver in a container made of anglo carrying 201 marks, 3 ounces, and 4 reales of fine silver, which has been fifthed. It is to be delivered in Seville to Francisco de Molina the elder and Luís de Córdoba.

Martín Hernández de Herrera is sending them the marks for the account, and at the risk, of the company the said men have. Either Francisco de Medina or Luís de Córdoba may receive the

225. 140 pesos

226. 2 arrobas of cochineal

227. This parcel belongs to Teresa Ramírez

228. 30 pesos

229. for Doña Juana de León, wife of Melchior Vázquez de Alarcón. On June 20, 1556, in the name of the same Doña Juana de León, 1,914 maravedis were given to Alonso de León, father of the same Doña Juana. She is entitled to these maravedis from the 66 pesos of this parcel in the distribution of the wealth from Florida. The maravedis were given by the judges of this House [of Trade] and they are her property. The Treasurer Francisco Tello made the payment in the presence of Lorenzo de Miranda, notary of the House of Trade. Alonso de León

230. Miranda

231. This parcel belongs to Juan de Sarmiento

232. 100 pesos

233. cochineal

234. cochineal

235. 1,000 pesos

236. for the company of Martín Hernández

237. 221 marks 3 ounces 4 reales

parcel in the House of Trade. Diego de Agundez and Juan Ramírez are authorized to take the parcel in Havana, or wherever they choose, to load in another ship registered [in accord with this register]. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of 250 marks, 4 ounces, and 4 reales of silver that has been fifthed. It is for delivery in Seville to Juan Rodríguez Cerezo. The said Juan de Cuenca is sending him the marks for the account, and at the risk, of the company they have. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of 134 marks 2 reales of fine silver, which has been fifthed. It is for delivery in Seville to Alonso de Herrera. The said Juan de Cuenca is sending him the marks for the account, and at the risk, of the said Alonso de Herrera. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of 45 marks of fine silver that has been fifthed. It is for delivery to Seville to Cristóbal de la Bezerra. The said Juan de Cuenca is sending the silver to him for his account and at his risk. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of 101 marks, 1 ounce, and 2 reales of

245 fine silver, which has been fifthed. It is to be delivered in Seville to Pedro Galíndez. Miguel de Lersundi is entitled to 100 pesos of common gold from this parcel. It is sent at the risk of each person according to his part. Pedro de Galíndez is authorized and said master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of 36 marks 7 ounces of fine silver that has been fifthed. The parcel is sent by Francisco González for his own account, and at his risk, to Pedro Galíndez in Seville for him to use and invest according to the letters of the said Francisco González. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Pagalgui and Alonso de Torres. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, who is the will executor and caretaker of the possessions of Diego de Balmaseda, a parcel of 201 marks, 4 ounces, and 6 reales of fine silver that has been fifthed. The parcel is sent in compliance with his [Diego de Balmaseda's] will and testament and with the degree of His Majesty about this matter. It is to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to Graviel de Balmaseda will executor, heir, and partner [*compañero*] of the said Diego de Balmaseda. Graviel de Balmaseda is to carry out the will and testament of Diego de Balmaseda, in which is written the debts he owes, witnessed by the said Juan de Cuenca. The marks are sent at the risk of each person according to his part. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

238. for Juan Rodríguez Zerezo  
 239. 250 marks 4 ounces 4 reales  
 240. for Alonso de Herrera  
 241. 134 marks 2 reales  
 242. for Cristóbal de la Bezerra  
 243. 145 marks  
 244. for Pedro Galíndez

245. This parcel is embargoed at the request of Nusio de Colindres  
 246. [marginal note 8 lines illegible]  
 247. Miranda [rubric]  
 248. This parcel embargoed by request of Nusio de Colindres. Miranda [rubric]  
 249. 36 marks 7 ounces  
 250. This parcel desembargoed by request of Nusio de Colindres and he signed it.  
 251. Nusio de Colindres [rubric]  
 252. Miranda [rubric]  
 253. 221 marks 4 ounces 6 reales  
 254. for Balmaseda

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico, who is the will executor and caretaker of the possessions of Diego de Balmaseda, deceased—a parcel of 130 marks 1 ounce of fine silver that has been fifthed. The parcel is sent in compliance with his [Diego de Balmaseda's] will and testament and in compliance with the decree of His Majesty about this matter. It is to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to Barbola de Burgos, and in her name, to Graviel de Balmaseda, her husband; this is to pay what is owed to the said Barbola de Burgos by the same Diego de Balmaseda, and it is sent at her risk. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico who is the will executor and caretaker of the possessions of Diego de Balmaseda, deceased, a parcel of 84 marks, 4 ounces, and 7 reales of fine silver that has been fifthed. The marks are sent in compliance with his [Diego de Balmaseda's] will and testament and in compliance with a decree of His Majesty about this matter. The parcel is to be delivered in Seville to Andrés de Lantadilla in payment of what Diego de Balmaseda declared to owe him. But first the parcel must be received by the officials of the House of Trade of Seville so that the said Andrés de Lantadilla receives the silver from them. The parcel is sent at the risk of the same Andrés de Lantadilla. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico who is the will executor and caretaker of the possessions of Diego de Balmaseda, deceased, a parcel of 45 marks of fine silver that has been fifthed. The parcel is sent in compliance with the will and testament of Diego de Balmaseda and

by virtue of a decree of His Majesty about this matter. It has to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to the representatives of Mercy Hospital [Hospital de la Misericordia] of Seville in payment for what the said Diego de Balmaseda declared to owe them; the parcel is sent at the risk of the said representatives. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Cuenca, a resident of Mexico who is the will executor and caretaker of the possessions of Diego de Balmaseda, deceased, a parcel of 202 marks, 1 ounce, and 3 reales of fine silver that has been fifthed. The parcel is sent in compliance with the will and testament of the said Diego de Balmaseda and by virtue of a decree of His Majesty about this matter. The parcel is to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to Graviel de Balmaseda, will executor, partner, and heir of the said deceased Diego de Balmaseda. This is done in compliance with the said will and testament. The parcel is sent at the risk of each person according to his part. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan de Límpias, resident of Puebla de los Ángeles, a parcel of reales of 600 pesos, 8 reales to the peso. These are for delivery in Seville to Luís de Córdoba or, in his absence, to Francisco de [name illegible] the elder, his father-in-law. The said Juan de Límpias sends the pesos on the account of the company he has with Esteban de Carbajal and at the risk of the said Juan de Límpias and Esteban de Carbajal. The parcel goes to Luís de Córdoba for him to return invested in merchandise according to the letters of the said Juan de Límpias. And the said master signed the register on March 24 of the said year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso

255. 130 marks 1 ounce

256. 84 marks

257. 45 marks

258. 202 marks 1 ounce

259. 600 pesos

Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro de Barahona in the name of Juan Belmonte, presently in Mexico, a parcel in a container of anglo of 112 marks 3 ounces of fifthed silver. It is to be delivered in Seville to Rodrigo de Palma and Luís Belmonte and is for the company the said men have with Luís Belmonte. The parcel goes at the risk of that company, and either the said Rodrigo de Palma or Luis Belmonte may receive it in the House of Trade. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan Belmonte, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of reales in a container made of anglo of 73 marks, 6 ounces, and 6 reales of fine silver, which has been fifthed; and 503 pesos of eight reales to the peso in tostones. All of this, silver and reales, adds up to 1,103 pesos of eight reales, and is for delivery in Seville to Luís Belmonte. Gonzalo de las Casas is sending these pesos to redeem a *censo* of Don Alvaro Ponce de León, put on him by Andrés de Barrios; and to be utilized by the said Luis Belmonte according to the letters of the said Gonzalo de las Casas. The pesos go at the risk of their owners. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Juan Belmonte, presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver in a container of anglo of 172 marks, 7 ounces, and 4 reales. They are to be delivered in Seville to Luís Belmonte for him to give to the following persons: to Baltasar Bolante, 400 pesos of eight reales taken from the account of Melchior Bolante by Juan Belmonte. The pesos go at the risk of Baltasar Bolante.

260. embargoed in the old register on page 80.  
 261. 112 marks 3 ounces  
 262. embargoed in the old register on page 80.  
 263. 6 ounces  
 264. 1,103 pesos  
 265. Baltasar Bolante is entitled to 400 pesos of eight reales per peso from this parcel  
 266. 172 parks 7 ounces  
 267. embargoed in the old register on page 81  
 268. Each of these pesos goes for 174 maravedís and one tomín of [word illegible]  
 269. Embargoed by request of the heirs of Juan de Palma through a letter of an ordinary burgess [alcalde ordinario] Juan Díaz [rubric]. It is to be understood that this embargo is for Luis Belmonte's part; nothing more. [rubric] Juan Díaz

270 To María de Herrera, 128 pesos 8 reales, at the risk of their owners.

261 To Luís Belmonte, 69 pesos to be used according to the instructions of María Ponce.  
 271 They go at the risk of the same María Ponce.

To Luís Belmonte, 100 pesos to be used according to the instructions of his brother, Juan Belmonte.

272 To María de Lao and Isabel de Herrera, 200 pesos, which they must use according to the instructions of the said Juan Belmonte. 273

274 For Francisco de Almonte, 76 pesos of eight reales, the proceeds of a chest of ladies' things that he sent in the company of Morales. The pesos go at the risk of Francisco de Almonte.

275 For the said Luís Belmonte, 456 pesos 4 reales in pesos of eight reales, which completes this parcel. These pesos are from the account of Hernándo Marin and go at the risk of the same Luís Belmonte. Luís Belmonte is authorized to receive the entire parcel in the House of Trade to give each person what belongs to him. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Cristóbal Quesada, presently in Mexico, four boxes of cochineal, which have been loaded in the said ship below deck. The cochineal is dry, well conditioned and marked with the sign in the margin. Each box measures seven spans

270. This parcel of 128 pesos belongs to María de Herrera. 22,264 maravedís she is entitled to from this parcel were given to Rodrigo de Soria in the name of the said woman.

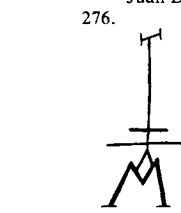
271. This parcel belongs to Luís Belmonte, as the register says, for the same Luis Belmonte to spend for María de Ponce.

272. From this parcel, they say 200 pesos were given to María de Lao and Isabel de Herrera to spend for Juan Belmonte.

273. On April 14, 1557, Francisco Nieto was given, in the name of Maria Delao and Isabel de Herrera the value of this parcel: 34,870 maravedís, which they were owed for 200 pesos of tepuzque in this parcel, as was ordered by the judges and witness by Juan Díaz. The money was given to the treasurer Francisco Tello, who made the payment. And it was signed by Juan Díaz, notary, and Francisco Nieto on April 14, 1557. Francisco Nieto [rubric]  
 Juan Díaz

274. On March 4, 1556, Francisco de Almonte was given 13,310 maravedís belonging to him in the distribution of the silver of this ship, in exchange for the 76 pesos of this parcel. He received them from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And he signed it.

275. Francisco de Almonte  
 Juan Díaz [rubric]



and contains 71 arrobas 21 pounds of cochineal for delivery in Seville to Martín Ortiz, which he is sending the said Quesada on the account of the company they have, at the risk of that company. The said master has to be paid, for shipping charges and taxes, 37-1/3 Castilian ducats for the four boxes of cochineal. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Pedro de la Cruz, presently in Oaxaca, two boxes of cochineal. It is dry and well conditioned and has been loaded in the said ship below deck. It is marked with the sign in the margin. There are 18 arrobas of this cochineal, which is to be delivered in Seville to Hernándo de la Cruz. The said Pedro de la Cruz, at his own risk, sends him the cochineal to be used according to the instructions of the same Pedro de la Cruz. For shipping charges and taxes, the said master has to be paid 14-2/3 Castilian ducats on the two boxes. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from you, Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Martín Hernández, who is presently in Mexico, two boxes of cochineal. Each box measures seven spans. The cochineal is dry, well conditioned and marked with the sign in the margin. It has been loaded in the said ship below deck. There are 20 arrobas of the said cochineal, and it is to be delivered in Seville to Luís de Córdoba or, in his absence, to Francisco de Molina the elder to be used according to the instructions that the said Martín Hernández is writing. The shipment is sent at the risk of Francisco Verdugo. For shipping charges and taxes on the two boxes, the said master has to be paid 18-2/3 ducats. And the same master signed the register on March 24

277. cochineal

278.



279. cochineal

280.



281. cochineal

of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power two trunks full of silk thread. The shipment is dry, well conditioned and marked with the sign in the margin. It has been loaded in the said ship below deck. There are 143 pounds 1 ounce of the silk, which I received from you, Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Diego Gutiérrez, a resident of Mexico, which are to be given in Seville to Gaspar Zarfate or, in his absence, to Gaspar Melchior. The receiver must use the shipment according to instructions of the said Diego Gutiérrez, at whose risk it is sent. Eight Castilian ducats shipping charges and taxes must be paid to the said master, and he signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Diego Alonso Larios, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of silver that has been fifthed, weighing 31 marks, 3 ounces, and 6 reales. It is sewn and tied in burlap, and is to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Cavallero. These marks that Diego Alonso Larios is sending him are the remainder of the proceeds of the barrels of wine and oil sent by Alonso Cavallero in the ship whose master was Gerónimo de Cisneros. The marks go at the risk of the same Alonso Cavallero. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Diego Alonso Larios, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of 19 marks, 1 ounce, and 1 real of fine silver that has been fifthed. Also in this parcel are 52 pesos 1 tomin of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. The parcel is wrapped and tied in anglo and is to be delivered in Seville to

282.



283. silk

284. 31 marks 4 ounces 6 reales

285. Embargoed in the old register on page 83.

286. 19 marks 1 ounce 1 real

287. declared by Merchant [rubric]

288. 52 pesos 1 tomin



Diego Cavallero. The said Diego Alonso Larios is sending him this as the net proceeds of the Negro woman sent to him by the same Diego Cavallero in the ship whose master was Gerónimo de Cisneros. The shipment goes at the risk of the same Diego Cavallero, and the said master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Diego Alonso Larios, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of silver weighing 40 marks. It is fine silver and has been fifthed. Also, in the same parcel, there are 8 pesos of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. The parcel is sewn and tied in its container and anglo and is to be delivered in Seville to Marcos de Sosa. Diego Alonso Larios is sending him this parcel to be credited for the shipment that Marcos de Sosa sent him in the ship whose master was Gerónimo de Cisneros. María Ana, wife of the said Marcos de Sosa, is entitled to 253 pesos of tepuzque from this parcel. Diego Alonso Larios is sending her this amount as the net and proceeds from the value of the ladies' things she sent him in the ship of Cisneros. This parcel goes at the risk of the aforesaid, each according to their part. The said Marcos de Sosa can receive the parcel in the House of Trade. And the said master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Diego Alonso Larios, resident of Mexico, a parcel of fifthed silver of 23 marks, 6 ounces, and 4 reales, which are sewn in a burlap container. It is to be delivered in Seville to Catalina del Oaysa. Diego Alonso Larios is sending them to her as the net proceeds of the

289. 40 marks

290. 8 pesos

291. Of this parcel María Anna, wife of the said Marcos de Sosa, is entitled to 253 pesos of tepuzque

292. Catalina del Oaysa (crossed out in the manuscript) Check the old register on page 84.

293. 23 marks 6 ounces 4 reales

294. On March 2, 1556, Catalina del Oaysa was given 33,645 maravedis in the distribution of this parcel. She received the maravedis from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And because she does not know how to write, she asked Luis de Padilla, notary for His Majesty, to sign for her. At her request, and as witness: [rubric] Luis de Padilla

295. She has been paid everything she is entitled to from this parcel; so it seems according to the book of the Florida salvage [*libro de la tom<sup>a</sup> de la florida*] on page 419.

value of the clothing she sent him in the ship whose master was Gerónimo de Cisneros. The parcel goes at the risk of the said Catalina del Oaysa; and in her absence, Marcos de Sosa may receive it in the House of Trade in the said city. And the said master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Juan Rodríguez, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver weighing 23 marks, 4 ounces, and 4 reales. The silver, which has been fifthed, is wrapped, sewn, and tied in burlap. Also in this parcel are 5 pesos 2 tomines of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. It is [all] to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Mexía; he is to invest it according to the instructions Juan Rodríguez is sending. The investment will be returned to the same Juan Rodríguez, at whose risk this parcel is sent. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver wrapped in anglo and burlap of 136 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales of fifthed silver. The parcel goes in the name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is the will executor of the wealth and property of Juan García de Cibdad, deceased; it is to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to the wife, heirs, and partners of the same Juan García de Cibdad. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Francisco and Hernándo Zarfate, who are presently in Mexico, 45 barrels of liquid-ambar. It all weighs, along with the barrels, 258 arrobas. The heads of the barrels are reinforced; they are well conditioned and marked with the

296. This parcel is for Juan Rodríguez who is in Mexico

297. 23 marks 5 ounces 4 reales

298. 5 pesos 2 tomines

299. Embargoed in the old register on page 86.

300. 136 marks 5 ounces 4 reales

301. disembargoed in the same register.

302 sign in the margin. The shipment is to be delivered in Seville to Pedro Zarfate. He is to use its value to carry out a certain memorandum of a friend of his; this is to be done in accord with the letters the said Francisco and Hernando Zarfate are writing him. This shipment is sent at the risk of whomever it belongs to. The said master has to be paid 12 reales for shipping and taxes on each barrel. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the samne year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same master registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Juan de Cuenca, 10 boxes of cochineal. Juan de Cuenca is the will executor and caretaker of the possessions of Diego de Balmaseda, deceased. The parcel is sent in compliance with his will and testament and with a decree of His Majesty about this matter. The boxes measure from seven to eight spans and have been loaded in the said ship below deck. The boxes contain 135 arrobas, 5 pounds of cochineal that is dry, clean, and well conditioned; it is to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to Graviel de Balmaseda, a merchant who, as the will executor, heir, and partner of the said deceased, Deigo de Balmaseda, is to carry out his will and testament. The will contains an account of the debts the deceased declared he owed, and it is for this that the said Juan de Cuenca is sending this shipment. The said master must be paid 73 ducats of good money of Castile for shipping and taxes on the 10 boxes. The boxes are marked with the sign in the margin. The shipment is sent at the risk of each person according to his part. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Cristóbal Quesada, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of silver of 185 marks 3 ounces

302.



303. liquidambar

304.



305. cochineal

306. for Martín Ortiz

307. 185 marks 3 ounces

of fifthed silver to be given in Seville to Martín Ortiz. Of this parcel, Francisco Garrido is entitled to 22 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales. He is to give 14 marks, 3 ounces, and 4 reales to Francisco Moreno, distributor of rations, and Isabel de Navarrete who are the caretakers of the possessions of Francisco de Torres, deceased; the remaining 8 marks 2 ounces go to Francisca Hernández, mother of the said Cristóbal de Quesada. The rest of the parcel, which is 172 marks 6 ounces, goes on the account of the company he [Cristóbal de Quesada] has with the said Martín Ortiz. The parcel is sent at the risk of each person according to his part, and the same Martín Ortiz is authorized to receive it in the House of Trade. And the same master signed the register on March 24 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Torres and Juan de Pagalgui.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received two parcels from Pedro de Velasco, a passenger, in the name of Hernando de Herrera, a reporter in the Royal Audience of New Spain. In the first, in tostones, there are 772 pesos of tepuzque, eight reales per peso; the second parcel has 41 marks 5 ounces of fifthed silver, which has been refined. The two parcels are to be delivered in Seville to the same Pedro de Velasco, or his representative, to be processed. From the proceeds of the parcels he is to pay the costs and expenses that were made for the voyage of his niece, Doña Catalina de Ribera. Pedro de Velasco is so obligated by an agreement he made with the said Francisco de Herrera regarding 1,100 pesos of tepuzque, and the said 41 marks 5 ounces of silver. Of the said 1,100 pesos, Pedro de Velasco spent 326 pesos 6 tomines of tepuzque in Veracruz for the fare, provisions, and other things of the said Doña Catalina. This amount subtracted from the said 1,100 pesos gives the said 772 pesos that the same master is shipping, plus the 41 marks 5 ounces of silver that has been declared above. It is all to be given to the said Pedro de Velasco to pay the necessary costs and negotiations of the said Doña Catalina, in accord with the memorandum of the said Hernando de Herrera. Pedro de Velasco is authorized to take the parcels in Havana or any other port or ports to load in another ship, registered in accord with this register. On March 25 the said master signed the register. Witnesses: Francisco de Sugadi and Miguel de Jáuregui. Alonso Ojos.

308. Pedro de Velasco

309. 772 pesos 41 marks 5 ounces

Pedro de Velasco, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered a sheet of silver that he received and carries in his power from Pedro Sánchez de la Fuente, a royal notary and resident of Mexico. The silver has been fifthed, and it weighs 12 marks 2 ounces. Pedro de Velasco is to receive it in the House of Trade of Seville. In his absence, Bartolomé Segura, dispenser of rations of the Holy Church of Seville, may receive it. Which-  
 111 ever, he is to refine the silver and send 70 pesos of tepuzque, eight reales per peso, of the proceeds to Isabel de Toro, a resident of Fuente de Cantos, who was the servant of the priest Hernando de Toro. Her son, Friar Hernándo de Santa María, is sending the money. The rest of the proceeds of the said sheet goes to Gerónimo Sánchez, a resident of the said village of Fuente de Cantos, who is the father of the said Pedro Sánchez; or to the wife of the said Géronimo Sánchez. The silver is sent at the risk of each person according to his part. Pedro de Velasco is authorized to take the parcel in Havana, any part of the Indies, or any port whatever, to register in any ship or ships that he chooses, registered in accord with this register. And the same Pedro de Velasco signed the register on March 25 of the same year. Witnesses: Francisco de Sugadi and Miguel de Jáuregui. Pedro de Velasco.

111 The said Pedro de Velasco registered and received 10 marks, 3 ounces, and 4 reales of fine silver from the Bachiller Puebla, priest of the Holy Church of Mexico. The silver is in two sheets; and it is fifthed, marked, and to be delivered in Seville to Teresa Álvarez, his mother. If she has died, it goes to the religious who is a  
 115 sister of the said Bachiller Puebla. If they both

310. 12 marks 2 ounces

311. On the said day, month, and year 10,432 maravedis were given to Francisco Martínez in the name of Isabel de Toro requested in the distribution of the silver of this ship for the 40 pesos of tepuzque in this parcel; Juan Díaz has the money. Signed: Francisco Martínez  
 Juan Díaz

312. On March 5, 1556, Alonso de Morales, in the name of the racionero Bartolomé de Seguera, was given 7,507 maravedis owed to him for this parcel in the distribution of the silver of this ship. Juan Díaz witnessed the payment in the account book for this month. [1½ lines unintelligible] Signed: Alonso de Morales  
 Juan Díaz

313. On December 14, 1555, the said Catalina Álvarez was given, in the name of the said Teresa Álvarez, her mother, twelve ducats, which she received from the Alcalde Salazar, witnessed by Miranda, notary of the House. Because she did not know how to sign, it was signed by Domingo Gammara. Domingo Gammara  
 Miranda [rubrics]

314. 10 marks

315. On January 15, 1556, Catalina Álvarez was given, in the name of her mother, Teresa Álvarez, the 10,085 maravedis that remain of the 14,085 maravedis she is entitled to in the distribution of the silver of this ship. The payment was made by certification of the alcalde who ordered the judges of the House [to pay it] from the 2,000 ducats that Padilla has. Because she does not know how to sign the request, Juan Díaz, notary of the House, [signed it]. [rubric] Juan Díaz

have died, then the said Pedro de Velasco is to have the parcel invested in whatever he thinks best. He is authorized to receive the silver in the House of Trade, in Havana, or in any other port or ports to load in the ship or ships of his choice, [registered] in accord with this register. The silver is sent at the risk of the above-written. And he signed the register on March 25 of the same year. Witnesses: Miguel de Jáuregui and Francisco de Sugadi. Pedro de Velasco.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 90 marks 1 ounce of fine silver, which he carries in his power from Andrés López de Archuleta, master of the galleon named *La Trinidad*. The silver is in two sheets, is fifthed, and to be delivered in Seville to Bartolomé de Lasalde, a resident of the village of Hermúa, who was the owner of the said galleon; or, it may be received by his representative. The marks are in compliance with the proceeds of the shipping charges [*fletes*] and for what was sold that is owed to him from his half. The marks are sent at the risk of the same Bartolomé de Lasalde. The said Andrés López de Archuleta must receive them in the House of Trade of Seville and give them to Bartolomé de Lasalde. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Pagalgui and Francisco de Isase. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 109 marks 6 ounces of fine silver that he carried in his power from Andrés López de Archuleta and Juan de Pagalgui, who was master of the ship [*nao*] named *La Trinidad*. The silver is in two sheets, is fifthed, and is to be delivered in Seville to Martín Zavala, or to his representative. The marks are sent in compliance with the proceeds of the two shipments that the same Martín Zavala loaded in the ships that came by master-owned Andrés López de Archuleta, and in the ship named *La Madelena*, which came by Master Pedro Galán in the year 1551. The two shipments were consigned to the said Andrés López and Juan Pagalgui. 8 marks 6 ounces of the silver of this parcel belong to Pedro de Olzaga, resident of Hermalde. The parcel goes at the risk of each person according to his part. The said Andrés López de Archuleta has to receive the parcel in the House of Trade in Seville and give each person his share. And the same master signed the register March 26 of the same year. Witnesses:

316. 90 marks 1 ounce

317. 109 marks 6 ounces

318. Pedro de Olzaga can receive eight marks from this parcel.

Francisco de Sugadi and Pedro Ochoa de Galarca. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 59 marks of fine silver that he carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, who is presently in Mexico. The silver is fifthed and to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. It is sent for the account of the canon [*canonigo*] Juárez. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Pagalgui and Alvaro Méndez. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 203 marks 7 ounces of fine silver, which he carries in his power, from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, who is presently in Mexico. The silver is fifthed and to be delivered in Seville to Alonso de Espinosa. The marks are sent to be credited from the proceeds of the shipment that was sent consigned to Juan de Espinosa Salado, his uncle, in the ship of San Juan de Archiaga. The parcel goes at the risk of the said Alonso de Espinosa. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Pagalgui and Alvaro Méndez. Alonso Ojos.

The said Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 151 marks 6 ounces of fine silver, which he carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, who is presently in Mexico. The silver has been fifthed and is to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. He is sending the marks in compliance with the proceeds of the 11 Negroes that were sent in the ship whose master was Hernán Ruiz, consigned to Juan de Espinosa Salado, deceased. The parcel goes at the risk of the same Gaspar de Espinosa. And the said master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Pagalgui and Álvaro Méndez. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 281 pesos of tepuzque in reales of New Spain, which he carries in his power, from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneyra, who is presently in Mexico. The pesos are in a small chest and are to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. This is the net and proceeds of a large box of embossed leather and cloth from Holland that was sent consigned to Juan de Espinosa Salado, deceased, in the ship of Sebastián Ramos. The parcel is sent at the risk

of the said Gaspar de Espinosa. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Pagalgui and Álvaro Méndez. Alonso Ojos. Done in the presence of me, Luís Pérez, notary of His Majesty.

The said Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of fine silver, sewn and tied in anglo of 102 marks 2 reales, which he is carrying in his power, from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of Martín de Aranguren, a resident of Mexico. The silver has been marked and fifthed and is to be delivered in Seville to Cristóbal Pérez de Ibarra, a resident of that city. The marks are to be credited to the shipment that was loaded for his own account in the ship of Francisco del Huerto. They go at the risk of the same Cristóbal Pérez. Diego Agundez, Pedro del Algava, Martín Camuz, Miguel de Jáuregui, Andrés López de Archuleta, Antonio de Valdés de Toledo, Francisco del Huerto—any of these men—are authorized to take this parcel in Havana, any other port or island, or on the sea, to load and register in another ship of their choice, registered in accord with this parcel. And the same master signed the register in Veracruz on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Molina and Andrés López de Archuleta. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of reales of 217 pesos of tepuzque from New Spain, which he carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz, in the name of Martín de Aranguren of Mexico. The pesos are in a sack and are to be delivered in Seville to Pedro Abad de Vergara. They are the possessions of Andrés García de Eguino, deceased. The pesos are sent at the risk of the owners. Pedro del Algava, Diego de Agundez, Martín Camuz, and Miguel de Jáuregui are authorized to take this parcel in Havana, any other port or island, or on the sea to register in the ship or ships of their choice in accord with this parcel. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Molina and Andrés López de Archuleta. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of reales of New Spain of 311 pesos of tepuzque, which he carries in his power, from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz. The pesos are in a leather sack enclosed in linen

319. 59 marks  
320. 203 marks 7 ounces  
321. 151 mars 6 ounces  
322. 281 pesos

323. 100 marks 2 reales  
324. for Pedro López de Eguino y Mallea  
325. 217 pesos

and are to be delivered in Seville to Andrés Pérez the elder, a resident of that city. The pesos are to be credited to, and are the remainder of, the proceeds of a shipment of merchandise sent by the said Andrés Pérez and Gómez de Chávez, his son-in-law, in the ship that came by Master Nicolao Marín. Doña Isabel de Herrera, wife of Juan Galvairo, who is in glory, owns a certain part of this parcel. The parcel is sent at the risk of the owners. Pedro del Algava and Juan Ramírez are authorized to take the parcel in Havana, in any other port or island, or on the sea, to load in the ship or ships of their choice, registered in conformance with this record. And the same master signed the register in Veracruz March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Molina and Andrés López de Archuleta. Alonso Ojos.

127 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received 62 cow hides from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz, in the name of Gonzalo Rodríguez, a merchant who is presently in Mexico. The hides, some of which have the hair removed, are marked with the sign in the margin and are to be delivered in Seville to Francisco Rodríguez, a resident of Frexenal. In his absence, they go to Hernán Vázquez. The hides are to be used according to the instructions of the said Gonzalo Rodríguez. When the hides have been delivered, the said master has to be paid  $3\frac{1}{4}$  reales on each hide for shipping and taxes. Juan Ramírez and Pedro del Algava are authorized to take the parcel in Havana, or any other port or island, to load and register in accord with this record in any ship they choose. And the same master signed the register in Veracruz March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Molina and Andrés López de Archuleta. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received two parcels of silver sewn and tied in anglo, which he carries in his power, from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz, in the name of Martín de Aranguren, a resident of Mexico. In one parcel are 143 marks 4 ounces; in the other, 62 marks 3 ounces. Together, that makes 205 marks 7 ounces of fine silver, which has been fifthed and marked and is to be delivered personally to Cristóbal Pérez de Ibarra in Seville. In his absence, it goes to Graviel de Balmaseda, a resident of Seville. When the proceeds of the

326. 311 pesos

327.

·p·

328. 205 marks 7 ounces

silver are received, they are to be sent invested in merchandise, according to the memoranda that he [Martín de Aranguren] is sending, on the account of the said Martín de Aranguren, in the ship or ships that will be coming to this New Spain. Any of the following men—Pedro del Algava, Diego Agundez, Andrés López de Archuleta, Miguel de Jáuregui, Martín Camuz, Antonio Álvarez de Toledo, or Francisco del Huerto—is authorized to take the parcels in Havana, or in any other port, island, or on the sea, to load in another ship or ships of their choice, registered in the king's register in the same order as it is here. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Mola and Andrés López de Archuleta. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel in reales of 351 pesos of tepuzque. The pesos are in reales of New Spain and are in a sack. They are to be delivered in Seville to Catalina Alos de Amilibia, a widow; her heirs, Martín de Isase, and Don Juan de Azpilla, or to any of these persons. The pesos belong to the said Catalina Alos de Amilibia and her heirs and come from the possessions left by her husband, Antonio de Igonza. They go at the risk of the owners. Any of the following men—Pedro del Algava, Diego de Agundez, Andrés López de Archuleta, Miguel de Jáuregui, or Francisco del Huerto—is authorized to take the parcel in Havana, in any other port or island, or on the sea, to load in whatever ship or ships they choose, registered in the register of the king in the same way it is here. And the same master signed the register on March 26 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Molina and Andrés López de Archuleta. Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, registered from Juan de Torres, resident of this city, in name of Alonso Sánchez de Cisneros, presently in Mexico, two barrels of cochineal, which is well conditioned and marked in red with the sign in the margin. The cochineal weighs 39 arrobas 8 pounds and is to be delivered in Seville to Diego Sánchez de San Pedro Ortiz, or to whomever he authorizes. Six arrobas are to be given to Hernando Álvarez de Cisneros and are being sent in payment for the merchandise he sent me. These six arrobas go at the risk of the same Hernando Álvarez de Cisneros; and the rest, which are 33 arrobas 8 pounds, for the account and at the risk

329. 351 pesos

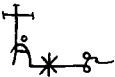
330. cochineal

of the company that the same Diego Sánchez de  
 331 San Pedro Ortiz and Alonso Sánchez de Cisneros  
 have. There will be a shipping charge of 12  
 Castilian ducats for each barrel after delivery.  
 And the same master signed his name on March  
 28 of the same year. Witnesses: Inigo de Artiera,  
 Baltazar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered,  
 332 received, and has loaded two boxes in his ship  
 below deck from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of  
 Veracruz, in name of Cristóbal Ruiz, a merchant  
 presently in Mexico. One of the boxes is eight  
 spans, number 11, and the other is seven spans,  
 number 12. In both are 40 arrobas of cochineal  
 of New Spain. It is dried, well conditioned, and  
 marked with the sign in the margin and is to be  
 delivered in Seville to Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva,  
 resident of Seville. Cristóbal Ruiz sends it to be  
 334 credited to, and at the risk of, the company he  
 has [with Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva]. The shipping  
 charge and taxes for both boxes are 22 Castilian  
 ducats, to be paid within 15 days after delivery.  
 Pedro del Algava and Juan Ramírez, merchants  
 and passengers going in these ships, are author-  
 ized to take the parcel in Havana or any other  
 port or island and place it aboard any other ship  
 or ships, registered according to this parcel. And  
 the same master signed his name to the register  
 on March 28 of the same year. Witnesses: Inigo  
 de Artiera, Gonzalo de Mola, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered,  
 received, and has loaded in his ship below deck a  
 small box containing 10 arrobas of cochineal. It  
 is packed in sacks, dried and well conditioned,  
 and marked with the sign in the margin, and is to  
 be delivered in Seville to Martín de Campos.  
 Martín de Campos must use the cochineal accord-  
 ing to the wishes of Alvaro de Caceres, who  
 is presently in Puebla de los Ángeles. The said  
 335 cochineal was received by the same master from  
 Fernándo de Rebolledo, who is presently in

331.



332. for Gonzalo Ruiz de Huelva

333. cochineal

334.



335.



336. cochineal

Veracruz, in the name of the same Alvaro de  
 Caceres. He has to pay eight ducats to the same  
 master for shipping charges and taxes. Pedro del  
 Algava is authorized to take the cochineal in  
 Havana or any other port to be registered in  
 agreement with the register. And the same master  
 signed it in Veracruz on March 28 of the same  
 year. Witnesses: Inigo de Artiera, Baltazar de  
 Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

Rui Pérez, a passenger traveling in this ship,  
 registered, and carries in his power 4,000 pesos of  
 superior quality gold from the mines [*oro de*  
 338 *quilates e marca*], and 20 marks of worked silver  
 for his use, all of which is sent at his risk. In his  
 absence, Catalina Hernández, wife of the same  
 339 Rui Pérez, is authorized to receive the gold and  
 silver in the House of Trade; or Francisco Núñez  
 Pérez, a resident of Seville, may do it. And he  
 signed it on March 28 of the same year. Wit-  
 nesses: Alonso Ojos, master; Gonzalo de Mola  
 and Rui Pérez.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and  
 received a parcel of 141 marks, 5 ounces, and 5  
 reales of refined silver, which he carries in his  
 power, from Gonzalo de Salazar, a resident of  
 Mexico. The silver is fifthed and is to be deliv-  
 ered in Seville to Martín Valdizar or, in his  
 absence, to Pedro Galíndez. They must return the  
 proceeds invested according to the instructions of  
 the same Gonzalo Salazar, at whose risk the  
 parcel is sent. And the same master signed the  
 register on March 28 of the same year. Witnesses:  
 Inigo de Artiera and Baltazar de Montenegro.  
 Alonso Ojos.

Cristóbal Romero the younger registered 200  
 341 Castilian ducats, which he carries in his power,  
 from Gonzalo Salazar, notary public of Mexico  
 342 City. Each of the ducats is valued at 375 mara-  
 vedis, and they are to be delivered in Seville to a  
 cousin of the said Salazar, whose name he has  
 forgotten. The cousin is to use 100 of the ducats  
 according to the instructions contained in the let-  
 343 ters of the said Gonzalo Salazar and is to give, or

337. 4,000 pesos

338. This Rui Pérez was a passenger on this ship whose master was Antonio Corzo; he did not go in this ship.

339. 20 marks

340. 111 marks 5 ounces

341. This parcel belongs to a cousin and a brother of Pedro de Salazar, the notary public of Mexico.

342. On December 2, 1556, 7,975 maravedis were given to Alonso de Salcedo, a resident of the village of Almazan and cousin of the said Pedro de Salazar; the money is for himself and the said brother of the said Salazar whose name is Diego de Salazar. The payment was ordered by the judges of the House before Juan Díaz, notary of the House. Francisco Tello has the receipt and pay order by which the said maravedis were paid. And the said Alonso de Salcedo signed it. [rubric] Alonso de Salcedo

343. 200 ducats

send, the other 100 to a brother of the same Pedro de Salazar who lives in the village of Almazán. Cristóbal Romero will receive the ducats in the House of Trade and give them to the said cousin in Seville. If the cousin is not there, he is to send the ducats to the village of Almazán. The ducats go at the risk of the owners. And the same master signed the register on March 28 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Baltasar de Montenegro. Alonso Ojos.

144 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from the lieutenants of the officials of His Majesty, in name of the officials-generals of this New Spain, a large box containing 89 marks 6 ounces of fifthed silver received by weight. It is for delivery 345 in Seville to Don Friar Bartolomé de las Casas or to whomever he authorizes. Two ounces were taken to pay the same master for shipping and to pay the notary of the registers for the affidavit in fulfillment of the 90 marks, valued at 200,000 maravedís, that His Majesty ordered paid by the officials-generals of His Majesty. And the same master signed it on March 29 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Hernándo de Espinosa, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of reales in a trunk [petaca] made of cane and lined with anglo. It carries in tostones 750 pesos, eight reales to the 346 peso, to be delivered in Seville to Hernando de Arauz or, in his absence, to Francisco de Molina the elder and Luís de Córdoba. From this parcel the same Francisco de Molina is entitled to 250 pesos being sent to him by the same Martín Hernández de Herrera to be used according to his instructions. Francisco de Molina de Córdoba and Hernándo de Arauz or either one must receive the parcel in the House of Trade. The pesos go at the risk of each person according to the part he

344. for Bishop Don Friar Bartolomé de las Casas. On June 6, 1556, an order was made to pay 138,311 maravedís to Pedro de Espinosa in the name of the same Bishop Don Friar Bartolomé de las Casas. The treasurer Francisco Tello is to make the payment from the treasury of His Majesty for what he is entitled to from this parcel and from another parcel of 56 marks that was in [the ship of] Francisco del Huerto, [see page 153] coming for the same bishop. In the distribution of the wealth of the ships that were lost in Florida, His Majesty ordered by means of a decree that payment be made by the Judges of this House. And the aforementioned treasurer has the pay order. Pedro de Espinosa [rubric]  
Miranda [rubric]

345. 89 marks 6 ounces

346. 750 pesos

owns. Diego Agundez, Juan Ramírez, and Pedro del Algava, or any of these, are authorized to take this parcel and load it in another ship wherever they wish. And the same master signed it on March 31 of the same year. Witnesses: Diego Agundez, Juan de Herrera, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of reales going in a trunk [petaca] made of cane and lined with anglo. Inside are 342 pesos 6 tomines to be 347 delivered in Seville to Andrés Pères and Doña Isabel de Herrera, wife of Juan Galvarro. The pesos go at the risk of the aforementioned persons. Andrés Pérez, or whomever he or the said Doña Isabel authorize, is to receive the parcel in the House of Trade. The pesos are the remainder of the old account. And the same master signed it on March 31 of the same year. Witnesses: Baltasar de Montenegro, Alonso González, and Alonso Ojos.

348 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico and who is the executor of the will of Juan García de Cibdad, deceased, a parcel 349 of fifthed silver wrapped in anglo, inside of which are 149 marks, 1 ounce, and 6 reales. It is to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade; and they are to give it to me the wife, heirs, and associates of the same Juan García de Cibdad, who are Luís García and Martín de Vaena. The parcel goes at the risk of the same wife, heirs, and associates of Juan García de Cibdad, and the same master signed it March 31 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso González, Juan Díaz, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona in name of Martín Fernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel wrapped in anglo containing 60 marks 2 ounces of fifthed silver. It is to be delivered in Seville to Francisco de Mola and Luís de Córdoba. Francisco de Verdugo is sending the marks to them, and they are to use the silver ac-

347. 342 pesos

348. for the judges to give to the heirs of Juan García de Cibdad. Embargoed in the old register page 47.

349. 149 marks 1 ounce

350. Embargo removed in the same register by means of the same embargo.

ording to the instructions of Francisco and Martín Fernández. The marks go at the risk of the same Francisco Verdugo. Francisco de Molina and Luis de Córdoba are to receive them in the House of Trade. Diego Agundez, Juan Ramírez, and Pedro del Algava, any of these, are authorized to unload the parcel and put it in another ship wherever they wish. And the same master signed his name on March 31 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Diego Alonso Larios, a resident of Mexico, a small chest wrapped and tied in anglo. In it there are 292 pesos 2 tomines of tepuzque in reales of New Spain, which are to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Mexía. The said Diego Alonso Larios is sending him the parcel on the account of the company they have and at the risk of that company. Blas Pérez, Diego Agundez, and Pedro del Algava, or any one of these men, are authorized to take the parcel in Havana, or anywhere they want, to load in another ship registered as it is here. And the same master signed the register on March 31 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Herrera and Baltasar de Montenegro. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power 131 pesos of gold of tepuzque in reales from this New Spain from Rui Pérez in name of Juan de Rupayn, notary of the ship that came under the master Pedro Galán. The pesos are to delivered in Seville to Juan Ochoa de Rupayn. They are his, and are part of the remainder of a shipment the same Juan de Rupayn brought and sold to the same Rui Pérez. The 131 pesos go to complete payment for [a *cumplimiento de*] that shipment, and are sent at the risk of their owner, the same Juan de Ochoa. And the same master signed on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Mola, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

351. 60 marks 2 ounces

352. 292 pesos 2 tomines

353. for Juan Ochoa de Urrupain. On March 11, 1556, 3,729 maravedis were given to Juan García de Urrupain in the name of Juan Ochoa de Urrupain. He is entitled to this money in the distribution of the wealth of this ship by virtue of the contents of this parcel. The money was ordered paid by the judges, in the audience of this House, in the presence of Lorenzo de Miranda, who recorded it in the accounts of this month and who has the monies in his power. And he signed it.

354. Miranda Juan de Urrupain

355. 131 pesos

The same master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Cazana in name of Pedro Cavallero, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of 730 pesos in reales. They are for delivery in Seville to Diego Cavallero, or to whomever he authorizes; he is to give 100 pesos to Isabel Alemán and 30 pesos to Luis Sotelo. The remainder, 600 pesos, goes for the account of the same Diego Cavallero for the merchandise that was sent and charged to him. The pesos go at the risk of each person according to his part, and the same master signed it on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Damián Martín, Bartolomé Seno, and Alonso Ojos.

Juan Ramírez, a passenger going in this ship, registered and carries in his power a parcel sewn and tied in anglo. There are six sheets and five disks weighing 200 marks of fifthed silver that cost one tomín more than high quality silver [plata de ley]. It is to be delivered in Seville to Pedro de Espinosa and Gómez Hurtado and to be credited for the merchandise that the same Gómez Hurtado, in the name of the same Pedro de Espinosa, sent with merchandise of his company in the ships of Hernán Ruiz, master, and in the galleon *San Pedro*, whose master was Fernando de Santiago. This parcel is marked with the sign in the margin [no mark appears in the margin of the manuscript] and goes at the risk of the same Pedro de Espinosa. Pedro Hurtado must receive it in the House of Trade in Seville. And Juan Ramírez signed it in San Juan de Ulúa on April 1, 1554. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Juan Ramírez.

The same Juan Ramírez registered and carries in his power three parcels of fifthed silver tied and sewn in waxed anglo. The first has five sheets, large and small, and two pesos, [all] weighing 229 marks, 2 ounces, and 3 reales. The second has nine sheets, large and small, and one piece, weighing 227 marks, 5 ounces, and 6 reales. And the third has two sheets, three pieces, and one disk, weighing 100 marks. Altogether there are 557 marks 1 real. It cost one tomín more than high-quality silver [plata de ley], which is 2,244 maravedis to the mark. The parcels are for delivery in Seville to Gómez Hurtado and the

356. declared by merchant

357. In this parcel Isabel Alemán has that which [word illegible] at 100 pesos

358. 730 pesos

359. And in this parcel Don Luís Sotello has the value of 30 pesos

360. declared by merchant

361. checked out

362. 200 marks

363. 557 marks 1 real



same Juan Ramírez on the account of the company they have and at the risk of that company. And Juan Ramírez signed it in San Juan de Ulúa on April 1, 1554. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro—the parcels are marked with the sign in the margin [no mark appears in the margin of the manuscript]—Juan Ramírez.

The same Juan Ramírez registered and carries in his power from the licenciate Hernando Cavallero, resident of Mexico, a parcel of reales containing 400 pesos of gold that flows [oro que corre]. This gold was entrusted [to Ramírez] by the same licenciate to buy certain things according to his memorandum to be sent registered and at his risk. Juan Ramírez has to receive this parcel in the House of Trade in Seville. It goes at the risk of the same licenciate, and the same Juan Ramírez signed it in San Juan de Ulúa on April 1, 1554. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro and Juan Ramírez who passed before me, Luís Pérez, notary for His Majesty.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, carries in his power, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Pedro de Velasco, a passenger going in this ship, 76 arrobas of cochineal of this New Spain. The cochineal is dried, well conditioned, and in four boxes marked with the sign in the margin. He must pay in shipping cost and taxes, for each span of each box, 11 reales of silver. In addition, the same master loaded 101 cow hides in his ship. They are dried, well conditioned, and marked with the sign in the margin. He has to pay in shipping costs and taxes, for each hide, 3¾ reales. In addition, I received and loaded in the same ship below deck a box of courbaril resin [*anime*]. There are three arrobas, dried and well conditioned, and it is marked with the sign in the margin. He must pay a shipping charge and taxes of 11 reales of silver. In addition, the same master loaded in his ship below deck a barrel of sarsaparilla, which is dried and well conditioned. For this he has to pay three

364. 400 pesos

365. This parcel belongs to the licenciate Hernando Cavallero. And 11,600 maravedis were given to Pedro Núñez in his name requested [by Cavallero] in the distribution. These maravedis were ordered paid by the judges in the presence of the notary Lorenzo de Miranda [three lines illegible] and he signed it on March 28, 1556 [two lines illegible]. Pedro Núñez [rubrics]

Miranda, notary

366.



367.



368.



ducats shipping charge and taxes, and he promised to pay it all. My responsibility is to deliver the cargo in the city of Seville to the said Pedro de Velasco or to Diego Velasco, his son. In their absence it goes to Leonor Villarcal, wife of the said Pedro de Velasco. And, if the aforementioned Pedro de Velasco or Diego de Velasco see that it is necessary, they are authorized to take the goods out of this ship in Havana or in any other port or ports. The goods go at the risk of the above-written persons and their insurers [*aseguradores*]. And the same master signed it on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Damián Martín, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo López, a resident of Mexico, two parcels of fifthed silver wrapped in burlap and marked. There are 400 marks, 200 in each parcel. The silver is to be delivered in Seville to Doña Antonia del Castillo, wife of the same Gonzalo López; and in her absence, to 24 [sic] Hernando de Almansa. The marks go at the risk of the same Doña Antonia del Castillo, and she has to receive them in the House of Trade. And he signed it on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Urrutia, Juan de Vergara, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas 250 pesos of tepuzque in reales to be delivered in Seville to Antonio de Segura. Gerónimo de Cisneros, a passenger traveling in this fleet, is authorized to take the parcel in any port and load it in the ship or ships of his choice registered by this order. And the same master signed it in the port of San Juan de Ulúa on April 1, 1554. Witnesses: Francisco del Huerto, Nicolao de Cazana, and Alonso Ojos.

The same master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Nicolao de Cazana 110 pesos of tepuzque to be delivered in Seville to Costancia Hernández de Rojas, a woman who deals in linen, or, in her absence, to Rodrigo Alonso, who is a messenger in the market. The pesos belong to the above-written woman and go at her risk. And the same master signed it on April 1, 1554. Witness: Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez, in the name of Martín Hernández, who is presently in Mexico, a bundle of letters

369. 400 marks

370. 250 pesos

371. for Constanca Hernandez

372. 90 pesos

that have written on the outside: "to my lords Luis García and Martín de Vaena in Seville." These letters are to be delivered to either of the above-written. They contain the will and testament, inventory, auction, account, and justification of everything that was sent to Juan García de Cibdad and his company and the resolution of that company. And the same master signed the register in San Juan de Ulúa on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina and Juan de Molina. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Pedro Barahona a parcel of reales of 300 pesos, eight reales to the peso. It is to be given in Seville to Gerónimo de Herrera, merchant and resident of that city. The pesos are to be credited as the proceeds of what was sent to Pedro Barahona. The parcel goes at the risk of the same Gerónimo de Herrera, who has to receive it in the House of Trade. It may be received by anyone authorized by him. And the same master signed the register on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina and Juan de Molina. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a chest containing a sack of cochineal, which he carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Martín Hernández, who is presently in Mexico and is acting as will executor for Juan García Cibdad, deceased. The cochineal has been loaded below the deck of the ship, and it weighs 4 arrobas 18 pounds. It is for delivery in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to Luís García and Pedro Martín de Vaena, partner of Juan García de Cibdad, and to the wife, heirs, and partners of the said deceased. And inside the same chest is a small sack of cochineal that Juan Belmonte sent, containing one arroba. It is for delivery in Seville to Luís Belmonte and goes for the account and at the risk of Gonzalo de las Casas; and he [Luís Belmonte] must use it according to his [Gonzalo de las Casas's] instructions. All the cochineal is dry, well conditioned, and carries as a mark a notice that says "for Luís García." The shipping charge and taxes are five Castilian ducats. And the same master signed the register on April 1 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Molina and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, re-

373. letters  
374. 300 pesos  
375. cochineal

ceived, and has in his power from Francisco Sánchez in the name of Pedro Cuadrado, a resident of Mexico, 391 pesos, 1 tomín, and 6 grains of tepuzque of eight reales to the peso. The pesos are to be delivered in Seville to Miguel Toruno Cordonero. They go at his risk and belong to him. And he signed his name on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Pedro Delgado, Juan de Fuentes, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Francisco Sánchez, a merchant, 500 pesos of eight reales to the peso. The pesos are from New Spain and are for delivery in Seville to Juan Díaz de Gibráleón; they are from the proceeds of the barrels of wine and merchandise he sent in the ship that came under Master Andrés Núñez. The pesos go at the risk of the same Juan Díaz de Gibráleón because they belong to him. And he signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Fuentes, Pedro Delgado, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Francisco Sánchez, a merchant, 197 pesos 2 tomines in reales of eight reales to the peso. The pesos, from this New Spain, are for delivery in Seville to Pedro Galíndez, a merchant; they are from the proceeds of the shipment that came in the ship whose master was Luís Rico. The parcel goes at the risk of its owners, and it completes the account of that [previous shipment]. And he signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Fuentes, Pedro Delgado, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Francisco Sánchez, merchant, 105 gold pesos of tepuzque in reales of eight reales to the peso. The gold is to be delivered in Seville to Cristóbal de la Bezerra, public notary. Thirty-six pesos three tomines are from the proceeds of the vinegar that came in the ship of Nicolao Marín, and they pay off that ac-

376. for Miguel Torruno. On March 11, 1556, Miguel Torruno received 11,339 maravedis in the distribution of the reales of this ship for the contents of this parcel. And he signed it. Miguel Toruno [signature illegible]

377. 390 pesos 1 tomín

378. for Juan Díaz de Gibráleón. On March 5, 1556, 13,500 maravedis were given to Alonso Morán in the name of Juan Díaz de Gibráleón in the distribution of the reales of this ship for the 500 pesos contained in this parcel of money entrusted to the power of Lorenzo de Miranda. And he signed it. Alonso Morán

Miranda [rubric]

379. 500 pesos

380. Embargoed in the old register on folio 51. Released from the said embargo in the same register on the given dates.

381. 197 pesos

382. declared by merchant

383. 105 pesos

count. Sixty-eight pesos five tomines are from the proceeds of the fruit that came in the ship whose master was Diego de Quesada, and they pay off that account. The pesos go at the risk of the same Cristóbal de la Bezerra. And he signed his name on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Fuentes, Pedro Delgado, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from the merchant Francisco Sánchez a sheet of silver weighing 64 marks, 2 ounces, and 4 reales for delivery in Seville to Alonso Martín, his [Sánchez's] nephew. The marks are from the proceeds of the shipment that came in the ship whose master was Fernán Ruiz. They belong to the same Alonso Martín and go at his risk. And he signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Fuentes, Pedro Delgado, and Alonso Ojos.

Francisco Méndez, a confectioner and passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power 386 marks 5 ounces of silver; plus 400 pesos in tostones, and four pieces of silver for his service. All of this belongs to Francisco Méndez. He must receive it in the House of Trade in Seville and it goes at his risk. And he signed his name on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Diego Agundez, Juan de Vergara, and Francisco Méndez.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Inigo de Artiera in the name of Lázaro de Ordaz, resident of Mexico, a parcel of silver having four sheets, weighing 64 marks 7 ounces. It is fine silver, fifthed, and is to be delivered in Seville to Francisco de Toro or, in his absence, Gerónimo León; and they must use it according to the will of the same Lázaro de Ordaz, at whose risk these marks are sent. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Inigo de Artiera in the name of Lázaro de Ordaz, a resident of Mexico, a parcel of silver having three sheets and weighing 47 marks, 2 ounces, and 3 reales. They are to be delivered in Seville to Cristóbal de Toro, sent at his risk. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Wit-

nesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Inigo de Artiera in name of Lázaro de Ordaz, a resident of Mexico, a parcel having three sheets and weighing 45 marks 1 ounce. It is fine silver, fifthed, and for delivery in Seville to Francisco de Toro, going for his account and at his risk. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Inigo de Artiera in the name of Hernándo de Cazalla, notary for His Majesty, a parcel of silver weighing 44 marks 4 ounces. It is fine silver, fifthed, and to be delivered in Seville to Francisco de Toro for him to use according to the will of the same Fernándo de Cazalla, as expressed in his letters and memoranda. The silver goes at the risk of the same Fernándo de Cazalla, and the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Alonso Ojos.

Juan Ramírez, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power four parcels of reales. In the first are 96 pesos of gold that flows to be delivered in Seville to Gómez Hurtado. These pesos are the final payment for what [Hurtado] sent [Ramírez] in the ship whose master was Gaspar de Azcucedo [?] in the name of the wife and sister of Gaspar Antonio de Solís, and they go at the risk of the same women. In the second parcel are 100 pesos of the same [type] gold to be delivered in Seville to the same Juan Ramírez. Doña Inés Obregón, wife of the licenciado Hernándo Cavallero, entrusted [Ramírez] with these pesos to buy the things listed in her memorandum, to be sent to her. The pesos go at her risk. The third parcel contains 50 pesos of the same gold that flows given to him [Ramírez] by Andrés de Herrera, public notary of Puebla de los Ángeles, to be delivered to Gómez Hurtado; and he is to use them according to the instructions of Andrés de Herrera as expressed in his letter. The pesos go at the risk of the same Andrés de Herrera. The fourth parcel consists of 20 pesos of the same gold that flows entrusted to Juan Ramírez by Francisco Garrote, resident of Puebla de los Ángeles. Juan Ramírez is to receive

384. 64 marks 2 ounces  
 385. Francisco Méndez, passenger  
 386. 386 marks 5 ounces  
 387. 400 pesos  
 388. 64 marks 7 ounces  
 389. for Cristóbal de Toro  
 390. 47 marks 2 ounces 3 reales

391. 45 marks 1 ounce  
 392. 44 marks 4 ounces  
 393. 96 pesos 100 pesos 50 pesos 20 pesos

the gold in Seville and give it to Leonor Millán. It goes at the risk of the same Francisco Garrote. And Juan Ramírez signed it on April 2, 1554. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Baltasar de Montenegro, Alonso Ojos, and Juan Ramírez passed before me, Luís Pérez, notary for His Majesty.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz, in the name of  
 394 Juan de Hermosa, a merchant and resident of Mexico, a parcel of silver sewn and tied in anglo, having 63 marks 3 ounces of fine fifthed silver. 395 It is to be delivered in Seville to Juan de Hermosa or, in his absence, to Diego de Mesa, a merchant and resident of Seville. Whoever receives the silver must use it according to the will of the same Juan de Hermosa, at whose risk it is sent. Pedro del Algava, Juan Ramírez, and Pedro Hernández de Jerez, passengers traveling in these ships, any of these men is authorized to take the parcel in Havana or in any other port or island and register it in the ship of his choice, in accord with this  
 396 record. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Pedro Delgado, Francisco Sánchez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, resident of Veracruz, in the name of the merchant Benito de Nero, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in anglo containing 46 marks 7 ounces of fine silver, which has  
 397 been fifthed and marked. And also in the parcel are 200 pesos of tepuzque in reales of four [four  
 398 reales coins] from this New Spain. It is for delivery in Seville to Hernán Vázquez, a merchant and resident of that city, or, in his absence, to Andrés Pérez the elder. Whoever receives the parcel must use it according to the will of the same Benito de  
 403 Nero, at whose risk it goes, according to his letters and memoranda. Pedro del Algava or Juan Ramírez are authorized to take the parcel in Havana or in any other port or island to load in the ship or ships of their choice registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses:

394. for Juan de Hermosa. On December 12, 1555, Juan de Hermosa was given 20 ducats for the account of the contents of this parcel. The ducats were ordered paid by the certification of alcalde Salazar and by the judges of this House of Trade from the 2,000 ducats His Majesty ordered distributed. Luis de Padilla has this money and he paid the said maravedís [sic]. Because [Juan de Hermosa] does not know how to write, Pedro del Pablo de Mercado, notary for His Majesty, signed it.

395. Pablo de Mercado Padilla

396. 63 marks 3 ounces

397. 46 marks 7 ounces

398. 200 pesos

Pedro Delgado, Francisco Sánchez, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz, in the name of Diego Rodríguez de Medina, a merchant who is presently in Mexico, a parcel sewn and tied in anglo containing 29 marks of fine silver. It has  
 399 been fifthed, marked, and is to be delivered in Seville to Diego de Baeza of Mexico, a merchant and resident of Seville or, in his absence because  
 400 of death, to the merchant Hernán Vázquez of Seville. Whoever receives the parcel must use it according to the will of the same Diego Rodríguez de Medina according to his letters and memoranda, which go with this parcel. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Pedro Delgado, Francisco Sánchez, and Alonso Ojos.

Miguel de Jáuregui, pilot and owner of this ship, registered, received, and carries in his power  
 400 from Fernándo de Vergara the sum of 542,960 maravedís of good coin in reales to be delivered in Seville to Antonio de Isase. The same Antonio  
 401 de Isase, before all other things, gives a promissory note to Miguel de Jáuregui to be held against this said amount. The maravedís go at the risk of the same Antonio de Isase. And Miguel de  
 402 Jáuregui signed it in the port of Veracruz on April 2, 1554. Witnesses: Diego de Agundez, Baltasar de Montenegro—the value of this parcel is 542,960 maravedís—Miguel de Jáuregui.

The same Miguel de Jáuregui, pilot and owner of this ship, registered [for himself] one-third of a thousand pesos of gold that flows to be delivered in Seville to Antonio Rodríguez de la Madalena. These are the pesos recovered from the shipping charges of the galleon that was lost in the Sierras de Paparo, which came by Master Cristóbal Díaz. Miguel de Jáuregui must be repaid for all his expenses incurred in that recovery [salvage]. The part belonging to Antonio Rodríguez, owner of the same galleon, goes at his risk. And he signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Ramírez, Francisco de Navarrete, and Miguel de Jáuregui.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power and has loaded in his ship below deck from Gregorio del Río, who is presently in Veracruz, two barrels, each with 10

399. 29 marks

400. 542,960

401. embargoed in the old register, page 55

402. removed from embargo in the same register, page 55

403. 1,000 pesos

iron hoops. Inside the barrels are nine sacks, eight of which are made of anglo, the other of cotton. The sacks contain 36 arrobas 12 pounds of cochineal from this New Spain. It is dried, well conditioned, and marked with the sign in the margin, and is to be delivered in Seville to Alonso de Baeza, father of the same Gregorio del Río. The cochineal is sent to be credited to the debts, handled by Gregorio del Río, owed to his father and his brother, Diego de Baeza del Tío. Also in this parcel are 195 pesos of tepuzque, the value of a Negro named Gaspar who was sent in the ship of Cristóbal Romero, whose master was Nicolao Marín. This is the profit. Of this cochineal, Pedro Díaz Ragerón is entitled to the cotton sack containing two arrobas, which is marked with "V'o." He is to sell it and send the proceeds to Costanza de Baeza by her sons, Gaspar and Melchior de Si<sup>a</sup>. This part of the cochineal goes at the risk of the same Alonso de Baeza; the remaining 34 arrobas 12 pounds go at the risk of its owner. Twelve Castilian ducats must be paid to the same master for shipping and taxes within 15 days of delivery. Pedro del Algava, Pedro Díaz Ragerón, and Juan Ramírez are passengers traveling in these ships, and they are all authorized to take the barrels in Havana, or any other port or island, and load them in the ship of their choice, registered according to this parcel. And the same master signed it on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina, Gonzalo López, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona, in the name of Luís de Arauz, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of 52 marks 4 ounces of silver wrapped in anglo. It is fine silver, fifthed, and to be delivered in Seville to Hernándo de Arauz, brother of the same Luís de Arauz, at whose risk it is sent. Hernándo de Arauz must receive the silver in the House of Trade. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina, Gregorio del Río, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso

404.



405. cochineal

406. 52 marks 4 ounces

407. for Inés Tejera or Gaspar Miguel. On March 11, 1556, Gaspar de Miguel was given the maravedís he requested in the distribution of the monies of this ship according to the contents of this parcel. And he signed his name.

408. Gaspar Miguel [rubric]

Rodríguez de Catalán and Pedro Barahona in the name of Baltasar Leandre, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of reales having 250 pesos of common gold of eight reales to the peso. It is to be delivered in Seville to Inés Tejera his [Leandre's] mother and to Gaspar Miguel, his brother, or to either one. Either one can receive the gold in the House of Trade, and it goes at the risk of its owners. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina, Gregorio del Río, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso de Mansilla in the name of Martín Hernández de Herrera, who is presently in Mexico, a parcel of 206 marks 4 ounces of fine silver wrapped in anglo. It cost 5 pesos 1 tomín of the mines for each mark and is to be delivered in Seville to Francisco de Molina the elder, Luís de Córdoba, and Juan Marroqui, or to any of these. Francisco de Molina the elder and Luís de Córdoba get 768 pesos 6 tomines—pesos of eight reales to the peso. Martín Hernández sends the money for the account and at the risk of the company he has with these two men. Five hundred pesos of eight reales are for delivery in Seville to Isabel de Mansilla and Manuel Hernández, who are presently in Seville. The same Alonso de Mansilla sends them the pesos to be credited for what they have sent him. The pesos are sent at the risk of the same Alonso de Mansilla. Francisco de Molina, Luís de Córdoba and Juan de Marroqui, or any of these, must receive the parcel in the House of Trade. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo López, Gerónimo del Río, and Alonso Ojos.

Pedro del Algava, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power a parcel of silver sewn in anglo containing three sheets that weigh 27 marks 4 ounces. It is fine silver, fifthed, and costs 8 pesos 2 tomines of tepuzque for each mark. It is for delivery in Seville to Domingo de Azpitia, treasurer [*recibidor*] of the Holy Office of the Inquisition. This silver is payment for six slaves and is the proceeds of the sale of them. The slaves were brought to this New Spain by Pedro del Algava in the ship whose master was Hernándo de la Mata. The silver goes at the risk of the same Domingo de Azpitia. Pedro del Algava and Juan Ramírez are authorized to take this parcel in any port or ports of the

409. [rubric] Juan Diaz

410. 250 pesos

411. 206 marks 4 ounces

412. 27 marks 4 ounces

Indies and load it in the ship of their choice, registering it in accord with this register. And the same Pedro del Algava signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo López, Juan Navarro, Pedro del Algava.

The same Pedro del Algava, passenger, registered and carries in his power a parcel of silver sewn in anglo. It consists of two sheets and one piece weighing 47 marks 1 ounce. This is fine silver, fifthed and marked, and it cost 8 pesos, 2¼ tomines of tepuzque for each mark. This parcel, to be delivered in Seville to Rodrigo de Illescas, is from the proceeds of 100 barrels of soap that Pedro del Algava brought in the ship whose master was Hernándo de la Mata. The soap belonged to Pedro del Algava. This parcel is sent at the risk of the same Rodrigo de Illescas. Pedro del Algava is authorized to take the parcel in Havana or in any place in the Indies and load it in the ship or ships of his choice. And the same Pedro del Algava signed the register on April 2. Witnesses: Gonzalo López, Juan Navarro, and Alonso Ojos. Pedro del Algava.

The same Pedro del Algava registered and carries in his power a parcel of silver, sewn and tied in anglo, having seven sheets that weigh 201 marks 5 ounces. This is fine silver, fifthed, marked, and for delivery in Seville to Rodrigo de Illescas, Luís Sánchez de Alvo, Pedro del Algava—or to any of these men. The silver is from the proceeds of the slaves that [Pedro del Algava] brought to this New Spain in the ship whose master was Hernándo de la Mata, and it goes at the risk of Rodrigo de Illescas and Luís Sánchez de Alvo according to what each one owns. Pedro del Algava is authorized to take the parcel in Havana or in any other port of the Indies to load in the ship or ships of his choice, registered in accord with this register. And the same Pedro del Algava signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo López and Juan Navarro. Pedro del Algava.

The same Pedro del Algava registered and carries in his power a parcel of silver sewn in anglo. There are six sheets, large and small, weighing 70 marks 3 ounces. This is fine silver, which has been fifthed and marked. It cost 8 pesos 2½ tomines of tepuzque for each mark and is to be delivered in Seville to Bartolomé de Vizcarra, alcalde of the inquisition of Seville. The marks are to be credited in payment for the share he [Bartolomé Vizcarra] has in the Negroes brought

by the same Pedro del Algava in the ship whose master was Hernándo de la Mata. The parcel goes at the risk of the same Bartolomé de Vizcarra. Pedro del Algava is authorized to take the parcel in the House of Trade of Seville, in Havana, or in any port of the Indies, to load in the ship or ships of his choice, registered in accord with this register. And the same Pedro del Algava signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo López and Juan Navarro. Pedro del Algava.

The same master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Pedro del Algava two barrels of cochineal. Each barrel has 10 iron hoops and is marked with the sign in the margin. One barrel, number 5, contains 17 arrobas 24 pounds; the other, number 6, contains 14 arrobas 16 pounds; there are four bags containing a total of 32 arrobas 15 pounds of cochineal. It is all dried, well conditioned, and to be delivered in Seville to Rodrigo de Illescas and Luís Sánchez de Alvo, or to either one. The cochineal is the proceeds of the slaves brought to this New Spain by the same Pedro del Algava in the ship whose master was Bernardo [sic] de Mata. It goes at the risk of each person according to what belongs to him. There is a shipping charge, for each barrel, of 11 Castilian ducats to be paid within 15 days of delivery. Pedro del Algava is authorized to take this parcel in Havana, or in any other port or place in the Indies, to load in the ship of his choice, registered in accord with this register. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Gonzalo López. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso de Villegas in the name of Francisco Ruiz de Ramales a parcel of reales. There are 312 pesos 5 tomines of common gold, having eight reales to the peso. These pesos are for delivery in Seville to Rui Gómez Adalid. They are the remainder of the proceeds of [the sale of] a Negro named Dieto, sent to [Francisco Ruiz de Ramales] by Rui Gómez Adalid on his account in the ship whose master was Francisco del Huerto. The

415.  $\mathcal{R}$

416. cochineal

417. for Rui Gómez Adalid. On March 10, 1556, Rui Gómez Adalid was given 9,048 maravedís, which he requested in the distribution of the reales of this ship for the contents of this parcel. And he signed his name.

418. Rui Gómez Adalid

419. Juan Díaz

420. 312 pesos 5 tomines

413. 47 marks 1 ounce

414. 70 marks 3 ounces

pesos are sent at the risk of the same Rui Gómez Adalid because they belong to him. And the same master signed the register in San Juan de Ulúa April 2 of the same year. Witnesses were Gonzalo López and Juan Navarro. Alonso Ojos.

421 The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and carries in his power from Pedro de Velasco, a passenger in this ship, three parcels of silver that  
422 has been fifthed and marked. They are the following: a parcel of 110 marks of silver; another of 110 marks; the third has 500 pesos of tepuzque  
423 of eight reales of silver to the peso, and 34 marks. The total of the silver is 284 marks, plus the 500 pesos in reales. It is for delivery in Seville to the same Pedro de Velasco. He [Pedro de Velasco] is authorized to take these parcels in Havana, or in any other port or ports to load in the ship or ships that he wants. The pesos go at the risk of their owners. The same Pedro de Velasco must receive the parcel in the House of Trade of Seville. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Juan Navarro. Alonso Ojos.

424 The same Pedro Velasco, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power 300 pesos in tepuzque. The pesos have eight  
425 reales to the peso, and are those he received from Hernándo de Herrera, secretary of the Royal  
426 Audience of Mexico. This parcel is to be sent to the city of Guadalajara to Hernando de Salazar, and only he may receive it in the House of Trade, no other person. The parcel is sent at the risk of  
427 the same Hernando de Salazar and his insurers. He [Pedro de Velasco] received the pesos on the authority of the same Hernando de Salazar. Pedro de Velasco is authorized to take the parcel in Havana, or in any other port or ports, to load in the ship or ships that he chooses, registered in accord with this register. And he signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro and Hernando de Espinosa. Pedro de Velasco.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Pedro Del-

421. for Pedro de Velasco, passenger  
422. embargoed in the old register on page 62  
423. 140 marks 110 marks 34 marks 500 pesos  
424. This parcel belongs to Hernándo de Salazar.  
425. 300 pesos  
426. On March 31, 1556, Judge García de León received substitute power from Hernándo de Salazar in the presence of Francisco de Romano, public notary of Seville. On April 21, 1556, he [García de León] received 8,700 maravedís that were requested in the distribution of the wealth salvaged from this ship. And he signed his name. García de León [rubric]  
Miranda [rubric]  
427. embargoed in the old register on page 63.

428 gado, in name of Pedro de Velasco, a box of courbaril resin [anime]. It is for delivery in Seville  
429 to the same Pedro de Velasco and goes at his risk. He has to pay one Castilian ducat for shipping charges and taxes. This shipment is dry and well conditioned. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo López and Juan Navarro. Alonso Ojos.

430 Pedro de Velasco, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power from  
431 Francisco Gómez, a resident of Mexico, 100 pesos of tepuzque. Pedro de Velasco must use the pesos according to the instructions in the memorandum of Francisco Gómez. Pedro de Velasco is authorized to receive the pesos in the House of Trade, in Havana, or in any other ports to load  
432 in the ship or ships of his choice. The pesos go at the risk of the same Francisco Gómez. Pedro de Velasco signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro and Hernándo de Espinosa. Pedro de Velasco.

433 The same master Alonso Ojos registered and carries in his power from Pedro de Velasco, who  
434 is a resident of Seville and is traveling in this ship, one hundred pesos. The pesos are in tostones and each is valued at eight reales of silver, and they are to be delivered in Seville to Gerónima de Cervantes. She is the wife of Gerónimo de Pomar. This sum of money is what we received  
435 from Francisco de Mirantes, a will executor, left by the same Gerónimo de Pomar to be delivered to his wife, and is sent at her risk. Pedro de Velasco is authorized to take the parcel in Havana, or in any other ports, to load in the ship or ships of his choice, registered in accord with this register. He is to receive the parcel in the House of Trade to give to the same Gerónima de Cervantes. And the same master signed the register on April 2 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan Navarro and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos received, registered, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Pedro Díaz Ragerón, a passenger going in this fleet, three barrels. Each barrel has 10 iron hoops and contains, altogether, 53 arrobas of cochineal

428.




429. anime  
430. This parcel belongs to Francisco Gómez  
431. 100 pesos  
432. embargoed in the old register on page 64  
433. This parcel belongs to Gerónima de Cervantes, according to this register.  
434. embargoed in the old register on page 64  
435. 100 pesos  
436. Check the old register.

437 from new Spain. It is dried, well conditioned, and marked with the sign in the margin. Eight arrobas go at the risk of Gerónimo Guerao, presently in Puebla de los Ángeles; the remainder goes at the risk of the same Pedro Díaz Ragerón and the company he has. The cochineal is to be delivered in Seville to the same Pedro Díaz Ragerón. Pedro del Algava, a passenger going in this same galleon, is authorized to take the shipment in Havana or in any other port or ports and place it aboard any good-looking ship going to Castile, registering it in agreement with this record. And the same signed it in San Juan de Ulúa on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses [sic]. He has to pay in shipping charges and taxes for each of the barrels 11½ Castilian ducats within 15 days after delivery. Witnesses being Juan de Vergara, Damián Martín (he has to pay 12 ducats shipping charge), Alonso Ojos.


The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Pedro Díaz Ragerón two sacks made of anglo containing 7 arrobas 16 pounds of washed wool to be delivered in Seville to the same Pedro Díaz Ragerón. It goes at the risk of its owner and is marked with the sign in the margin. Pedro del Algava is authorized to take this wool in Havana or in any other port or ports to load in any seaworthy ship, registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed it in San Juan de Ulúa on April 3 of the same year. A shipping charge of 14 reales for each [sack] has to be paid within 15 days from the date of delivery. The wool is dry and well conditioned. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Damián Martín and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck a box of cochineal of this New Spain. There are 14 arrobas of this cochineal, and it is dried and well conditioned. I received it from Miguel Blanco, a passenger traveling in this ship.<sup>9</sup> The cochineal is to be delivered in Seville to the same Miguel Blanco or, in his absence, to Pedro Velasco. Either of these men is authorized to take the cochineal in Havana, or any other port or ports,

9. Miguel Blanco's name does not appear on the passenger list for this ship.

437. 

438. cochineal

439. 

440. wool

441. cochineal


to load in the ship or ships of his choice [registered] in accord with this register. For each span of the box he has to pay 11 reales in silver. The shipment is sent at the risk of the same Miguel Blanco. And the same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Juan Ramírez and Baltasar de Montenegro. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Nicolao de Cazana, in the name of García Núñez, who is presently in Mexico, six sacks of wool having the sign in the margin. It is for delivery in Seville to Alonso Núñez de Badajoz, or to whomever his power authorizes. These are the sacks unloaded<sup>10</sup> from the ship whose master was San Juan de Etorra. Fourteen silver reales for each sack must be paid for the shipping. The wool is sent at the risk of its owner; the aforementioned master is not obligated to pay for any damages. His only responsibility is to deliver the shipment. The same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Pedro Díaz Ragerón. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received and carries in his power from Inigo de Artiera in the name of Alonso Vanegas, a resident of Mexico, a parcel in reales of 155 pesos of common gold. It is to be delivered in Seville to Lope Garavito or, in his absence, to Gaspar Melchior to be used according to the will of the same Alonso Vanegas, at whose risk it is sent. And the same master signed the register in San Juan de Ulúa on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Pedro Díaz Ragerón. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de

10. This wool was ordered removed from Etorra's ship in 1553 because the vessel was overloaded. See AGI, Ct. 2490, folio 184v.

442. 

443. wool

444. for Lope Garavito. On May 22, 1556, Lope Garavito was given 13,560 maravedís, which he requested in the distribution of the reales of this ship recorded in this parcel; and for another parcel that was in the ship of Francisco del Huerto, see folio 181. These maravedís were received from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And he signed his name. [rubric] Juan Díaz

Lope Garavito

445. 155 pesos

446. This parcel belongs to Alonso Vanegas, as the record shows.

447. for Antonio Díaz and Gerónimo Herver. On June 1, 1556, Gerónimo de Herver was given 1,551 maravedís requested in the distribution of the Florida money. The maravedís were received from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And he signed it.

448. [rubric] Gerónimo Herver

449. Juan Díaz [rubric]



Espinosa in the name of Juan de Mata, who is presently in Mexico, 107 pesos 5 tomines of tepuzque in reales of this New Spain to be delivered in Seville to Antonio Díaz and Gerónimo de Herver. One peso six tomines is for the costs of this parcel. Twenty-one pesos and tomines were paid to Martín Camuz, master of averías, for the clothing sent in his ship by [Díaz and Herver]. The remainder finishes paying for the shipment the aforementioned men sent in the ship of Martín Camuz to Juan de Mata. This parcel is sent at the risk of the same Antonio Díaz and Gerónimo Herver. The same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, [lieutenant of the royal] factor and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernándo de Ribadeneira, who is presently in Mexico, 200 marks and 6 ounces of fine silver. It has been fifthed, marked, and is for delivery in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. He is sending these marks on the account of his uncle, Juan de Espinosa Salado, deceased, and on the account of his [the deceased's] sons and heirs. Gaspar de Espinosa must utilize the proceeds of the marks according to the last will and testament of the same Juan de Espinosa, and according to the letters written to him by the same Ribadeneira. The parcel is sent at the risk of the same heirs of the same Juan de Espinosa. And the same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, a royal agent, and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Alonso de Villaseca, a resident of the city of Mexico, a parcel of fine silver, which has been fifthed and marked. There are 101 marks to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar and Alonso de Espinosa; either one can receive it in the House of Trade to give to the licenciado Lorenzo de Tejado, who used to be a member [of the Audience] of this New Spain; or to give to whomever he authorizes, in accord with the letter that Andrés de Villaseca is writing him. The marks go at the risk of the owners, and the same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, factor, and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Alonso de Villaseca, a resident of the city of Mexico, a parcel of fine silver, which has been fifthed. There are 100 marks for delivery in Seville to Gaspar and Alonso de Espinosa, who must utilize them according to the letter and memorandum of Andrés de Villaseca. The marks are sent at the risk of their owners. And the same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Cristóbal Romero and Alonso Rodríguez, factor. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Alonso de Villaseca, a resident of the city of Mexico, a parcel of fine silver, which has been fifthed. There are 40 marks 6 ounces for delivery in Seville to Gaspar and Alonso de Espinosa. Either one may receive it in the House of Trade to give to Ana Hernández de Morón, mother of García de Morón, deceased, in accord with the letter of Andrés de Villaseca. The marks are sent at the risk of the same Ana Hernández de Morón. And he signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, factor, and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernando de Ribadeneira, who is presently in Mexico, 23 marks 7 ounces of fine silver. It has been fifthed and is to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. The silver is sent to him on the account and at the risk of Francisco Caliz de Castro. And the same master signed the register on April 3 of the same

451

453

455  
456

458

450. 107 pesos 5 tomines  
451. for Gaspar de Espinosa  
452. 100 marks 6 ounces  
453. For Gaspar and Alonso de Espinosa

454. 100 marks  
455. for Gaspar and Alonso de Espinosa  
456. On June 3, 1556, the value of this parcel, 58,340 maravedis were given to Juan Díaz Delgado in the name of Ana Hernández de Morón as requested in the distribution of the Florida silver from this ship. These maravedis were given by certification of the alcalde Salazar and by order of the judges of this House of Trade from the account of the 2,000 ducats. So it seems from the receipt witnessed by Juan Díaz, notary of the House [word illegible]. Luis de Padilla who paid him from the maravedis of his account. And he signed it. [rubric] Juan Díaz  
Juan Díaz Delgado  
457. 40 marks 6 ounces  
458. This parcel is for Gaspar de Espinosa. He is to give it to Francisco Caliz de Castro who seems to be the owner.  
459. 23 marks 7 ounces  
460. On May 2, 1556, Gerónimo de Espinosa received, in the name of Gaspar de Espinosa and by his authorization, 33,545 maravedis owed to him from this parcel in the distribution of the Florida silver of this ship. The payment was ordered by the judges of this House, witnessed by Juan Díaz, notary. He received the maravedis from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And he signed it. Gerónimo de Espinosa  
[rubric] Juan Díaz

year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, factor, and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Juan Rodríguez, who is presently in Mexico, 60 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales to be delivered in Seville to Diego de Baeza of Mexico. Diego de Baeza must use the marks to buy merchandise according to the memorandum of the same Juan Rodríguez, at whose risk the parcel is sent. And Blas Pérez de Prado signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Amaro Pérez, who is presently in Mexico, 18 marks 3½ ounces of fine silver, which has been fifthed. Blas Pérez de Prado is to use the proceeds of these marks to buy merchandise according to the memorandum he was given or according to those he may receive. The marks go at the risk of the same Amaro Pérez. And the same Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Andrés de Espinosa. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same master registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Alonso de Villaseca, a resident of the city of Mexico, 51 marks of fine fifthed silver to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar and Alonso de Espinosa. Either one can receive it to give to Teresa Gutiérrez, mother of the same Alonso de Villaseca, or, in her absence, to Pedro de Villaseca in accord with the memorandum that Andrés de Villaseca is writing them. The marks are sent at the risk of the owners. And the same master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, factor, and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

Blas Pérez de Prado, lord of the village of Molezuelas, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power as his own property 91 marks 5 ounces of fifthed silver and 1000 pesos of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. It all

461. 60 marks 5 ounces 4 reales

462. This parcel of 18 marks belongs to Amaro Pérez, as it says here. On May 7, 1556, 26,297 maravedis were given to Diego de Baeza of Mexico in the name of the same Amaro Pérez as ordered by the audience of this House and witnessed by Juan Díaz in the books for this month. He was entitled to these maravedis because of this parcel and received them from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And he signed it. Diego de Baeza [rubric] [rubric] Juan Díaz

462a. 18 marks 3 ounces

463. 91 marks 5 ounces

464. 1,000 pesos

goes at the risk of the same Blas Pérez de Prado to be received in the House of Trade by him or, in his absence, Alonso or Gaspar de Espinosa. And the same Blas Pérez de Prado signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

Blas Pérez de Prado registered and carries in his power as his own property 199 marks 4 ounces of fifthed silver, which he has to receive in the House of Trade or, in his absence, Alonso and Gaspar de Espinosa may receive it. The silver goes at the risk of the same Blas Pérez de Prado, who signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power 665 pesos 3 tomines of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. This parcel is from the possessions of Juan Gómez, deceased, and is sent at the risk of the heirs of the same Juan Gómez. And Blas Pérez de Prado signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. The pesos may be received in the House of Trade by the said Blas Pérez de Prado or, in his absence, Alonso and Gaspar de Espinosa. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power from Alvaro Nieto, who is presently in Mexico, 83 marks 5 ounces of fifthed silver in a parcel to be delivered in Albuquerque to María Álvarez, his wife. In the case of her absence because of death, Blas Pérez de Prado is carrying a memorandum that will name the person who is to receive the parcel. Blas Pérez de Prado is authorized to receive the parcel in the House of Trade or, in his absence, Alonso and Gaspar de Espinosa. The parcel goes at the risk of the same Alvaro Nieto. And the same Blas Pérez de Prado signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The said Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered, received, and carries in his power from the executors of the will of Francisco de la Peña, deceased, 12,800 maravedis of good coin. It is to be delivered in

465. 199 marks

466. 665 pesos

467. This parcel seems to belong to the heirs of Alonso Gómez.

468. 83 marks

469. Alvaro Nieto

470. 12,800 maravedis

Medina del Campo to Juan de Medina Cambio. The money was owed by the said deceased, and goes at the risk of the same Juan de Medina. Blas Pérez de Prado is authorized to receive the parcel in the House of Trade or, in his absence, Alonso and Gaspar de Espinosa. And Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered, received, and carries in his power from Doña Ana de León, a woman presently in Mexico, 165 pesos of tepuzque in reales of New Spain. The money is to be delivered in Medina del Campo to Domingo de Castañeda, councilman of the said village, and is sent at the risk of the same Doña Ana. Blas Pérez de Prado is authorized to receive the money in the House of Trade. In his absence either Alonso or Gaspar de Espinosa may receive it. And the same Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered, received, and carries in his power from Juan Rodríguez, who is presently in Mexico, 50 ducats in good coin from Castile to be delivered in Villapando to Alonso Rodríguez, his father, or to the mother of the said Alonso Rodríguez. In the absence of the said mother and father, the money must be delivered to Roque Rodríguez and Constancia Rodríguez, wife of Francisco de Paz, who are the brother and sister of the said Juan Rodríguez. Blas Pérez de Prado is authorized to receive the parcel in the House of Trade. In his absence, Alonso or Gaspar de Espinosa can receive it. And Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The said Blas Pérez de Prado registered, received, and carries in his power from Francisco de Penaranda, executor of the will of Alonso de Valdorrey, deceased, 179 pesos in reales of New Spain. The pesos were given to Blas Pérez by the said Penaranda for him to give to two sons of the said Valdorrey, Diego and Alonso de Valdorrey. Blas Pérez de Prado is authorized to receive this parcel in the House of Trade. In his absence,

471. This parcel appears to belong to Domingo de Castañeda  
 472. 165 pesos  
 473. belongs to Alonso Rodríguez  
 474. 50 ducats  
 475. This parcel belongs to Alonso and Diego de Valdorrey  
 476. 179 pesos

Alonso or Gaspar de Espinosa may receive it. And the said Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The said Blas Pérez de Prado registered, received, and carries in his power from Herribero de Espinosa, royal accountant in the city of Mexico, 150,750 maravedís of good Castilian coin to be delivered in the court of His Majesty in Castile to Andrés Ribero, his brother. These maravedís go at the risk of their owners. The said Blas Pérez is authorized to receive the money in the House of Trade. In his absence, Alonso or Gaspar de Espinosa may do it. And the said Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered, received, and carries in his power from the town council of the city of Mexico a pot and perfumer made of silver weighing 7 marks 7 ounces, plus 245 pesos in reales of New Spain to be given to Doctor Sepúlveda in the court of Castile. The parcel goes at the risk of the owners. The said Blas Pérez is authorized to receive the parcel in the House of Trade. In his absence, either Alonso or Gaspar de Espinosa may do it. And the said Blas Pérez signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Andrés de Espinosa. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Blas Pérez de Prado registered, received and carries in his power from Doña Juana de Sosa, wife of Don Luís de Castilla, 1,148 pesos of gold of 18 carats to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. The gold goes at the risk of its owners. The said Blas Pérez de Prado signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Andrés de Espinosa. Blas Pérez de Prado.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Francisco and Hernando Zarfate, who are presently in Mexico, 73 marks,

477. 150,750  
 478. pot perfumer  
 479. 245 pesos  
 480. 1,148  
 481. for Gaspar de Espinosa. On June 2, 1556, Gerónimo de Espinosa was given 12,770 maravedis in the name of the said Gaspar de Espinosa by virtue of his authorization. He was entitled to this money in the distribution of the Florida gold this ship was carrying. The payment was ordered by the judges of this House, witnessed by Juan Díaz, notary of the House of Trade. The maravedis were received from the treasurer Francisco Tello. And he signed it. [rubric] Gerónimo de Espinosa [rubric] Juan Díaz  
 482. 73 marks 6 ounces 6 reales

6 ounces, and 6 reales of fine silver, which has been fifthed. This parcel, by the law, is valued at 600 pesos of tepuzque to be delivered in Seville to Agustín Francisco, son of Alonso Alemán, and Isabel López, wife of Diego de Baeza, deceased. Of these silver marks, the said Agustín Francisco is entitled to 300 pesos of tepuzque; Isabel López is to receive another 300 pesos of tepuzque. They [Francisco and Hernando Zarfate] are sending them [Agustín Francisco and Isabel López] these marks to be credited for what was received of the money Gaspar Zarfate let them [Francisco and Hernando Zarfate] collect for the said Agustín Francisco and Isabel López. The marks go at the risk of each one according to his part. And the said master signed the register on April 3 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso Rodríguez, royal agent, and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

Juan Ramírez registered and carries consigned in this said ship two parcels. The first has 1,230 pesos of tepuzque; and the other, 28 marks 3 ounces of fifthed silver in 55 pesos and disks [tejuelos] to be delivered in Seville to Gómez Hurtado and to Juan Ramírez, or to either one. The parcels are for the account, and at the risk of, the company the said men have. And the same Juan Ramírez signed the register on April 3, 1554. Witnesses: Andrés de Espinosa and Gregorio del Río. Joan Ramírez.


The said Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Cristóbal Alonso, who is presently in Veracruz, 93 dried cow hides. They are undamaged, well conditioned, and marked with the sign in the margin, and they are to be delivered in Seville to Gonzalo Jorge and his brother Gaspar, or to either one. These hides go for the account and at the risk of the company that the said Gaspar Jorge has with the said Cristóbal Alonso. They have to pay shipping charges and taxes at  $3\frac{1}{4}$  reales for each hide. And the same master signed the register on April 4 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has loaded in his ship below deck from Cristóbal Alonso in the name of Andrés de Loya, who is presently in Mexico, 253 cow hides, which are dried, well conditioned, and marked

with the sign in the margin. They are for delivery in Seville to Gonzalo Jorge and his brother Gaspar or to either one. They have to pay, for each hide, a shipping charge and taxes of  $3\frac{1}{4}$  reales of silver. The hides are sent on the account and at the risk of the company that the said Gaspar and Jorge have with the same Andrés de Loya. Diego Agundez, Pedro del Algava, and Juan Ramírez are authorized to take the parcel in Havana or in any other port to register in accord with this register. And the same master signed the register on April 4 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán a parcel of reales containing 120 pesos of eight reales [to the peso] to be delivered in Seville to Beatriz and Ana de la Serda, or to either one. In their absence, Gaspar Sánchez, a resident of Seville, is to receive the parcel to give to the said Beatriz and Ana de la Serda; it is sent at their risk. The pesos are payment for what the said Alonso Rodríguez owes the said women. The parcel may be received at the House of Trade by the said Gaspar Sánchez, or whoever has authorization of either the said Beatriz or Ana de la Serda. And the same master signed the register on April 4 of the same year. Witnesses: Hernando de Espinosa and Inigo de Artiera. Alonso Ojos.

The said Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from the lieutenants of the officials of His Majesty who reside in the city of Veracruz, in the name of the officials of His Majesty who reside in the city of Mexico, 25,000 pesos of gold of the mines that are going in 5,090 marks 4 ounces of silver, which the said royal officials are sending to His Majesty. The marks were in the charge of Don

486. 

487. hides

488. On March 3, 1558, the said Beatriz and Ana de la Serda were given 3,280 maravedis to which they were entitled from the 120 pesos of this parcel in the distribution of the reales of this ship. They were paid by the treasurer Sancho de Paz from the maravedis that are his responsibility [two words illegible]. The said Beatriz López de la Serda signed; and Lorenzo de Miranda, notary of the House, signed for the said Ana de la Serda because she said she did not know how to sign the request. Correction: the maravedis were received by the said Beatriz López.

Beatriz López de la Cerda      Miranda [rubric]

489. 120 pesos

490. silver for His Majesty

491. There is below a certain declaration made by the lieutenants of His Majesty that has to be seen. [rubric]

492. mines

493. 25,000 pesos

483. 1,230 [pesos] 28 marks

484. hides

485. 

Fernando de Portugal, general treasurer of His Majesty. There are 21 large boxes to be delivered to the judges and officials of His Majesty in the House of Trade in the city of Seville; they are for His Majesty and go at his risk. And the same master signed the register on April 4 of the said year of 1554. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Shipmaster Damián Martín and Cristóbal Romero. Alonso Ojos.

The same master, Alonso Ojos, received, registered, and carries in his power from Alonso Rodríguez, lieutenant of the royal agent, in the name of Juan Velázquez de Salazar, agent for His Majesty in the city of Mexico, a large bundle of letters labeled: for Fernando de Castro, carpenter Street, to be delivered to the said Fernando de Castro. It is from the same agent, Juan Velásquez. And the same master signed the register on April 5 of the said year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Luís de Armenta. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas a parcel of silver and tostones sewn in burlap. There are 800 pesos of tepuzque in tostones and a sheet of silver weighing 27 marks, 2 ounces, and 7 reales. It is to be delivered in Seville to Alonso Martínez or Pedro López Martínez. The 800 pesos are sent at the risk of the company Juan and Alonso Martínez and Alvaro Pinto have with Melchior de Paredinas. The sheet of silver goes for the account and at the risk of the Most Holy Sacrament Charity of Mexico City; the above-written men are to use it to buy cakes of white wax for the illumination of the Holy Sacrament and send it to New Spain. Gerónimo de Cisneros is authorized to take this parcel whenever he wants and reregister it in the ship of his choice. And the same master signed the register on April 5 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Luís de Armenta, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and carries in his power from Melchior de Paredinas a parcel tied in burlap. In it are 500 pesos of tepuzque to be delivered in Seville to Baltasar Pinto. Melchior de Paredinas sends these pesos at his [own] risk for the account of the merchandise sent him by the same Baltasar Pinto and Juan Pinto, who is now in glory. Gerónimo de Cisneros is authorized to unload

this parcel whenever he wants and to reregister it in the ship of his choice. And the same master signed the register on April 5 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara, Luís de Armenta, and Alonso Ojos.

The same Alonso Ojos, master, registered, received, and carries in his power from the lieutenants of His Majesty's officials in the name of the general officials of His Majesty who reside in Mexico a bundle of letters addressed to the judges and officials of the House of Trade in Seville; inside there is a bundle for His Majesty from his officials of New Galicia to be given to the said officials in Seville. And the said Alonso Ojos signed the register on April 5 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Luís de Armenta. Alonso Ojos.

The said Master Alonso Ojos registered, received, and has in his power from Pedro Díaz Ragerón in the name of Francisco Garrido, who is presently in Puebla de los Ángeles, 136 pesos 5 tomines of tepuzque that are to be delivered in Seville to the officials of the House of Trade for them to give to Ana Díaz, mother of María de Molina—María de Molina was the wife of Cristóbal de Molina—or to whoever is authorized by the said Ana Díaz, who is a resident of Úbeda. These pesos, sent by the said Francisco de Garrido, are the remainder of the possessions of the said María de Molina, whose will executor is the said Francisco Garrido. Ana Díaz, mother of the aforesaid woman, and Juan de León, son of the said María de Molina and Juan de León Trinidad, residents of Baeza, are to receive equal parts of the parcel, and it is sent at their risk. And the said master signed the register on April 5 of the said year. Witnesses: Pedro Delgado and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

Blas Pérez de Prado registered, received, and carries in his power from Andrés de Espinosa in the name of Hernando de Ribadeneyra, who is presently in Mexico, 100 pesos of tepuzque in reales of New Spain in a parcel to be delivered in Seville to Gaspar de Espinosa. He is sending these pesos for the account and at the risk of Juan de Medina, foreman [*mayordomo*] for Francisco de Mendoza. Gaspar de Espinosa is to send the parcel, at the risk of the said Juan de Medina, to García de Medina on the island of Grand Canary. The pesos go at the risk of the said Juan de Medina. And the said Blas Pérez

494. letters

495. 800 pesos

496. 27 marks 2 ounces 7 reales

497. 500 pesos

498. letters

499. 136 pesos

500. Blas Pérez and Andrés de Espinosa

501. 100 pesos

signed the register on April 6 of the said year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Juan Navarro. Blas Pérez de Prado.

502 Rui López, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered and carries in his power 143 silver marks. The silver is his own, and he may receive  
504 it in the House of Trade, or wherever he wishes. And he signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Alonso de Mansilla and Diego de Velasco. Rui López.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received four large boxes containing 833 marks 4 ounces of fine silver, which he carries in his power from Martín Díaz de Segura in the name of Cristóbal de Cifontes, who is presently in Mexico. The boxes have been nailed, sewn, and tied. There are 208 marks, 2 ounces, and 4 reales in one box; in the next, 219 marks 5 ounces; in another, 206 marks, 5 ounces, and 4 reales; and in the other, 198 marks 7 ounces. The total in the four boxes is 833 marks 4 ounces of fifthed silver to be delivered in Seville to Francisco Núñez Pérez sent by the said Cristóbal de Cifontes to be credited for the wines and merchandise sent him by the same Francisco Núñez. The marks go at the risk of the said Francisco Núñez and for his account. And the same master signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina and Pedro Delgado. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of fine silver sewn in anglo of 34 marks 5 ounces from Martín Díaz de Segura, in the name of Cristóbal de Cifontes, who is presently in Mexico. The silver has been fifthed, and is for delivery in Seville to Bernardo de Ribera to be credited for the value of a Negro he sent me in the ship of Hernán Ruiz. The marks go at the risk of the same Bernardo de Ribera. And the same master signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina, Pedro Delgado. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of fine silver of 55 marks from Martín Díaz de Segura, in the name of Cristóbal de Cifontes, who is presently in Mexico. The silver is fifthed and sewn in anglo. It is to be delivered in Seville to the heirs of Juan Alemán and credited for the wines that Juan Alemán sent the same Cristóbal de Cifontes. The silver goes at the risk of the above-mentioned [heirs] and is to be

502. attention

503. 143 pieces

504. López passenger

505. 833 marks 4 ounces

506. 33 marks 5 ounces

507. 55 marks

received at the House of Trade by Francisco Núñez Pérez or Diego Alemán. And the same master signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina and Pedro Delgado. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of fine silver of 16 marks, which he carries in his power from Martín Díaz de Segura, in the name of Cristóbal de Cifontes, who sent it in the name of Diego López de Aragón. The silver is fifthed, and sewn in anglo; it is for delivery in Seville to Pedro de Arbieto and goes at the risk of whomever it belongs to. And the same master signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Lucas de Molina and Pedro Delgado. Alonso Ojos. The said parcels in this register were done before me, Luis Pérez, notary for His Majesty.

In the port of San Juan de Ulúa on April 6, 1554, the ship named *Santa María de Yciar* was inspected in the presence of Alonso Rodríguez, lieutenant of the royal factor, by the very magnificent Lord Don Alonso Manrique<sup>11</sup> alcalde mayor of Veracruz, in the following manner:

Lorenzo Hernández, ship's gunner, was made to appear before the alcalde mayor and was sworn before God, Saint Mary, and the sign of the cross according to law. He was ordered to declare what artillery and munitions the same ship was carrying, and he stated the following:

Ten heavy pieces of artillery [artillería gruesa].

Thirty-two swivel guns [versos].

Nine barrels of powder.

Five hundred cannonballs.

One hundred arquebuses.

Twenty-one shields.

Sixteen crossbows.

Two hundred fifty spears and lances.

And he said all this was for the service of the ship.

Then Joanes de Macacoga was made to appear before the same alcalde mayor, was sworn in, and was ordered to declare what provisions there are for this voyage. And he stated the following:

Fifty quintales [5,000 pounds] of hardtack [viz-cocho].

Two barrels of meat.

Fifty barrels of water.

Beans, olive oil, vinegar.

11. A Don Alonso Manrique is listed as a member of the Coronado expedition in 1538. Seville, AGI, Guadalajara 5.

508. On March 4, 1558, Martín de Arbieto declared for the said Pedro de Arbieto, by virtue of the power of attorney that he has; and according to this certification, payment may be made to the person authorized by the said Diego de Aragón.

All of which is in the charge of the same Joanes, who declared there are sufficient provisions for the voyage.

Then the same alcalde mayor had Pedro de Isase, boatswain [*contramaestre*] to appear before him to be sworn in and ordered him to tell what anchors, cables and sails the ship carries. And he declared the following: four anchors, five cables, sails and rigging — everything necessary for the voyage.

#### *Mariners*

Master: Alonso Ojos  
 Captain and pilot: Miguel de Jáuregui  
 Notary: Francisco de Sugadi  
 Boatswain: Pedro de Isase  
 Dispenser of provisions: Joanes de Macacoga  
 Gunner:<sup>12</sup> Lorenzo Hernández  
 Domingo Ochoa  
 Diego de Landeta  
 Joanes de Orivari  
 Esteban de San Sebastián  
 Francisco Rodríguez  
 Ambrosio Pérez, caulker  
 Gonzalo de Pereta, carpenter  
 Juan de Percuze  
 Joanes de Rigiana  
 Juan de la Garda  
 Lufs Gonzalez Vergara [?]  
 Ambrosio de Villasola  
 Pedro Sánchez  
 Pedro de Andonalgui

#### *Shipboys*

Antonio Flamenco  
 Antón Gómez  
 Ochoa de Mendibe  
 Pedro de Salamanca  
 Gonzalo Yáñez  
 Perico Cosme

Then the alcalde mayor received the oath from the same boatswain, who declared that the above-written persons are from the same ship and are to make the voyage.

Then the alcalde mayor received the oath from the same master, pilot, notary, quartermaster, and other crew members; and they were ordered to say whether they were carrying hidden any person without licence: Spaniard, Negro Indian — any person whatsoever. They said they were not.

12. The copy of the register in *Contratación 1788* lists a second gunner, Antonio Hernández.

And they were ordered not to, under penalty for the master, notary, and pilot of 200 pesos of the mines for His Majesty's chamber; and for the other crew members, 100 lashes [for this offense]. And if an unlicensed person should be found on board the ship, he is to be apprehended, held prisoner, and turned over to the first justice in any port that you come to. And they promised to do it.

#### PASSENGERS

Blas Pérez de Prado, with licence of His Lordship.

Jorge, his *morisco* (Moorish) slave, by the same licence.

Diego Hernández de Laredo and Marina de Espinosa, his wife, by the same licence.

Pedro Velasco and Diego de Velasco, his unmarried son, by the same licence.

Plus a Negro named Pedro, slave of the same Pedro de Velasco. Native of Zape.

Pedro del Algava, his servant named Lufs, and a slave named García, by the same licence.

Juan Ramírez de Valdés, by the same licence.

The canon Bernardo de la Torre and Juan Sutrado, by the same licence.

Alonso de Morales and Francisco, his son; he is going home to his wife.

Juan de Segovea, with licence.

Doña Catalina de Ribera, who was the wife of Juan Ponce de León. She goes as a prisoner by order of the Royal Audience to the House of Trade of Seville, and the officials there are to deliver her to the proper persons named in the sentence and testimony that the same master has which was delivered to him by the same alcalde mayor in the presence of me, the same notary. It is understood that she has to be delivered to the custody of the assistant of Seville and his lieutenant in conformance to the same sentence, and that she does not go into custody of the officials of the House of Trade. The same alcalde mayor ordered the master to comply and deliver the testimony within two years under penalty of 2,000 pesos for His Majesty's Chamber. The same master agreed to do so and signed his name. Witnesses were Luis de Armenta, Juan de Herrera, public notary, Lucas de Molina, and Alonso Ojos.

María, slave of the same Doña Catalina, native of Lorán by the same licence of His Lordship.

Francisco Méndez and Elonor de Miranda, his wife, Lorenzo Méndez, his son, and a daughter

named Isabelita by the same licence of His Lordship.

Gaspar de Matienas by the same licence.

Father Friar Alonso de Encinas of the order of the Holy Trinity by licence of His Lordship and by order of the Royal Audience that he leave New Spain and be taken to Castile. And the alcalde mayor ordered the same master to carry him to the kingdoms of Castile to give an account and statement to the judges of Seville under penalty of 100 pesos for the treasury of His Majesty. And the same master agreed to do so. Witnesses: Luís de Armenta, Juan de Herrera, public notary, and Alonso Ojos.

Gonzalo Garijo, married in Castile, is going home to his wife with licence of His Lordship.

Alonso Gallardo, by the same licence.

Diego de Lano, silversmith, by the same licence.

Melchior de Villa Gómez, married in Castile, is going home to his wife by licence of the viceroy. And he requested that testimony be taken on this matter so that the commitments he has given remain open.

Cristóbal de Tritana is going as a married man by order of the Royal Audience. The master was ordered to take him to the kingdoms of Castile and give a statement about him to the officials of the House of Trade in Seville under penalty of 100 pesos for the treasury.

Juan de Baez is going as a married man by order of His Lordship and the Royal Audience. The same master has to deliver him and give a statement about him to the officials under penalty of 100 pesos of the mines. He asked for a copy of this entry [?].

Ana de Reynoso, *morisca*, is going as a prisoner by order of the Royal Audience. She has to be delivered to the custody of the royal officials in Seville under penalty of 100 pesos for the royal treasury. The shipmaster promised to comply.

Benito de Rojas, by the same licence.

Diego López de Medrano and his two sons are going by licence of the viceroy. And since he is going to the kingdoms of Castile and leaving Antonio Ruiz, merchant, to be his guarantor, he asked for testimony of this matter so that he be freed of his commitments.

Rui López by the same licence.

Francisco de Paz by the same licence.

Then the same alcalde mayor ordered the same master, pilot, notary, boatswain, crew, and passengers to have and obey for their captain

general Antonio Corzo; by virtue of the commission of His Lordship [they are to] obey his orders, follow his flag and lantern, and keep the ships together to guard the silver of His Majesty under penalty of death and loss of all your possessions to pay the damages and losses that His Majesty may incur. They all promised to comply, and the same alcalde mayor and Alonso Rodríguez signed their names. Witnesses were Juan de Herrera, public notary; Luis de Armenta, Don Alonso Manrique, and Alonso Rodríguez, before me, Luis Pérez, notary for His Majesty.

Another passenger is going, Andrés López de Archuleta, former ship master, with licence of His Lordship. He has with him a Negro slave named Baltasar.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from the very magnificent Señor Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor, some sealed and stamped letters. They are addressed to the very magnificent lord judges and officials of the [House of] Trade. And he signed the register. Alonso Ojos. 509

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received from Francisco de Rosales, a resident of the city of Veracruz, in the name of Juan Brizeno, who is presently in the mines of Tehuacán, 136 pesos 4 tomines of common gold. It is to be given in Seville to Pedro Manuel, clergyman, priest of the village of San Román de Seville for the expenditures of the son of the said Juan Brizeno, whom the said Pedro Manuel has in his charge. The pesos go at the risk of the same Juan Brizeno. And the same master signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Vergara and Baltasar de Montenegro. Alonso Ojos. 510 511

Pedro del Algava, a passenger traveling in this ship, registered a parcel of refined silver weighing 19 marks, 4 ounces, and 6 reales, which he carries in his power from Hernándo Rebolledo. The silver is fifthed and is to be delivered in Seville to Hernando de Rebolledo or Gaspar de Sandoval *in solidum*. One half goes at the risk of Hernando de Rebolledo and the other half at the risk of whomever it belongs to. And the same master 512

509. letters

510. On September 30, 1558, a pay order was given to the said clergyman, Pedro Manuel [directing] the treasurer Sancho de Paz to pay him 3,944 maravedís owed from this parcel in the distribution of what was saved from this ship. The maravedís were given and delivered, and he signed. [rubric] Pedro Manuel

Miranda [rubric]

511. 136

512. 19 marks 4 ounces



signed the register on April 6 of the same year. Witnesses: Juan de Hordiales and Juan de Vergara. Alonso Ojos.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received a parcel of reales of 146 pesos and 5 <sup>513</sup> tomiones of tepuzque from Alonso Rodríguez Catalán and Pedro Barahona. The pesos are to be delivered in Seville to Juan Rodríguez Cerezo; they are the ones collected from Captain Seno, who came by Damián Martín, master. The pesos are owed to the said Juan Rodríguez Cerezo because of a document he sent to collect 110<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> ducats, which added up to 152 pesos 5 tomiones; a six-peso commission was taken out, leaving the said value of this parcel, which goes at the risk of the said Juan Rodríguez Cerezo. And the same master signed the register on April 7 of the same year. Witnesses: Gerónimo de Cisneros and Juan de Molina. Alonso Ojos.

Then, in the port of San Juan de Ulúa, on April 7, 1554, the said lieutenants and officials of His Majesty said that, of the 25,000 pesos of the mines going for His Majesty in this register, there are 813 marks, 1 ounce and [words illegible], which is one-fourth of 3,250 marks, 4 ounces, and 3 reales of silver, the value and rents of the right to one percent of the offices of smelter, assayer, and chief marker for the years 1552 and 1553 for His Majesty. This declaration came to the said lieutenants of the officials who were sent by the general officials of Mexico to have registered in the said parcel. And they signed their names. Witnesses: Juan de Herrera and Baltasar de Montenegro. Alonso Rodríguez. Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia.

The same Master Alonso Ojos registered and received two parcels of silver sewn and tied in anglo, which he carries in his power from Gonzalo Fránquez, a resident of Veracruz, in the name of Pedro Dora, a merchant who is present- <sup>514</sup> ly in Mexico. In one parcel there are 100 marks 4 <sup>515</sup> ounces; in the other, 78 marks, 6 ounces and 4 reales. It is all fine silver, fifthed and marked, and is to be delivered in Seville to Pedro de Avedano or, in his absence, to Martin Sánchez de Lasalde. The 100 marks 4 ounces go at the risk of the said Pedro Dora. The 78 marks, 4 ounces, and 3 reales are sent at the risk of the said Pedro de Avedano. In the absence of the same Pedro de

Avedano, this parcel goes to Pedro Hernández de Jérez, who is traveling in this fleet, for him to invest in merchandise in accord with the memorandum he is carrying; he is to load the said merchandise in the ship or ships of his choice, consigned to the same Pedro Dora. The same Pedro Hernández de Jérez is authorized to take the said parcels in Havana, or any other port, to load in the ship of his choice, registered in accord with this record. And the same master signed the register in the port of San Juan de Ulúa on April 7 of the same year. Witnesses: Gonzalo de Molina and Mateo Pardo. Alonso Ojos.

[rubric] Juan López [rubric] Alonso Rodríguez  
the elder  
[rubric] Alonso Ortiz de  
de Urrutía

And I, Luís Pérez, notary of His Majesty and of mines and registers in this city of Veracruz in New Spain, present the end of what has been declared and is contained in this register, which has 104 pages including this one, with this my sign


516 In testimony  
to truth.

[rubric] Luís Pérez  
Notary for His Majesty

[Change in handwriting]

Among the documents of this House that are in my power, there is an authorized, certified copy of the register in which are entered the parcels of gold and silver and other items that apparently were coming in the past year of 1554 in the ship named *Santa María de Yciar*. The captain and pilot was Miguel de Jáuregui, and the master was Alonso Ojos. It is said that the ship, while sailing for these kingdoms, ran into bad weather [*con tempora*] that took it to the coast of "*la Florida*," where it is said that the ship was lost. And part of what was coming in the ship was saved. What is written and entered [in the register] is the following.

There are 104 pages of paper with writing, including this one.

516.  


513. 146 pesos 5 tomiones  
514. 100 marks  
515. 78

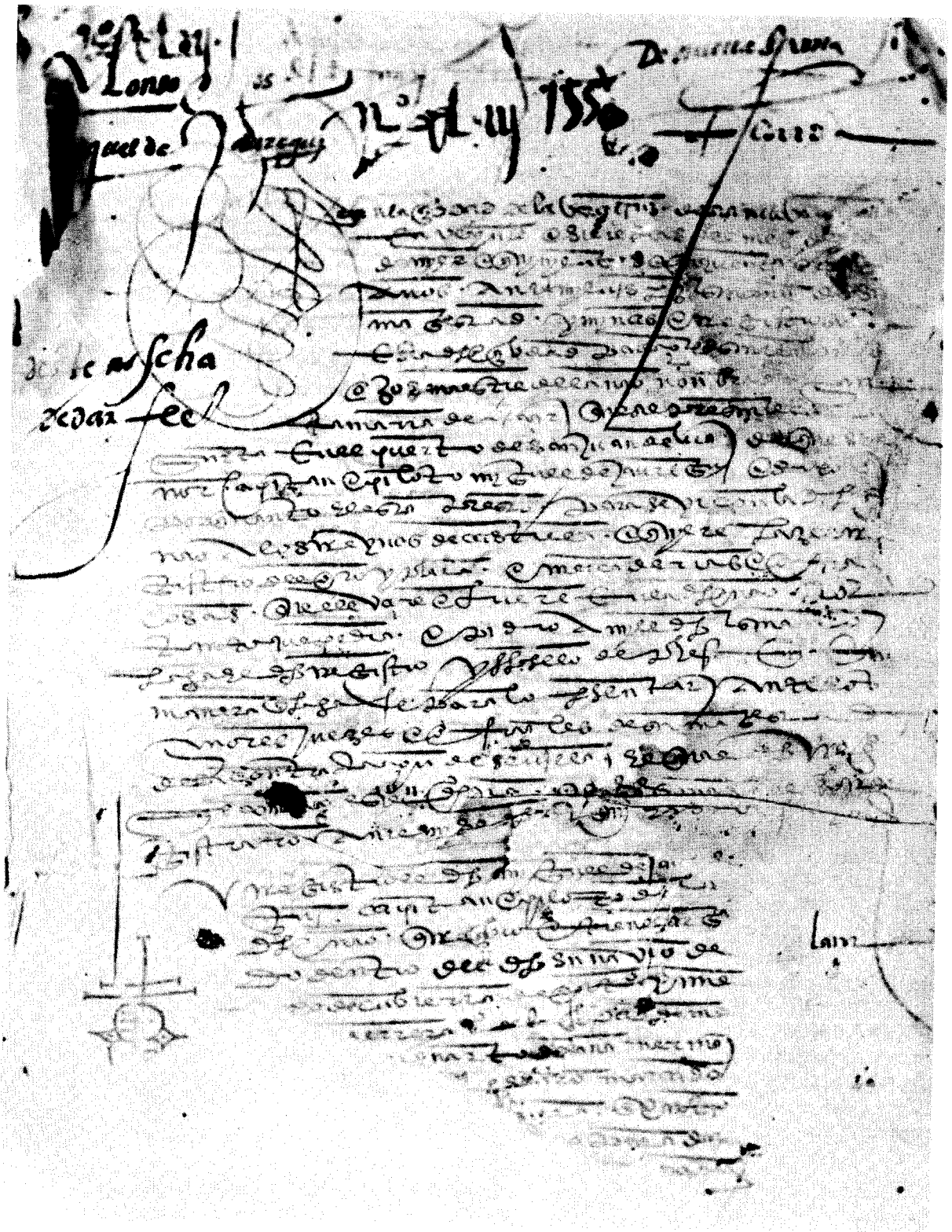


Fig. 16. The first page of the homebound register of Santa María de Yciar. San Juan de Ulúa, April 7, 1554.



**17. Extract from the Homebound Register of *San Andrés*. Seville, ca. 1555. (Simancas, AGS, Diversos de Castilla 45).**

**INTRODUCTION TO  
TRANSLATION 17**

The ship *San Andrés*, under Master Antonio Corzo, was the only one of the 1554 fleet from New Spain to escape disaster on the Texas Coast. Badly damaged by the storm that caused the loss of the other three ships, the vessel managed to make port at Havana but then was unable to continue the voyage to Spain. Most of the gold and silver she carried was transferred to the ship *Nuestra Señora del Rosario*, under Master Juan Bautista Preve. Part of the Crown silver was transported in *San Miguel* under Master Alonso Pérez Granillo. Both these vessels arrived in Spain in January, 1555, in the fleet commanded by Captain General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán.<sup>1</sup>

The following document, arranged in chart form and translated, is an extract from the register of *San Andrés*. It appears to have been made in the House of Trade to send to Prince Philip or to the Council of the Indies. At the time, it was standard procedure for the House of Trade officials to send to the Crown summaries of the registers of a fleet that had just arrived.

The extract is divided into two main sections. The first lists the parcels of silver and pesos that various individuals received at the House of Trade in Seville. The second lists the parcels that are not accounted for, many of which were taken by passengers in Havana. The last page of the document gives the amount appropriated by the Crown from individuals; in addition, 5,090 marks are recorded as having arrived consigned to His Majesty.

**TRANSLATION 17**

New Spain—on Farfán's fleet—Antonio Corzo, master

Report of all the entries recorded in the register of Antonio Corzo's ship that came from New Spain and unloaded in Havana. The cargo was later transferred to Juan Bautista Preve's ship and came in the fleet of which Cosme Rodriguez Farfán was captain.

The parcels which, according to said register, appear to be fully paid and given to their owners are the following:

Amount	Name of Recipient	Page No. <sup>2</sup>	Date Taken [1555]
250 pesos	Teresa Jiménez de Reolid	1	January 28
500 pesos	Andrés de Lantadilla	2	January 29
1,327 pesos	Hernándo de Castro	2	January 29
195 marks	Alonso and Pedro López de Martínez	2	January 28
207 marks	Same	3	January 28
124 marks	Same	3	January 28
222 marks	Baltasar Pinto	3	January 28
100 marks	Gaspar Melchior	6	January 28
106 marks	Hernán Pérez for the accounts	4	February 1
244 marks	Marshal Diego Cavallero and Diego Montesino	4	January 29
169 marks	Esteban López	6	January 28
60 marks	Bishop Don Fray Bartolomé de las Casas	5	March 16
201 marks	Rui Díaz de Gibraleón	5	January 28
	Diego Alemán of Flanders		
59 marks	Diego Alemán of Flanders	5	January 28
84 marks	Sancho Cavallero	6	January 28
313 marks	Alonso de Illescas and Rui Díaz	6	January 28
	Gibraleón		
1,000 pesos	Luís de Mercado and Albazeas de Rodríguez	7	January 28
	Núñez		
105 marks	The said Luís de Mercado	7	January 28
75 marks	Diego de la Torre	7	January 31

1. Cosme Rodríguez Farfán was captain general of the next fleet to sail to the Indies after Captain General Bartolomé Carreño. Farfán's fleet sailed from Spain in January, 1554, and returned in January, 1555.

2. Probably refers to page numbers of *San Andres*' register.

57 marks	Hernando Cavallero	7	February 4
1,000 pesos	Pedro Díaz	7	January 29
200 marks	Hernán Pérez Jarada	8	January 29
200 marks	Alonso Núñez de Badajoz	8	January 28
100 marks	Pedro de Sepúlveda	8	January 28
204 marks	Antón Rodríguez de la Magdalena and Mayor de Villanueva	8	January 28
155 marks	Antón Rodríguez de la Magdalena	9	January 28
846 pesos	Melchior de Villanueva	9	January 28
800 pesos	Juan de Napoles and Francisco de Santiago	9	January 28
77 marks	Hernán Pérez Jarada and Hernán Pérez de la Fuente Osorio	10	January 28
200 marks	Alonso Núñez de Badajoz	10	January 28
72 marks	The said Alonso Núñez	10	January 28
100 marks	Hernando de Guadalupe	10	January 28
70 marks	Gaspar Hernández	11	January 29
50 marks	Inés de Medina, wife of Doctor Pacheco	11	January 29
50 marks	Alvaro Beltrán	11	February 6
13 marks	Diego Beltrán	11	February 6
150 pesos	Francisco García de Reina	11	January 29
241 marks	Nusio de Colindres	11	January 28
109 marks	Gerónimo León	12	January 29
217 marks	Andrés de Molina and Alonso Ballestreros	12	January 29
118 marks	Lesmes de Palencia	13	January 28
169 marks	Lope Garavito	13	January 28
100 marks	Juan Zarfate	16	January 30
39 marks	Pedro Zarfate	14	January 28
293 marks	Gaspar Melchior	15	January 28
202 marks	Alonso Díaz de León	15	January 28
400 pesos	Martín de Balcazar and Andrés Pérez	15	January 28
201 marks	Alonso de Espinosa	16	January 28
202 marks	Magistrate Gaspar de Torres	16	January 28
105 marks	Gaspar de Espinosa	16	January 28
201 marks	Magistrate Gaspar de Torres	16	January 28
146 marks	Juan de Espinosa el Romo and Diego de Pavastidas	17	February 1
120 marks	Lucas de Lasalde and Melchior de Balcazar	17	January 28
65 marks	Diego Ávila	17	February 16
403 marks	Gaspar de Espinosa	17	January 28
59 marks	Juan Díaz de Gibráleón	18	January 31
700 pesos	Luis de Orozco	18	January 28
400 pesos	Pablo Blasco	18	July 26
147 marks	Hernán Sánchez de la Barrera	22	January 29
304 marks	Rodrigo de Illescas and Luis Sánchez de Alvo	23	January 28
212 marks	Gonzalo Jorge and Rodrigo Pérez and Francisco Bernal	23	January 28
200 marks	Gonzalo and Gaspar Jorge	26	January 28
209 marks	Same	26	January 28
100 marks	Gonzalo Jorge of Mexico	26	February 4
80 marks	Francisco Bernal, Gonzalo Jorge, and Company	25	February 4
39 marks	Rodrigo Pérez	25	January 28
66 marks	Francisco Bernal	26	January 28
99 marks	Gaspar Jorge and Juan García	26	January 28

32 marks	Licentiate Pedro de Torres	26	February 6
71 marks	Luís de Mercado	27	January 29
75 marks	Gaspar de Torres	27	January 28
40 marks	Alcalde Bartolomé de Vizcarra	27	February 1
202 marks	Marshal Diego Cavallero	27	February 28
67 marks	Pedro Hurtado and Martín Campos	28	January 28
201 marks	Gaspar Jorge and Juan García	28	January 28
36 marks	Juan de Carbajal	29	January 29
200 marks	Gonzalo Jorge and Francisco Bernal and Rodrigo Pérez	29	January 28
157 marks	Alonso de Vega for the wife and children of Alonso de Vega	29	January 29
40 marks	Francisco Betidoz and Matías de Morales	30	April 29
50 marks	Melchior Martínez	31	February 6
210 marks	Hernán Vázquez	31	January 29
60 marks	Same	32	January 29
35 marks	Same	32	January 21
52 marks	Same	32	January 21
252 marks	Cristóbal Pérez de Ibarra	33	January 28
150 marks	Diego de Mesa	36	January 28
62 marks	Pedro de Tarifa and Bartolomé Pérez	36	January 28
50 pesos	Pedro de Tarifa	35	January 28
173 marks	Gonzalo and Ruiz de Huelva	39	January 28
4 marks	Gonzalo and Ruiz de Huelva	39	January 28
58 marks	Pedro Xara y Alvar García	36	January 29
160 marks	Hernán Vázquez	37	January 28
47 marks and 100 pesos	Andrés Pérez Elmejo	37	January 28
60 pesos	Bachelor Pedro Hernández	38	July 1
84 marks	Francisco Sánchez de Toledo	38	February 13
742 marks	Francisco Gómez of the Licentiate Ibarra	39	January 21
254 marks	Juan de Orbea	39	January 28
82 marks	Guido de la Bazares	90	February 1
83 marks	Same	40	February 1
216 marks	Diego Agundez or Martín Balcázar	41	January 29
1,200 marks	The said Diego Agundez or Esteban Franco	41	March 1
512 pesos	Hernán Vásquez for Juan de Cabrera	45	January 29
80 marks	Miguel de Aniz	46	January 30
195 pesos	Ana de Zorita or Gerónimo de Cisneros	46	January 29
110 marks	Esteban López	47	January 29
35 marks	Juan Franco, notary public	47	January 29
131 marks	Andrés Pérez, Senior	47	January 28
61 marks	Pedro Mollinedo and his wife	47	March 9
114 marks	Garcidíaz, resident of Guadalcanal	48	February 1
55 marks	Antón Camacho	48	January 30
51 marks	Juan Vanelas	48	February 6
51 marks	Diego de Quesada	49	February 6
210 marks	Juan Fernández de Calamea	49	February 6
200 marks	Gómez Hurtado	49	January 28
200 marks	Pedro de Espinosa	50	January 28
100 marks	Gómez Hurtado	50	January 28
70 marks	Hernándo de Rebolledo and Gaspar de Sandoval	50	January 29
1,500 pesos	Same	50	January 29
201 marks	Diego Sánchez de San Pedro Ortiz	52	February 6

85 marks	Hernando Álvarez de Cisneros	52	March 2
180 marks	Diego Sánchez de San Pedro Ortiz	52	February 22
160 marks	Francisco Ortiz Hurtado	52	March 2
1,226 marks	Juan Gutiérrez Pacheco and Diego de Villafán	52	January 28
95 marks	Francisco Álvarez	53	January 28
360 marks	Francisco Álvarez and Juan Fernández	53	November 29
201 marks	Francisco de Molina and Luís de Córdova	53	January 28
200 marks	Francisco de Molina and Luís de Córdova	54	January 28
200 marks	Same	55	January 28
200 pesos	García Jofre, and Luís de Córdova	55	January 29
106 marks	Diego Cavallero de Cazalla	55	January 28
86 marks	Francisco de Herrera	55	January 29
119 marks	Andrés Pérez, Senior, and Doña Isabel de Herrera	55	January 28
100 marks	Hernando de Arauz	56	January 29
535 pesos	Alonso Díaz de León	56	January 29
205 pesos	Gaspar Martínez, citizen of Medellín	56	January 28
100 marks	Gaspar Melchior	57	January 29
204 marks	The heirs of Juan García in the city	57	February 4
80 marks	Hernando de Arauz	57	January 29
250 marks	Juan Rodríguez Cerezo	57	January 29
134 marks	Alonso de Herrera	58	January 29
102 marks	Andrés de Lantadilla	58	January 29
36 marks	Cristóbal Val de la Bezerra	58	January 31
100 marks	Pedro Galíndez	58	January 28
200 marks	Graviel de Balmaseda	58	January 30
45 marks	Mercy Hospital	59	January 30
62 marks	Diego Maichón	59	January 30
130 marks	Graviel de Balmaseda	59	January 30
7 marks	Alonso Bernal, apothecary	60	January 29
10 marks	Pedro de la Piedra and Pedro Ortiz de Entranborrios	60	June 8
201 marks	Martín Ortiz or Francisco Garrido	61	June 8
23 marks	Francisco de Medina	62	January 29
198 marks	Alonso Mexía	62	January 28
92 marks	Alonso Mexía	62	January 28
102 marks	Alonso Mexía	62	January 28
200 pesos	The wife and heirs of Blas Gallego	66	February 4
1,200 marks	Antonio Corzo	67	January 6
3,000 pesos			
400 pesos	Juan de Salas	69	January 8
122 pesos	Juan de Salas	69	January 8
100 pesos	Enrique Orta	69	January 29
250 pesos	Catalina González, widow	70	February 21
588 pesos	Hernán Rodríguez de San Juan	70	January 19
38 marks	Gaspar Zarfate	70	March 7
222 marks	Lope Garavito	71	January 28
59 marks	Juan de Hermosa	71	January 19
73 marks	Hernán Vásquez	71	January 29
53 marks	Diego de Mesa	71	January 29
48 marks	Hernán Vásquez	72	January 29
44 marks	Andrés Pérez, Senior	72	January 28
200 marks	Hernando de Almansa	73	January 30
200 marks	Baltasar de Gallegos	73	January 28

84 marks	Hernando de Almansa	73	January 30
800 marks	Antonio del Castillo	73	January 28
50 marks	The xxiii Diego López	76	January 24
60 pesos	Alonso Martín	76	January 29
202 marks	Gaspar de Espinosa	76	January 26
400 pesos	Francisco de Mérida	75	January 28
124 pesos	Lope Garavito	[MS: not given]	February 9
74 marks	Pedro de Tamayo	73	January 29

The parcels of which, according to the said register, the master has not rendered an account; those of the said register that some passengers apparently kept in their own possession; and the [proceeds] from encomiendas, which it seems they kept at the time the ship unloaded in Havana, are the following:

Name of Person	Page	Amount
Damian Serrano, passenger	2	300 marks
Alonso Gómez, passenger	2	100 marks
Alonso Roderos	13	800 pesos
		1,630 marks
Don Francisco de Alegría, I mean Jacome Enbruias	4	160 marks
Don Francisco de Alegría	14	700 marks
Same	14	740 pesos
Same	14	62 ducats
Antonio Álvarez, passenger, or Luís Ortiz	18	971 marks
Same	19	82 marks
Same as a commission	19	400 reales
Same as a commission	19	720 reales
Same as a commission	19	550 reales
Same as a commission	19	800 reales
Same	19	20 pesos
Hernando de Sandoval	19	921 pesos
Catalina Gudinez	20	920 reales
Franciso Hurtado's mother	20	400 reales
Gonzalo Rodríguez	20	400 reales
Antonio Álvarez as a commission	20	690 reales
Alonso Núñez de Badajoz	20	8 marks
Luisa Gonzales, mother of Doña Elvira	21	6 marks
Hernán Rodríguez	22	550 reales
Bartolomé de Arze, passenger	22	53 marks
Same	22	100 pesos
Beatriz de Saldana, wife of Alonso Téllez	22	040 ducats
Antonio Álvarez as a commission	22	120 pesos
Alonso de Bega to give to Martín de la Bega in Carrión	30	51 pesos
Alonso de Bega to give as a commission in Valladolid	1	55 pesos
Same as a commission	30	500 reales
Same as a commission	30	20 ducats
Same as a commission	30	3 marks
Juan Fernández de Castro	41	53 marks
Hernando de Almansa	42	80 marks
Vicencio Ungaro, sailor	36	300 pesos



Diego Agundez and Esteban Francisco	42	109 marks
Alonso de Castro and Hernando de Castro	42	83 marks
Diego Agundez	42	243 marks
Same	42	209 marks
Hernándo de Montemayor and Hernándo de Almeida	43	48 marks
Pedro de Castro	43	52 marks
Luisa de las Casas, wife of Esteban Francisco brought by Diego Agundez	43	92 marks
Diego Agundez for the heirs of Alonso Gómez de la Serna	44	2,500 pesos
Same to the same, or to Esteban Francisco	44	17 marks
The said Diego Agundez as a commission	44	200 pesos
Same as a commission	44	137 pesos
Same, for Juan Coco	44	100 pesos
Same as a commission	45	27 pesos
Same as a commission	45	106 pesos
Same as a commission	45	18 pesos
Esteban Francisco	45	55 pesos
Same as a commission	45	82 pesos
Same as a commission	45	20 pesos
Same as a commission	45	27 pesos
To the officials for the estate of Juan de Miel, deceased	60	14 marks
Gregorio de Cerrava Jal, the blind man, passenger	63	750 pesos
Pedro Rodríguez Boderó, passenger	63	1,247 marks
Same	63	1,900 pesos
Juan de Fuentes, passenger	73	1,009 marks
Esteban de Santa Cruz, passenger	63	1,112 marks
Catalina Rodríguez, widow, passenger	63	1,182 marks
Same	63	1,200 pesos
Marcos Pérez, passenger	64	130 marks
Same	64	300 pesos
Same	64	129 marks
Diego Agundez as a commission	64	718 pesos
Alonso Hernández, passenger	64	100 pesos
Felipe de Napoles, sailor	65	300 ducats
Luis Hernández Castellano, passenger	65	600 marks
Diego Agundez and Mayor de Villanueva	65	700 pesos
Rui Pérez, passenger	65	4,000 pesos
Hernándo de Castro, I mean, Rui Pérez	65	20 marks
Hernándo de Castro to give to a nun	65	110 pesos
Diego Agundez as a commission	66	50 pesos
Juan Aguillén	66	140 pesos
The wife and heirs of Gregorio de Santiago	66	250 pesos
Alejandro Vázquez Gallego, sailor	67	67 pesos
Rodrigo de Sevilla	67	110 pesos
The wife of Gerónimo de Antezana	67	50 pesos
Don Álvaro Teniente, master, and Saiela, passenger	68	800 pesos
Juan Díaz, passenger	68	200 pesos
Juan de Molina, passenger	69	1,000 pesos
Melchior de Ángulo	70	150 pesos
Cristóbal de Santa Cruz	71	200 pesos
Bruno [?] de Palencia, rigging-maker [ <i>cordonero</i> ]	71	71 pesos
Blas Pérez	74	210 marks
Francisco Pérez and Lucas de Ribera	75	200 pesos

Alejandro Vázquez Gallego

67

130 pesos

The parcels taken from those that came on this said ship are the following:

<b>Amount</b>	<b>Name of Person</b>	<b>Page</b>	<b>Amount for His Majesty</b>
1,000 pesos	Pedro de Arbieto	46	259,014
150 marks	Alonso de Soto, resident of the Almendral	51	320,952
136 marks	Rodrigo de Palma and Luis de Belmonte	61	<u>293,278</u>
			873,244

The parcels that have been taken for His Majesty minus the averías add up to 873,244 maravedís.

**For His Majesty**

5090 marks for His Majesty on page 75. This silver came on the ships of masters Alonso Pérez Granillo and Juan Bautista Preve, and its value is placed in the reports on the said masters.



## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 17

Nueva espanya en la flota de farfan ant<sup>o</sup> corço m<sup>e</sup>  
 Relacion de todas las partidas que venian  
 registradas en el Registro de ant<sup>o</sup> corço que vino  
 de nueva espanya y se descargo en la habana que  
 despues se passo alli a la nao de juan bat<sup>a</sup> preve y  
 vino en la flota de que fue capitan cosme  
 Rodriguez farfan

las partidas que por el dho. registro paresçe estar  
 satisfachas y dadas a sus duenos son las  
 siguientes

250 p <sup>os</sup>	para teresa ximenez de rreolid a hoja 1	llevola en 28 de hen <sup>o</sup>
500 p <sup>os</sup>	pa. andres de lantadilla a hoja 2	llevola en 29 de hen <sup>o</sup>
1,327 p <sup>os</sup>	pa. hernando de castro a hoja 2	llevola en 29 de hen <sup>o</sup>
195 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para al <sup>o</sup> y pero lopez mynz. a hoja 2	llevolo en 28 de hen <sup>o</sup>
207 mr <sup>cos</sup>	pa los dhos. a hoja 3	llevolo en 28 de hen <sup>o</sup>
124 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para los dhos. a hoja 3	llevolo en 28 de henero
222 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para baltasar pinto a hoja 3	llevolo en 28 de henero
100 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para gaspar-melchior a hoja 6	llevolo en 28 de henero
106 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para hernan lz. de las q <sup>tas</sup>	llevolo en prim <sup>o</sup> de hebr <sup>o</sup>
244 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para el mariscal di <sup>o</sup> cav <sup>o</sup> y diego montesino a 4	llevolo en 29 de henero
199 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para estevan lopez a hoja 6	llevolo en 28 de hen <sup>o</sup>
60 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para el obpo. don frai br <sup>me</sup> de las casas a ho. 9	llevolo en 16 de março
201 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para Rui diaz de gibr <sup>on</sup> y di <sup>o</sup> aleman dello a ho. 9	llevolo en 28 de hen <sup>o</sup>
59 mr <sup>cos</sup>	pa. diago aleman de flandes a hoja 9	llevolo en 28 de henero
84 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para Sancho cavallero a ho. 6	llevolo en 31 de henero
313 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para al <sup>o</sup> de yliescas y rrui diaz de gibr <sup>on</sup> a hoja 6	llevolo en 28 de henero
1,000 p <sup>os</sup> .	para luis de mercado y albaceas de rr <sup>o</sup> nunez a hoja 7	llevolo en 28 de henero
150 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para el dho luis de mercado a hoja 7	llevolo en 28 de henero
75 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para diego de la torre a hojas 7	llevolo en 31 de henero
57 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para hernando cavallero a hoja 7	llevolo en 4 de hebrero
1,000 p <sup>os</sup> .	para p <sup>o</sup> diaz a hoja 7	llevolo en 29 de henero
200 mr <sup>cos</sup>	para hernan pz. xarada a hoja 8	llevolo en 29 de henero

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 17

New Spain—on Farfán's fleet—Antonio Corzo,  
 master

Report of all the entries recorded in the register of Antonio Corzo's ship that came from New Spain and unloaded in Havana. The cargo was later transferred to Juan Bautista Preve's ship and came in the fleet of which Cosme Rodriguez Farfán was captain.

The parcels which, according to said register, appear to be fully paid and given to their owners are the following:

Amount	Name of Recipient	Page No.	Date Taken [1555]
250 pesos	Teresa Jiménez de Reolid	1	January 28
500 pesos	Andrés de Lantadilla	2	January 29
1,327 pesos	Hernando de Castro	2	January 29
195 marks	Alonso and Pedro López de Martínez	2	January 28
207 marks	Same	3	January 28
124 marks	Same	3	January 28
222 marks	Baltasar Pinto	3	January 28
100 marks	Gaspar Melchior	6	January 28
106 marks	Hernán Pérez for the accounts	4	February 1
244 marks	Marshal Diego Cavallero and Diego Montesino	4	January 29
169 marks	Esteban López	6	January 28
60 marks	Bishop Don Fray Bartolomé de las Casas	5	March 16
201 marks	Rui Díaz de Gibraleón	5	January 28
	Diego Alemán of Flanders		
59 marks	Diego Alemán of Flanders	5	January 28
84 marks	Sancho Cavallero	6	January 28
313 marks	Alonso de Illéscas and Rui Díaz	6	January 28
	Gibraleón		
1,000 pesos	Luis de Mercado and Albazeas de Rodríguez	7	January 28
	Núñez		
105 marks	The said Luis de Mercado	7	January 28
75 marks	Diego de la Torre	7	January 31
57 marks	Hernando Cavallero	7	February 4
1,000 marks	Pedro Díaz	7	January 29
200 marks	Hernán Pérez Jarada	8	January 29

**18. One Paragraph from a Letter to the Crown from Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada. Mexico, July 15, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 68)**

**INTRODUCTION TO  
TRANSLATION 18**

The basic facts concerning the loss of *Santa María de Yciar*, *San Esteban*, and *Espíritu Santo* are related concisely in the following paragraphs translated from a lengthy letter to the Crown from Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada.<sup>1</sup> The information given by Quesada, a member of the Audience of Mexico, can be disputed on only two points. First, although the latitude given is very nearly accurate, the wreck did not occur near the River of Palms (Río de las Palmas), which was located more than two hundred miles south of the wreck site and which today is known as the Soto la Marina River. Second, the cause of the wreck was almost certainly due primarily to a

---

1. See Translation 49 for the full text of the letter.

storm, although carelessness of the mariner, as suggested by Quesada, may have contributed.

**TRANSLATION 18**

On the fleet that left this port on April 9 of this year, I sent 21,000 and some odd pesos of common gold belonging to deceased persons, the settlement of which fell to me during the past year of 1553. The Lord permitted three ships to be wrecked on the twenty-ninth of the said month off the coast of Florida near the River of Palms at 26½ degrees, where 250 persons died and more than a million ducats were lost due to the lack of caution of the pilots and sailors. Efforts are being made to recover what was lost, and of the final results I shall inform your Lordship.



**TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 18**  
**(Second Paragraph)**

Yo enbiava en la flota q salio deste puerto a ix de abril deste ano veinte y un mill y tantos p<sup>o</sup>s de oro comun de bienes de defunctos cuyo juzgado me cupo. El ano pasado de Liii y fue dios servido que se perdiesen en los tres navios que dieron al traves a xxix del dho mes en las costa de la florida juncto al rrio de palmas en xxvi grados y m<sup>o</sup> donde murieron mas de dozientas y cnq<sup>ta</sup> personas y se perdio mas de un milion de duc<sup>o</sup> por mal Recaudo de los pilotos y merineros quedase entendiendo en cobran algo de lo perdido de lo que suscediere dare aviso a V. Al/.

**TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 18**  
**(Second Paragraph)**

On the fleet that left this port on April 9 of this year, I sent 21,000 and some odd pesos of common gold belonging to deceased persons, the settlement of which fell to me during the past year of 1553. The Lord permitted three ships to be wrecked on the twenty-ninth of the said month off the coast of Florida near the River of Palms at 26½ degrees, where 250 persons died and more than a million ducats were lost due to the lack of caution of the pilots and sailors. Efforts are being made to recover what was lost, and of the final results I shall inform your Lordship.



## 19. Salvage Record of the 1554 Wrecks. Veracruz, January, 1555. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 58 and Contratación 4919 A)

### INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 19

The records presented here concerning the three wrecked ships of the 1554 fleet from New Spain provide an enormous amount of information that enables an almost complete reconstruction of the salvage efforts made during the spring and summer of 1554. The salvage work was a major undertaking that required organization and the cooperation of hundreds of persons. Two documentary sources found in the Archivo General de Indias at Seville yield information on the salvage expeditions. The first, translated here from Contratación 58, provides a copy of an inventory of the gold and silver recovered from the wrecks under the leadership of Captain García de Escalante Alvarado. Eight or nine pages of the final document in this set are missing; they contain a copy of a second inventory and weighing of the treasure made later in Veracruz. Subsequently, after the Contratación 58 document was translated, what appears to be a complete dossier of the salvage records, audits, and accounts was located in Contratación 4919A. These documents include — besides all the information in the Contratación 58 documents — a complete copy of the Veracruz inventory, records of expenditures made for the salvage expedition, and records of the transfer of the treasure from the salvagers to royal authorities. Incidentally, the Contratación 4919A material was titled “Cuentas de Maestres, Miguel de Oquendo,” a notation that was at one time scratched out on the manuscript.

The nine documents that follow here describe what occurred from the arrival of the Spanish settlers from Pánuco at the wreck sites to begin preliminary recovery until the salvaged treasure was loaded on ships sailing for Spain. Three of these documents are of major significance: (1) a copy of the original inventory Alvarado made at the wreck sites, (2) an inventory of what he brought to Veracruz and a summary of that for which he was held accountable, and (3) an account of his expenditures and transfers. The latter account, dated January 9, 1555, contains an itemized list of the expenditures attending the salvage as well as fund transfers between the Crown, Alvarado, and other persons. The other six short documents connect and clarify the larger ones and provide data on the officials involved and on the sequence of events.

None of the available sources directly answers the question of how the news of the April 29

disaster reached Mexico City as early as June 4. On this date, according to Part IX of this translation, Ángel de Villafañe received funds to take the first steps toward securing the lost treasure. Somehow news of the disaster had come from the wreck sites to Mexico in the brief time of slightly more than a month. The most likely explanation, given the fact that Francisco del Huerto survived the wreck (see Translation 1, which records that Huerto was still sailing in the 1560s), is that Huerto, and probably other crewmen and passengers, managed to sail a launch to Pánuco and thence to Veracruz with the sad news.

That notice of the wreck came first to Pánuco would also account for the fact that the first attempt to recover treasure from the ships, yielding 2,000 pounds of silver, was conducted under the authority of the alcalde mayor of Pánuco, Juan Jiménez. The pilot and soldiers of a boat that was in the port of Tampico also possessed some salvaged treasure, which Villafañe brought to Veracruz.

After news of the wreck arrived in Mexico, the Audiencia of Mexico officially appointed Villafañe to go by land and Alvarado to go by sea. Ángel de Villafañe, a trusted *encomendero* who had been in the New World since the conquest and who was to become governor of Florida, was appointed cocaptain of the expedition. He was sent ahead of the main expedition, probably to prevent looting of the wrecks by residents of Pánuco and Tampico. He supervised the divers and turned over some salvage independently of García de Escalante Alvarado. Alvarado, who was appointed to head the sea operations, was at the time of the disaster, the *proveedor* or supervisor of the port of San Juan de Ulúa and was a former alcalde mayor of Veracruz. He was the captain in charge of the main expedition and was held responsible for what was salvaged between July 21 and September 11, 1554.

Before leaving Veracruz the expedition made use of the services of carpenters, coopers, and caulkers, as well as vendors of cattle, fodder, cooking utensils, food, stationery, and items such as munitions, rigging, wood, wire, and tools. Soldiers and sailors also were employed; and the *Santo Espíritu*, a ship owned by Gaspar Díaz, made at least two round trips during the salvage operations. Participating in the actual salvage, besides Alvarado and Villafañe, were at least 10 divers and a notary.

The records show the divers actually worked

underwater for about 23 days out of the more than seven weeks they spent at the sites, sometimes salvaging two ships at the same time. Bad weather and logistical problems no doubt accounted for much of the rest of the time. A few days prior to August 26, a *barca* belonging to Hernando de Vergara was lost in a storm. Beginning July 29, they worked for about 12 days on *Espíritu Santo*<sup>1</sup>; and starting August 20, they salvaged for approximately seven days on *Santa María*. Between July 23 and September 11, 21 days were spent on *San Esteban* in addition to whatever was done by Villafañe before the arrival of the marine contingent. The amount of treasure salvaged from each vessel corresponds roughly to the number of days spent working on it.

The divers brought up clothes, silver, and gold, recording in the presence of the notary whatever they had found. They carefully described markings on the containers and described the boxes that contained the Crown treasure. On the day of the last entry in the inventory made at the salvage site, September 12, two types of scales were used to arrive at a total salvage figure of silver bullion that converts to 29,075 pounds; and a total of 22,000 pesos in tostones was counted.

The salvage expedition probably left the wreck sites shortly after the weighing of the silver. On October 1, having come from San Juan de Ulúa with two vessels, Alvarado supervised the unloading of the salvaged treasure at the mouth of the river near Veracruz.<sup>2</sup> This work done, he inspected the ships, called "Mendoza's boat" and the "bergantine," and found over 300 pounds of silver and 600 pesos of common gold in tostones that had been hidden in various places in the ships, apparently by members of the salvage expedition. With this bit of thievery thwarted, the treasure was transported in barges to Veracruz and was stored in a wine cellar until further arrangements could be made.

Several noteworthy events occurred in November. On November 19, Alvarado formally presented to Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor of Veracruz, the original inventory of the treasure recovered during the official salvage work from July 21 to September 11. A copy of this document was sent to the Audience of Mex-

ico on the twenty-seventh. A few days earlier, on November 21, Ángel de Villafañe had turned in to the royal treasurer, Don Fernando de Portugal, the gold and silver he had salvaged from the wrecks independently of Alvarado; and on the twenty-fourth the treasurer received the bullion that Villafañe had received in Pánuco and Tampico.

Impetus for the next episode in the salvage story emanated from Mexico City. The viceroys, Don Luis de Velasco, and the members of the Royal Audience had received their copy of Alvarado's inventory and the explanations and other information that must have accompanied it. Finding the possibility of some errors in the inventory, the audience on December 12 ordered Luis de León Romano, alcalde mayor of Puebla de los Ángeles, to conduct an audit in Veracruz of Alvarado's inventory and accounts. The Alcalde was strictly enjoined to waste no time on the matter so that the treasure could be sent to Seville on the ships that were ready to begin their voyage.

Romano arrived in Veracruz the day before Christmas and began work the same day. Together with Alcalde Manrique and the lieutenants of the royal officials, he ordered Alvarado to hand over for inspection all notarized documents concerning his participation in the salvage expedition. Meanwhile, an official weighing of the treasure was begun by Miguel de Zuloaga; and this work was finished on January 2, 1555. Zuloaga found the total weight of the silver bullion, including the silver Alvarado found hidden in the bergantine and Mendoza's boat, to be 64,914 marks. The pesos of gold and gold in tostones recovered from the wrecks totaled 31,400. To this figure were added the sum of 3,661 pesos and three tomines of common gold that Alvarado had received from the viceroy and Francisco Rosales, probably for the preliminary expenses of the salvage expedition. The addition of this credit brought the final sum of pesos to 35,061 pesos and three tomines.

On January 9, Luis de León Romano completed his investigation of Alvarado's accounts. Holding him to be responsible for the 64,914 marks, the alcalde found Alvarado actually had accounted for all but one mark and two ounces. Of the 35,061 pesos, Alvarado was short 1 peso and 3 tomines. These small differences, Alvarado said, were due to loss during handling and tabulation errors. This explanation was accepted by Romano, and Alvarado was not charged for the

1. Throughout the salvage records, the ship *Espíritu Santo* is referred to as *La Ginovesa*. That name also is used from time to time as though it refers to the ship's master or owner, in which case it is not italicized here.

2. In 1554 Veracruz was situated about 15 miles up the coast from its present location opposite the island of San Juan de Ulúa. Today, at the former site, is the village of Veracruz Antigua, near the mouth of the Antigua River. The town was moved to its present site in 1600.

difference. Then, after taking a formal oath that his accounts were faithful and true, Alvarado's obligation ended; and the balance of the recovered treasure (part of it having been used to pay for the salvage expenses) became the responsibility of Alcalde Alonso Manrique. Alvarado's final task was to register the treasure, under Manrique's name, in the ships of Diego Felipe, admiral of the outbound fleet of 1553 that had sailed from Spain under Captain General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán.

Farfán arrived in the Lesser Antilles in April, 1554, and the fleet was divided into its New Spain and Tierra Firme contingents. The New Spain fleet, under the command of Farfán's admiral, Diego Felipe, arrived in Veracruz on May 1, 1554. Originally, Felipe's task was to get his ships unloaded, take on the cargo bound for Spain, and then sail to Havana to rejoin Farfán in the fall for the voyage back to Spain. But, because of the wreck of Corzo's ships, Viceroy Velasco ordered Felipe to delay his departure until the salvaged treasure could be sent with him.

Shortly after Romano's audit was completed on January 9, Alcalde Manrique with Alvarado's assistance transferred the treasure in his charge to the waiting ships. After Alvarado's expenses and the alcalde's own expenditures were deducted, Manrique registered a total of 64,171 marks of silver and 12,943 pesos of common gold of the treasure salvaged by Alvarado. Manrique also registered the gold and silver that had been turned in to the treasurer Fernando de Portugal by Villafañe and the people from Pánuco. After expenses, this amounted to 5,967 marks 2,290 pesos of common gold, and miscellaneous gold and silver items of various qualities. Thus, according to these records, deducting expenses of more than 35,000 pesos, the total amount of recovered treasure registered for delivery in Spain was 70,138 marks and 15,243 pesos of common gold, plus the miscellaneous items.<sup>3</sup>

Felipe's fleet waiting in the harbor was composed of five ships. According to Manrique's record, most of the silver bullion (almost 50,000 marks) was loaded in *San Esteban* and *Santa María la Blanca* under masters Marcos de Torres and Francisco de Santana; the remainder was roughly divided between *San Andrés* and *Veracruz*, under masters Pedro Juan de Gastuna and Miguel de Oquendo. The flagship, *La Madalena*, under master Martínez de Darieta, is not shown to have received any of the salvaged treasure.

3. Cf. totals given by De León Romano in Translation 20.

These documents are of particular assistance in the interpretation of the archeological findings. Reading between the lines, some indication of the identification of the sites with a particular ship is possible. The references to the actual techniques of the salvagers are also of great importance.

## TRANSLATION 19

1554

Salvage of the ships of Francisco del Huerto, Damián Martín, Alonso de Ojos, and Miguel de Jáuregui,<sup>4</sup> which were lost on the shore of Madalena of the coast of Florida. Done by Captain Don García de Escalante Alvarado by commission of His Majesty.

### [I. Romano appointed to audit Alvarado's accounts.]

Don Carlos, emperor forever by divine clemency, august king of Germany; Doña Juana his mother and the same Don Carlos, sovereign of Castile, of León, Aragón, the two Sicilies, Jerusalem, Navarra, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Mallorcas, Seville, Sardinia, Córdoba, Córscica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algecira, Gibraltar, the islands of the Indies and Tierra Firme of the Ocean Sea, counts of Flandes de Tirole — for you, Luís de León Romano, our alcalde mayor in Puebla de los Angeles: greetings and benediction.

Be it known, as you well know, that during the month of April of the present year, four or five ships sailed from the port in New Spain of San Juan de Ulúa for our kingdoms of Castile. Three of the ships (whose masters were Francisco del Huerto, Miguel de Jáuregui, and La Ginovesa) ran aground on the coast of Florida. They were loaded with a large amount of gold and silver for our royal treasury, as well as for merchants and other individuals.

To set a policy as to how the silver and gold should be recovered and brought up from the said ships, Ángel de Villafañe was sent by land and García de Escalante Alvarado by sea with certain men in ships. In compliance with this order, they went to the said coast and recovered from the same ships a large amount of tostones,

4. Alonso Ojos and Miguel de Jáuregui pertain to the same ship, *Santa María de Yciar*. Ojos was the shipmaster, Jáuregui the pilot and owner.

silver and gold — all of which was brought by García de Escalante to the city of Veracruz. When this was done, we ordered him by means of a royal letter and decree to deliver the treasure, accounts and statement to the alcalde mayor of the said city of Veracruz in the presence of the lieutenants of the officials. In accord with the cédula incorporated in the said decree, the treasure would be delivered, consigned to the judges and officials of the House of Trade, to the masters of the ships in the said port who are ready to undertake the voyage to Castile. The account and statement [of the salvage expedition] received from the said García de Escalante was to be sent by the same alcalde mayor to the president and members of the Royal Audience and Chancery who reside in the city of Mexico of New Spain. This procedure is stated in more detail in the said cédula; and in accord with the same, the said account was received and delivered. However, the account seems to contain some errors, especially in one parcel of 5,512 marks of silver; and certain investigations were made into the contents of this parcel, as well as others.

Thus, in the interest of our [royal] service, and to clarify the said account, it is fitting that you, the said Luís de León Romano, go personally to the city of Veracruz to investigate and liquidate the said account along with the errors it contains, collect the balance due, and send it all on the said ships to the House of Trade. And because the ships are ready to begin their voyage, no delay will be tolerated in taking the said account.

Seeing that our viceroy, president, and members of the Audience are confident that you are a person who will faithfully and efficiently do whatever is entrusted to you, it was resolved that we should send this our letter with the said instructions, by which means we order you, upon notification, to leave for the city of Veracruz. When you arrive you will, with the said alcalde mayor and the lieutenants of the officials, and having summoned García de Escalante, examine the account received from the said García de Escalante of the gold, silver, and tostonas that he brought from the said coast of Florida, and you will correct any errors or fraud contained in the said account. Having ascertained the truth, you will collect the balance due (disregarding any appeals that may be filed), including everything that García de Escalante retained in his power for himself and what he says he must have to pay for

the salvage expedition. And together with the said alcalde mayor, you are to send it on the said ships to the House of Trade in compliance with the above decree; you will also send to the House of Trade the account which you will make with all the clarity and diligence that is possible. You will record as a debit [against the recovered gold and silver] only 2,000 pesos of common gold for García de Escalante, as has been authorized and ordered: to pay for his work, the cost and expenditures he actually must have made, the payment and aid he gave the people who went with him, and what was ordered paid to the divers — nothing more.

And we order that you occupy yourself 30 days in the above-stated task. You will have a salary for each day you are thus employed of two pesos of gold of the mines, which you are to collect from the balance due to García de Escalante, entering this payment as a debit on the account you are to send to the House of Trade.

We order the said alcalde mayor to give you all the necessary aid and cooperation to complete this assignment. He is to summon before you the parties, and any other persons, from whom you want information about the contracts. Regarding the penalties that may be levied against the persons and possessions of the rebellious and disobedient, we give you complete power to make whatever executions, imprisonment, and sales or auctions of property that any given case requires. To one and all do nothing other than what has been ordered, under the pain of our disfavor and [a fine of] 100 pesos for our treasury. And you will bring before us the account and statement that you make.

Issued in Mexico on December 12, 1554. I Antonio Turcios, chief notary of the Royal Audience and Chancery of New Spain for His Majesty, caused this to be written in accord with the president and members of the Audience. Checked by Cristóbal Pérez, chancellor, and Antonio Aguilla. [On the back are the following signatures] Don Luís de Velasco, Doctor Montealegre, and Doctor Morones.

### **[II. Record of Alvarado's Inventory]**

In the city of Veracruz, on December 24, 1554, Luís de León Romano came to this said city to comply with the royal decree addressed to him. And in compliance with the same, the said ac-

counts were begun this same day in the following manner in the presence of the very magnificent *alcalde mayor* of Veracruz, Don Alonso Manrique, and the lieutenants of the officials of His Majesty that reside in that city. Witnessed by me, Fernán Vázquez, notary for His Majesty.

Later, on the same day, month, and year, the said Luis de León Romano ordered García de Escalante to lay out all the accounts, inventories, and writings regarding the above-stated that have been executed by a notary up until today, so that they can be used to liquidate and investigate, clearly and openly, the said accounts in order that the results may be satisfactory to all concerned.

In compliance with this order, García de Escalante Alvarado presented his accounts to the *alcalde mayor*, Don Alonso Manrique, who accordingly received the inventory made by Alvarado of the gold and silver salvaged from the coast of Florida, the tenor of which is as follows.

On the shore of Madalena, which is the coast of Florida, at 26½ degrees the ships were lost. On July 22, 1554, the very magnificent García de Escalante, captain and judge for His Majesty, named me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, as notary of the armada and his [personal] notary to give his judgment and make the inventory of the gold, silver, jewels, and other things that will be found in the three wrecked ships whose masters were Francisco del Huerto, Damián Martín, and Alonso Ojos. And in the function of the said office of notary, he gave me complete power to validate the said inventory wherever and before whomever it may appear. Witnesses, Juan Ramos de Axpe, Cristóbal López de Serna, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Pedro de León, present at this encampment. García de Escalante Alvarado.

On the shore of Madalena, the sand dunes of Madalena on the coast of Florida, the ships of Francisco del Huerto, La Ginovesa, and Miguel de Jáuregui wrecked. On July 23, 1554, in the presence of me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, notary of the armada, the very magnificent García de Escalante Alvarado, captain and judge for His Majesty, went out with the small boats [bateles] and divers he brought from Veracruz to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. Anchored over the said ship, the divers, in my presence, brought up the following parcels of silver.

A parcel having two sheets and a small piece of silver, with lettering that says "for Andrés Pérez of Mexico." The said parcel was tied up and a

paper attached for identification. It was placed in storage with the other silver.

They brought another parcel that has one sheet, with lettering that says "for Bernardo Gómez de Ayala, 22 marks, 4 ounces, and 4 reales." It was tied up with a paper attached, and it was placed in storage to be given to the owner.

They brought another parcel with lettering that could not be read, that had a mark like the one in the margin. It was opened in the presence of me, the said notary, and I counted the *tostones* it contained. I found 438 pesos of gold that flows [oro que corre], and among the *tostones* there were 15 pieces of gold of various carats. The *tostones* were not weighed for lack of a scale. The parcel was placed in storage with the rest taken from the same ship to be given to the owner.

Another parcel having three small sheets of silver, and 54 pesos in *tostones* in a sack. There was no lettering, mark, or sign. It was put in storage with the other silver from the same ship to be given to the owner. And [altogether] there were 88 sheets, disks, and pieces. Witnesses, Alonso Beltrán, diver, Francisco Cherinos, Sancho de Pinega, and the other divers.

Also, on this same day, another parcel, a sheet of silver, was brought up, and it said, "silver sent by Diego de Tarifa to Pedro de Tarifa and Bartolomé Pérez." This was put with the rest. García de Escalante Alvarado, witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

Later, on July 25 of the said year — the [feast] day of Saint James — the said captain went out to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. And anchored over the said ship, in my presence, the divers brought up the following silver and parcels: A parcel that had no lettering, mark, or sign. It was opened, and inside a paper was found that said "a parcel of silver consigned to Diego de Mesa, from his associates in Mexico. Diego Díaz." There were one large sheet, three pieces, and two disks of silver adding up to 80 marks 5 ounces. And it was put in storage with the silver from the same ship to be returned to the owner.

A small parcel of silver with lettering that says "silver for María de Camarena, 3 marks 5 ounces sent by her father." It was placed in storage with the other silver to be given the owner.

1. 

Another parcel of silver with lettering that said: "for Esteban López." It was marked with the sign in the margin. It is a small sheet and was stored with the rest to be given to the owner. And the parcels and silver that were brought up and stored today amounted to 107 sheets, disks, and pieces. The tostones were put into another box to be counted. Witnesses, Alonso Beltrán, diver, Francisco Cherinos, Sancho de Pinega, and the other divers. García de Escalante Alvarado, witnessed by me Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, appointed notary.

After the aforesaid, on July 26 of the said year, the said captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and anchored over this ship. In the presence of me, the notary, the divers brought up the following parcels of silver: a box made of thick, sawed boards of pine that looks like the wood from the mountains of Agua del Perote, which is brought to Veracruz to make the coffers used to send silver to His Majesty. The parcel from the said large box was set aside in another box.

They brought up another parcel of silver with writing on the outside that said: "silver to be given on account to García de Armenta. There are 57 marks." A paper was tied on this parcel to serve as identification, and it was placed in storage with the rest of the silver to be given to its owner.

The divers also brought up certain disks and pieces of silver, which they said they had removed from a box resembling the first one, found next to the other box. The divers were not able to bring it up, so they pulled some boards off the said box, and they were thick boards of sawed pine, which is like the wood brought from Perote to Veracruz from which coffers are made to transport silver to the king. The silver was set apart with that taken from the rest of the boxes. The said parcels and silver that on this day were brought up were placed in storage, and there were 130 silver disks and large and small silver pieces. The tostones were placed in another box to be counted. Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on July 27 of this said year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and anchored over the ship in the

presence of me, Hernándo de Espinosa, the notary, the divers brought up the following parcels of silver: first, a box with the bottom broken. It was made of thick, sawed boards of pine that resembles the wood brought to the city of Veracruz from the mountains of Perote. It is the type of wood from which the coffers for the silver of His Majesty are made. The silver that was removed from this box consisted of disks and pieces. It was placed apart with the rest of the boxes to be weighed.

The divers also brought up another parcel of silver; it had no mark or sign on the outside, but a written paper was found inside, wrapped in oilcloth. The note said: "Diego Díaz sends this parcel of 81 marks in three large silver sheets and four silver disks to Diego de Mesa, his partner, for the company." It was placed in storage with the rest of the silver to be given to its owner. And the said silver that was placed in storage was 78 silver sheets, disks, and pieces, large and small. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on Saturday, July 28 of the said year, the captain went to the said ship of Francisco del Huerto, and, anchored over the ship. In the presence of me, the notary, the divers brought up the following silver: 124 silver sheets, disks, and pieces, large and small. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega.

After the aforesaid, on July 31 of the said year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and, anchored over it, in the presence of me, the said notary, the divers brought up the following parcels of silver: a parcel of silver in a reed trunk, which was found untied and broken up. It contained four silver sheets and four pieces of silver, and inside there was a paper on which was written "Diego Agundez," but it was not possible to read any other word. All of this was tied up together and placed with the rest. It was stored so as to be weighed and given to its owner. And the said parcel and silver that was brought up was placed in storage with the rest, and altogether there were 45 silver sheets, large and small. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante

2.



Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega.

After the aforesaid, on the first day of the month of August of the year 1554, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto and, anchored over it, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following silver and parcels: a parcel wrapped in an oil cloth. There was a label on it that read: "50 marks of silver that belongs to Pedro Aranguren for his own account." It was tied up as it was when it was brought up, a paper was attached for identification, and it was placed in storage to be given to its owner. This parcel was placed in storage with the rest, and there were 40 silver sheets, disks, and pieces, large and small. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on the second day of the same month and year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto and, anchored over it, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following: 10 silver sheets, disks, and pieces, large and small. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 3 of the same year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto and, anchored over it, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following: three silver sheets, four small disks, and certain *tostones*. After a while the captain ordered the divers to go down again, and they brought up 91 pieces of silver disks, and fragments. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 6 of the same year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and, anchored over it, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following silver: two small reed trunks full of *tostones*, some altar stones, and 98 pieces of silver: large and small disks and fragments of silver. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado.

Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid, on August 8 of the said year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto and, anchored over it, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the parcels and silver that follow: first, a large box made of thick boards of sawed pine resembling the wood from the mountains of Perote that is brought to make the coffers used to send silver to His Majesty. It did not have any label, mark, or sign, and was placed apart with the rest of the silver taken from the boxes that have been brought up from the said ship. On this same day, 13 silver sheets received from Captain Ángel de Villafañe were placed in storage. This captain said that he had this silver brought up by a diver named Demitre, who came with him from Veracruz, one day before Captain García de Escalante arrived. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, diver, Cristóbal López de la Serna, Master Damián, and many other persons who were present. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 9 of the same year, Captain García de Escalante went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and, anchored over the ship, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following silver and parcels: three bars of gold of 17 carats, which were all [tied] at the tips by a strip now broken, and each bar has a piece missing.<sup>5</sup> They also brought up another piece of gold of 17 carats, and a bit of gold for which it was not possible to make out the carat number. A piece of 18 carat gold was brought up, and also a round piece of 20 carats. The divers brought up another piece of gold with a small crown, another piece of 17 carats, and a long piece that had a 5 marked on it, but no [other] mark at all. They are all pieces, 12 pieces, which are in the power of the captain. The divers also brought up three big boxes made of thick, sawed wood that resemble the boards brought from Perote to Veracruz from which the coffers for his Majesty are made. The silver from the said boxes was set apart with the rest of the silver. It is to be weighed and placed in other large boxes. Likewise, they also brought up certain *tostones*, which were placed in storage with the rest to be

5. This may refer to the combination chopping and breaking of one end of the "finger bars," possibly in the proofing or assaying process (Arnold and Weddle in press).

counted. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed scribe, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 14 of the same year, the said captain went to the said ship of Francisco del Huerto, and, anchored over the said ship, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following parcels: first, four large, square boxes made of thick boards of sawed pine like the wood brought from the mountains of Perote to Veracruz, from which the coffers are made that are used to send silver to His Majesty. They had no labels, marks, or signs. This silver was set apart with the rest of the large boxes so that it can be weighed, and a few tostones were placed in storage to be counted. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 15, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and, anchored over the ship, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following parcels and silver: first, a box made of thick, sawed pine resembling the wood brought from the mountain range of Perote to Veracruz from which the coffers are made to send silver to His Majesty. It did not have a label, mark, or stamp. The silver from this box was placed with the rest of the large boxes to be weighed. Seven silver sheets, disks, and pieces, large and small, were also put in storage with the rest. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Francisco Cherinos, Sancho Pinega, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 17 of the said year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. And anchored over the ship, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following silver and parcels: first, the silver from a large box the divers said they had found opened in the water and, after bringing up the silver, they brought up the said box, which was made of thick boards of sawed pine wood like the other boxes. It did not have a label, mark, or stamp, and the silver was set apart with the rest of the boxes to be weighed. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de

Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 18 of the same year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. And, anchored over the ship, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following parcels: the divers were not able to find any silver, but they said they had found a small box, which was under the sediment with one corner uncovered. The divers opened the box with great difficulty and brought up a piece of board they said was a part of it. They brought up some tostones they said came from the same box. Iron hooks were lowered, and with these they brought up a large sack of coarse black cloth folded and torn in three parts. Some tostones were taken out from this sack that came from the said box, and nothing was left in the box. I, the notary, counted the said tostones, and there were 650 pesos in the sack. In the presence of me, the notary, a black man of the *inpusición* who was known as Antón de Palos recognized the sack. The black man said he had sold it to a passenger at San Juan de Ulúa and that the passenger had died there. These tostones were placed in storage with the rest of what had been salvaged from the said ship and is to be given to its owner. The divers also brought up many more silver disks, sheets, and other large and small pieces which were placed in storage. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Francisco Cherinos, Sancho de Pinega, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on August 26 of the said year, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. And anchored over the ship, in the presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following silver and parcels: first a large box. They took off the top first and, after bringing up the silver they said came from the said box, they brought up the empty box. The box was made of thick boards of sawed pine that looks like the wood that is brought from Perote to Veracruz from which the coffers for the silver of His Majesty are made. The seamen who were present said it was one of the boxes belonging to His Majesty that had been loaded in Veracruz. It did not have a label, mark, or stamp, and the silver was placed with the rest of the silver from the other boxes to be weighed and placed in boxes. And they also brought up a square box of carved wood, the type that usually comes from Mexico.



They took out a piece of oilcloth from the top. This box was found untied, without a label, mark, or stamp, and it was brought up on land in presence of me, the notary. It contained tostones which I, the said notary, counted; and I found 1,850 pesos. In the presence of me, the notary, the tostones were again placed in the said box, were nailed, and tied up with its ropes. The entire box was placed in storage with the rest of the silver to be given to its owner. And they also brought up another wood box made of thin, carved boards that look like the ones that are brought from Mexico. In presence of me, the notary, it was opened and within there were three silver sheets. They were put back in the same box, and in the presence of me, the notary, it was nailed and tied up again. It had no label, mark, or stamp, and it was placed with the rest of the silver to be given to its owner. In like manner another 29 items were brought up: small silver sheets, disks, pieces, and one small fragment. Witnesses were Alonso Beltrán, Francisco Cherinos, and the rest of the divers. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the above mentioned, on August 27, the captain went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. And in the presence of me, the notary, the divers went down and worked a long time under water; and they said they had looked over the entire inside of the ship and had not found another thing. Then the captain ordered them to examine the outside. On the outside of the said ship, on the band of the north and running along the boards of the ship, the divers found a small box with some painting characteristic of Michoacán drawn on it. They said they had found it very well tied with part of the ship's rigging. It was tied to the main mast in such a manner that it was suspended so it would not go to the bottom of the sea. The divers said they were not able to bring up the entire box because it was under the beams of the side of the ship; so they opened it and brought up 82 silver sheets, disks, and pieces of silver, large and small, from the sand box. The greater part of this silver looked like the type used for trade by the Indians. The box did not have a label, mark, or stamp. We are describing it here in case the owner should appear. The divers also brought up a lead ink well from the box, and the captain stated that he had seen Father Fray Pedro de la Peña use it in Veracruz. And all this silver was placed in storage with the rest to be weighed. The divers said, in the presence of me the notary, that

they had examined the said ship inside and outside and had not been able to find any other thing. They said it would be time wasted to look any more. The captain swore them in according to law; and they said that they had spoken the truth, that they knew they were not speaking falsehoods. Alonso Beltrán signed the sworn statement; the captain signed it; but the rest of the divers did not sign. Witnesses were Pedro de León, Juan Cuvilla, Martín Ibarra, and many others. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on September 8 of the same year, the captain went to the said ship of Francisco del Huerto with all the divers. And, in the presence of me the notary, they worked underwater for more than two hours without finding anything except some empty boxes that had contained the silver they had brought up. The captain ordered them to bring the boxes, but the divers reported that they could not do so. Then the captain made them go down with some iron hooks so that, from the small boat, they could exert force and pull the boxes loose. While attempting to do this, the divers came upon two large boxes, which they said were buried. They brought up the top of one of the boxes and part of the top of the other. The boxes were made of thick boards of pine like the wood that is brought from the mountains of Agua del Perote which is used to make the coffers in which the silver for His Majesty is sent. The silver the divers said they found in the said boxes was placed with the rest of the silver from this ship that had been brought up in boxes made of the same wood. It was kept separate so that it could all be weighed together and given to whoever rightfully claims it. After bringing up the silver from the said boxes, the divers searched for more than two hours without finding anything. They said they went over the entire ship from stern to prow, from one side to the other, inside and out, and they could not find any other thing. [They said] it seemed a waste of time to work there any more because they believed that the greater part of the silver that was lost was lost in the bottom, and thus could never be recovered. The captain swore them in according to law through God, Saint Mary, and the sign of the cross in the presence of me, the notary, and he ordered them by the oath they had taken to declare what they had seen at the bottom of the said ship, inside and outside; furthermore, he ordered them to say whether with better tools

than were at hand they could recover more silver. But the divers replied that by the oath they had taken they had declared the truth of all they had seen and understood, and they had nothing else to declare. On the contrary, to them it seemed a waste to spend more time on the said ship and the others. Alonso Beltrán and the captain signed, but the others did not sign. Witnesses were Martín de Ibarra, Pedro de León, Juan de Cuvilla, and many others residing at this camp. García de Escalante Alvarado and Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid, September 10 of the said year, the captain went back to the ship of Francisco del Huerto in the presence of me the notary and anchored over it. It was a clear day, and the sea was calm and clear. The divers went down and they said they examined the entire ship inside and outside, from stern to prow, and from one side to the other; they searched for more than four hours without finding anything. The captain again ordered them to go down many other times. The divers reported that they had gone over the said ship inside and outside, that they had not been able to find any silver except some small pieces of little value, which they said they found between the ribs and ballast of the said ship, and that it was a waste to spend more time on it. The captain then, in the presence of me the notary, took and received an oath in legal form through God, Saint Mary, and the sign of the cross, to which they placed their right hands, from Alonso Beltrán, pilot and diver, from Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, Antonio de Lipar, José de Lipar, Nicolao de Candía, Demitre de Candía, Francisco Moreno, Alonso Cobella, [all] divers who promised to speak the truth. They said that they had gone over the said ship on order of His Grace many times, inside and outside, from stern to prow, and they had not been able to find more silver or tostones other than what they had discovered between the ribs and ballast. They said there was no point in working any longer on the said ship, and they felt they had nothing to declare other than what they had already said under oath. And because the others did not know how to sign, the captain signed. Witnesses were Cristóbal López de Serna, Juan de Cuvilla, Pedro de León, and Baltasar de Montenegro present at this camp. García de Escalante Alvarado and Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on September 11 of the said year, in the presence of me the notary, [the captain] embarked in a small boat and went to the ship of Francisco del Huerto. And anchored over the said ship, the divers went down and re-examined the whole ship, searching under water more than three hours, and they told the captain that they had gone over the ship inside and outside from one side to the other without finding any silver or anything worth more than half a peso, which they found in the ballast. Although they went down many times they were not able to find more than the said half-peso. The divers again said that there was no reason to work any more on the ship and that it was a waste to spend more time on it, as they have already said and declared. The captain received a formal oath from the divers by God, Saint Mary, and by the sign of the cross, on which they placed their right hands. They said that what they had said was the truth by the oath they had taken, and that they had nothing else to declare. Alonso Beltrán, pilot, and the captain signed, but the rest did not sign. Witnesses were Baltasar de Montenegro, Juan de Cuvilla, and Martín de Ibarra, present at this camp. García de Escalante Alvarado and Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on September 12 of the same year, the said Captain García de Escalante Alvarado wanted to weigh the silver that had been brought up from the ship of Francisco del Huerto and, in the presence of me, the notary, and of many other persons from this camp, he ordered a scale to be brought. The captain was informed that there was only one scale in this camp, and the covering of the weight was worn in such a way that it seemed the weight was light. But because there was no other, [the captain] said he would use it in order to find out how many arrobas of silver had been brought up from the said ship. The captain gave the scale to me, the notary, and in my presence he ordered the boxes to be opened. And by my hand all the silver was weighed in the presence of many persons from this camp, and I found that the said silver that had been salvaged from the ship of Francisco del Huerto weighed 524 arrobas<sup>6</sup> by the said scale. The same silver was also weighed on a *barandeta*,<sup>7</sup> the type with four poles that hang from four cords from the four corners. The cap-

6. Thirteen thousand pounds at 25 pounds per arropa.

7. The word *barrandeta* could not be found in any dictionary. It is clearly some sort of improvised weighing device, possibly a balance.

tain ordered me, the notary, to keep the said scale; and I have it in my possession ready to hand over and give when it is asked of me. Witnesses were Pedro de León, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Juan de Cuvilla, present at this camp. In like manner the captain ordered the box in which the tostones had been placed to be opened in order for them to be counted. I, the notary, Cristóbal López de la Serna, ensign, and Juan de Cuvilla, constable, counted them; there were 9,000 pesos, which in my presence were placed into nine canvas sacks, and the sacks were labeled. Witnesses were Pedro de León, Martín Ibarra, Antonio Hernández, and many others. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

On the beach of the dunes of Madalena, the rough coast of Florida, the ships of Francisco del Huerto, La Ginovesa, and Miguel de Jáuregui were lost. On July 29, 1554, in the presence of me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, notary for this armada, the distinguished captains and judges for His Majesty, García de Escalante Alvarado and Ángel de Villafañe met in the tent of García de Escalante Alvarado. It was agreed by both captains that, because Captain Escalante Alvarado was busy salvaging the silver from the ship of Francisco del Huerto, Captain Ángel de Villafañe should go in search for the ship *Ginovesa* and take some divers, a pilot, a launch [*chalupa*], and a small boat. This they did, and by using a drag line the said ship was found. They anchored over the ship, and the divers went down in two fathoms, which was the depth in which they found it. They placed buoys on the ship and brought up the following silver: 72 silver sheets, disks, and small and large pieces, and certain tostones; everything was placed in storage. Witnesses: Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, and José de Lipar. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa. And in the margin the following is written: "What is being brought up from the ship *Ginovesa*."

After the aforesaid, on July 13 of the same year, in the presence of me, the notary, the captains García de Escalante and Ángel de Villafañe went to the ship *Ginovesa*. And, anchored over the ship, the divers went down into the water and brought up the following silver and parcels: a long wooden box measuring two long spans equal to those of Captain Ángel de Villafañe. On top was a label reading: "908 pesos of the mines of

gold in carats to be given in Seville to Gabriel de Balmaseda." The box was opened by order of the said captain in the presence of me, the notary. Inside, seven items were found: four bars of gold, two of them broken at the ends, two broken in half, and another small piece; all the gold was of 18 carats.

They also brought up another parcel. It did not have a label, and inside were two bars of silver from Peru and three silver sheets. These, with the two bars, were placed in storage with the silver that has been brought up from this ship. They also found a small reed trunk that had no lining, mark, or sign. It contained 400 pesos in tostones and a small canvas sack that contained some tostones. The written label said: "This is 40 ducats of good coin, being sent by Miguel de Padilla to Rodrigo de Alcalá, his father, in Baeza." The tostones were placed in storage with the rest that has been brought up from this ship to be given to its owner. The silver that on this day was brought up was 266 silver sheets, disks, and small and large pieces, and 3,000 pesos in tostones. The silver and tostones of the parcels were placed in storage. Witnesses: Alonso Beltrán and Francisco Cherinos. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, the appointed notary, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa.

After the aforesaid, on July 31, the said captains in my presence went to the ship *Ginovesa*. They ordered the divers to go down, and they brought up the following silver and parcels: an untied reed trunk containing tostones. I, the notary, counted them and found 400 pesos in gold that flows; among the tostones was a piece of 18-carat gold. The trunk was not wrapped, nor did it have a label by which one could tell to whom the tostones belonged. They were placed in storage with the rest that have been brought up from the ship, and the gold was set apart. A note has been attached to this parcel so that the owner can identify it.

Another parcel of silver was brought up. It consisted of five very small silver sheets. Forty-nine pesos in tostones were found with this silver. This parcel had no label, mark, or stamp by which it could be known to whom it belonged. It was placed in storage with the rest of the silver that has been brought up, and a note was attached so that the owner can be found. The silver from this parcel and the rest that was brought up on this day amounted to 101 items: silver disks, sheets, and small and large pieces, and certain tostones, all of which was placed in storage.

Witnesses Francisco Cherinos and Sancho de Pinega. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforementioned, on the first day of the month of August of the same year, Captain Ángel de Villafañe went with half of the divers to the ship *Ginovesa* and anchored over this ship in presence of me, the notary. They brought up 78 silver sheets, disks, and small and large pieces; and in the presence of me, the notary, all of it was placed in storage in a box with the rest. Then the captain ordered the said box to be nailed. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid on August 2 of the said year, Captain Ángel de Villafañe went with half of the divers to the ship *Ginovesa* and anchored over this ship. And in presence of me, the notary, the divers brought up 86 silver sheets, disks, and small and large pieces. And in my presence they were placed in a box in storage with the rest in the tent of the said captain; the box was renailed; also, some tostones were brought up and placed in storage with the rest. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid on August 15 of the same year, Captain Ángel de Villafañe went with half the divers to the ship *Ginovesa* and anchored over it. And in presence of me the notary, the divers brought up the following parcels and silver: a parcel wrapped up in an oilcloth that had no mark or stamp. There was some lettering which read, "24 marks and 2 ounces." Inside was a small canvas bag containing 42 pesos in tostones and half a tomín, all of which was placed in storage with the rest that had been brought up from the ship. This explanation is put here to help find the owner.

They also brought up 16 silver sheets, disks, and pieces small and large, which were placed in a box in presence of me the notary; and the captain ordered the box to be nailed. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, appointed notary.

After the aforesaid on August 16 of the said year, Captain Ángel de Villafañe went to the ship *Ginovesa* with half the divers. Anchored over this ship in presence of me the notary, the divers brought up silver sheets, disks, pieces, and tostones. There were 14 pieces, which were all placed in storage in a box with the rest, and the

captain ordered the box nailed. The tostones were placed with the rest. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid, on August 17 of the said year, Captain Ángel de Villafañe went to the ship *Ginovesa* with half the divers. Anchored over it in presence of me the notary, the divers brought up 17 silver sheets, disks, and small and large pieces; they also brought up tostones, all of which was placed in storage in presence of me the notary. The captain ordered the box in which all of this was stored to be renailed. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid, on August 18 of the same year, Captain Ángel de Villafañe went to *La Ginovesa*. And anchored over it in presence of me the notary, they brought up 12 silver disks and large and small pieces, and also some tostones. In my presence everything was placed in storage in a box with the rest that has been brought up from this ship. The captain ordered the box nailed. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid the captain, Ángel de Villafañe, with the greater part of the divers, went to *La Ginovesa*. He anchored over it and the divers overhauled it inside and outside, from one side to the other. And outside the said ship, on the north side, they found a closed box. They opened it and took out certain garments of clothing in presence of me the notary and Captain Ángel de Villafañe. There was a tunic of black satin with a sash of black velvet, and it was rotten; also a Turkish camel-hair [garment] with another sash of blue velvet, also rotten. Taken out of the said box also were some pants of black taffeta and a cape of old black cloth and some work clothes, all of which was recognized by the majority of the divers and many other persons of this camp as clothing belonging to Pedro Milanés. Those recognizing the clothing said that he was wearing it in Veracruz, and I the notary saw some pieces of Turkish camel-hair and I also saw some plain shoes that looked like some that the said Pedro Milanés was wearing in the city of Veracruz. In my presence, Cristóbal López de Serna, lieutenant, recognized certain garments that the wife of the said Cristóbal López de Serna had given the said Pedro de Milanés in the city of Veracruz at the time the ships were getting ready to leave. Many other persons recognized the said

clothing, and the divers said they had found in this box three small silver disks and a hundred pesos. Captain García de Escalante ordered all of this set apart as things belonging to a known deceased person so as to give it to the heirs or whoever lawfully claims it.

And on this day also were brought up four small silver sheets that were found scattered in the body of the ship, and a certain quantity of *tostones*, all of which were placed in storage with the rest that has been brought up from the said ship. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid Captain Ángel de Villafañe went with half of the divers to *La Ginovesa* and anchored over it in presence of me the said notary. The divers went down and brought up a great quantity of *tostones*, which they said they took out from the said box of Pedro Milanes, opened the previous day. Afterward they brought up the box of Pedro Milanes. The people and the divers gave testimony that it was Pedro Milanes's property. Inside the said box a bar of silver from Peru was found. This bar, the *tostones*, the three sheets, and 112 pesos in *tostones* that had been brought up the previous day were set apart. The *tostones*, and everything else brought up during the two days, were counted in presence of me the notary; and it was found to be 6,950 pesos in *tostones* of gold that flows. Everything was placed in seven canvas bags; the three sheets from Peru were tied together and placed with the rest that has been brought up from the said ship.

They brought up another parcel of silver, which also was placed with the rest. The divers then said they could not find anything more and it would be wasteful to spend more time on the said ship. García de Escalante Alvarado. Passed before me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid, on September 6 of the said year, the illustrious Captain García de Escalante Alvarado decided to go over the said ship again, notwithstanding the fact that the divers had reported not finding anything more in *La Ginovesa*. Since a storm with heavy seas had occurred, he wanted to see whether the movements of the sea had uncovered something. He went out with a launch [*chalupa*], a small boat, and nine divers. Anchored over the said ship in presence of me the notary, he ordered the divers to go over the entire ship inside and outside, and

all the divers worked in the water more than four hours. They then reported that they had gone over the entire ship inside and outside, from stern to prow, and from one side to the other; they brought up only a small sheet of silver that they found loose around the ballast stone and 30 pesos, which were placed in storage with the rest. The captain then received oath from the divers in legal form by God, Saint Mary, and the sign of the cross, from Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Antonio de Lipar, Demitre de Candía, Francisco Cherinos, Nicolás de Candía, and Francisco Moreno, divers. In my presence, they declared that they had not found more silver than they had brought up and that they were certain no one else would be able to bring more up because they would not find it; and they saw no way to bring more silver up. Furthermore, they felt that it was wasteful to spend more time there. Alonso Beltrán signed the declaration but the others did not sign because they did not know how, and the captain signed it. Witnesses Cristóbal López de Serna, Juan Cuvilla, Pedro de León, Baltasar de Montenegro, and many others. García de Escalante Alvarado, Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me, Hernándo Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid on September 10 of the same year, the captain in presence of me the notary, embarked in the launch and a small boat and went to *La Ginovesa*. Anchored over the ship, the day being clear and the water clear and the weather favorable in such a way that the bottom could be seen from above, the divers went down and searched the entire ship inside and outside, from stern to prow, and from starboard to port; and they were in the water more than four hours without finding any silver. The captain made them go down many times and in presence of me the notary, he received the oath from Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Francisco Cherinos, Demitre de Candía, Antonio de Lipar, Alonso Cubella, Nicolás de Candía, Miguel de Candía, José de Lipar, and Francisco Moreno, divers. Having been sworn in legal form by God, Saint Mary, and the sign of the cross, they promised to speak the truth. In accord with the said oath, they said that they had gone over the ship inside and outside and from one side to the other and had not found any silver, although they had examined the ship many times. They also found a very small sheet that was around the ballast covered with barnacles. They said that they saw no point in searching any longer in the said ship

and that it would be time wasted. Alonso Beltrán signed it with his name; the rest did not sign, and the captain signed. Witnesses: Cristóbal López de Serna, Pedro de León, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Juan de Cuvillo. García de Escalante Alvarado and Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by Hernando de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid on September 12 of the said year, the captain wanted to weigh the silver that had been brought up from the ship *La Ginovesa*; and in presence of me the notary, he ordered a scale to be brought, and he said there was only one at this camp. The covering of the weight is worn so that the lead is exposed and the said weight seems to be light; but, because there was no other scale, he said he wanted to use it to find out the amount of gold pesos that had been brought up from the said ship. The captain gave the scale to me the notary; and he ordered that the boxes containing silver to be opened. I the notary, by my hand, weighed it all and I found that the said silver weighed 391 arrobas by the said scale. Then the silver was weighed on a balance of four poles, which hangs by four cords from the four corners. The captain ordered me to keep the said scale and balance. Witnesses: Pedro de León, Baltasar de Montenegro, and Juan de Cuvillas. In like manner, in presence of me the notary, the box containing the tostones was opened so that they could be counted and I, Cristóbal López de Serna, lieutenant, and Juan de Cuvilla, bailiff, counted them and found 11,000 pesos that had been brought up from the said ship. They were placed in 11 canvas bags with appropriate labels. Witnesses: Pedro de León, Martín de Ibarra, and Antonio Hernández and many others. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

On the rough coast of the sand dunes of the Madalena on the coast of Florida the ships of Francisco del Huerto, *La Ginovesa*, and Miguel de Jáuregui were lost. On August 20, 1554, in presence of me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, notary for the armada, the very magnificent García de Escalante Alvarado, captain and judge by order of His Majesty, went with a launch and a small boat to search for the ship of Miguel de Jáuregui. After having traveled two leagues along the coast, they threw the drag line into the sea, with the launch in three fathoms of water and the small boat toward the land in a fathom and a half. The said ship was found with the said drag line; and, anchored over it, the captain ordered

the divers to go down and in presence of me the notary; and they started to bring up silver. They brought up 70 sheets, disks and a small quantity of tostones which, because they were few, were set aside to be counted with the rest that might be brought up. The said silver and tostones were placed in a box in the tent of the captain in my presence. And in my presence also, the box was renailed, to keep it separate from the rest of the silver that may be brought up and to be weighed. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid on August 21 of the said year, the captain went with the divers that had come with him to the ship. In the presence of me the notary, being anchored over the ship, the divers went down into the water and brought up 200 sheets, disks, and small and large pieces. This silver, in my presence, was placed with the rest of the silver that had been brought up from the said ship and put in another box where it would be fit; and the said boxes were again nailed in my presence.

Also on this day nine boxes were found. Three of them were brought up, one whole and the other two with the bottoms broken. The other six were opened by the divers underwater because they could not bring them up any other way. They brought up the tops from the said boxes, and the wood was sawed pine like what they bring to the city of Veracruz from the mountain range of Agua de Perote, from which the lieutenants of His Majesty's officials are wont to make the boxes to carry His Majesty's silver. To the captain, and to me the notary, and to many other persons from Veracruz, these seemed to have the same wood and method of construction as the boxes made in the city of Veracruz for His Majesty, as I have already said. The said boxes were neither tied up nor wrapped; they were not labeled, nor did they have any other sign than what I have just mentioned. In presence of me the notary, the captain ordered this silver placed in different boxes to be weighed.

The divers also brought up a reed trunk with its binding cords torn and rotten, and inside were four bars from Peru. The said trunk did not have any mark or sign, and it was placed in storage with the rest of the silver in order to be weighed and given to its owner. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid on August 22 of the

said year, the captain went out to sea with the launch, small boat, and 10 divers. And, anchored over the ship in my presence, the sea being very calm and the water being very clear, the divers went down and brought up 20 sheets of silver, disks, and pieces small and large. In presence of me the notary, the silver was placed in one of the said boxes in storage with the rest. They also brought up certain tostones that were also placed with the rest, as I have said; but they were not counted because they were just a few. They were placed in storage with the rest in the said box, and in my presence the box was renailed. Then the divers said that they could not find any more silver than what they had already brought up plus the nine boxes that they said they had found on the outside of the ship on the north side, buried in the mud. They further said that all the silver they had brought up was found scattered about outside and inside the said ship. Likewise they said, in presence of me the notary, that it was their belief that, with the movement of the ship and the waves, the silver in the said ship had been forced out and was buried in the ocean floor. In presence of me the said notary, the captain took and received oath in legal form from Alonso Beltrán, Sancho de Pinega, Antonio and Demitro de Candía, Francisco Cherinos, Francisco Moreno, José de Lipar, Nicolás de Candía, Miguel de Candía, and Antonio de Cuvillas, divers. They swore by God, Saint Mary, the sign of the cross, on which they placed their right hands and promised to speak the truth. Under oath they said what they have said and declared is the truth by the oath they have taken. Witnesses: Juan Ramos de Axpe, Melchior Fernández, and Juan Pérez. It was signed by Alonso Beltrán, pilot and diver, and the rest did not sign because they did not know how; it was signed by the captain, García de Escalante Alvarado, and Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid on August 26 of the said year, the captain divided the divers into two groups; and with half of them Captain Ángel de Villafañe went to the ship of Miguel de Jáuregui because Captain García de Escalante Alvarado believed that due to the great sea squall that had raged through and caused the loss of Vergara's ship, it was possible that more silver could be uncovered than what had been brought up. Captain Ángel de Villafañe, being anchored over the said ship in my presence, ordered the divers to go down into the water; and they brought up seven

boxes. First they took off the tops and removed the silver from them, and then they brought the said boxes up. I the notary give testimony that I saw that they were made from sawed pine wood that looks like the wood they bring from the mountain range of Agua de Perote to Veracruz from which it is customary to make the coffers for His Majesty. These boxes had no label, canvas wrapping, mark, or stamp. The captain ordered them placed in other wooden boxes with the other nine that had been brought up so as to weigh everything together. They also found outside the ship 43 silver disks and pieces, all of which was placed in storage with the rest of the silver that was brought up from the ship. In presence of me the notary, the divers said that they had examined the ship from stern to prow and from one side to the other, outside and inside; and they were not able to find any other thing than what they had brought up. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid on September 7, in my presence, Captain García de Escalante Alvarado went with 10 divers in the launch and small boat to the ship of the said Miguel de Jáuregui and anchored over the said ship. Then the divers went below and brought up 23 silver sheets, disks, and pieces small and large. In presence of me the notary, this silver was placed in storage with the rest to be weighed.

They also brought up from the ship a box in pieces found buried under some boards from the said ship. The wood was thin boards like the ones that come from Mexico, and afterwards they brought up the silver they found within. In presence of me the notary, all of this was placed in another box with the explanation of the pieces, to be given to whomever they belong. After bringing up the said box, the divers worked in the water more than four hours without finding another thing. The captain again ordered them to go over the ship inside and outside, and again they said they could not find anything else. The captain, in presence of me the notary, took oath from the divers in legal form through God and Saint Mary and through the sign of the cross on which they placed their right hands, and by the oath they had made they declared that they did not find more silver than what they had brought up and that it seemed time wasted to work any more there. Witnesses: Pedro de León, Juan de Cuvillo, and many others who were present. This sworn statement was signed by Alonso Beltrán,

pilot and diver, and the rest did not sign because they did not know how to sign. It was signed by the said Captain García de Escalante Alvarado and Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

After the aforesaid, on September 10 of the same year, the captain returned to the ship of Miguel de Jáuregui with the said 10 divers and anchored over the ship and in my presence ordered them to go down. They worked under water for more than four hours and did not bring up anything else but nine pesos in tostones; then they said they could not find anything more. The captain in my presence then received the sworn statement from Alonso Beltrán, pilot, and from Francisco Cherinos, Demitre de Candía, Antonio di Lipar, Sancho de Pinega, Nicolás de Candía, Miguel de Candía, Jose de Lipar, Alonso de Covella, and Francisco Moreno, divers who, having sworn in legal form by God, Saint Mary, and the sign of the cross, on which they placed their right hands, promised to speak the truth. They swore that they had gone over the entire ship from stern to prow, from one side to the other, inside and outside, and had found no silver but the nine pesos. All the divers said that, by the oath that they had taken, it seemed to them time wasted to work there any longer. Alonso Beltrán signed and the rest did not sign, and the captain signed. Witnesses: Cristóbal López de Serna, Pedro de León, and Baltasar de Montenegro. García de Escalante Alvarado, Alonso Beltrán. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

And after the aforesaid on September 12 of the said year, the captain wanted to weigh the silver that was brought up from the ship of Miguel de Jáuregui. In presence of me the notary, he ordered a scale to be brought, and he said there was no other one at this camp. The covering of the weight was worn so that the lead was exposed, and the said weight seemed to be light. But because there was no other, he decided to use it to find out the amount of pesos of gold that had been brought up from this ship. The captain handed the scale over to me, the notary, and ordered the boxes containing the silver to be opened. I the notary by my hand weighed it all and found that it weighed 46 quintales [4600 pounds] by the said scale. This silver also was weighed on a balance of four poles, which hangs by four cords from the four corners. The captain ordered that I keep the said scale. Witnesses: Pedro de León, Juan de Cuvillo, and Martín de Ibarra.

After the aforesaid the 16 boxes of silver brought up from this ship were weighed by me, the notary. The silver weighed 16 quintales [1600 pounds] by the said scale. Witnesses: Pedro de León, Cristóbal López de Serna, Baltasar de Montenegro, and many others. The tostones that from this ship had been brought up were counted in my presence and they amounted to 2,000 pesos. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me, Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

### **[III. Statement of Alvarado's Arrival in Veracruz and Discovery of Hidden Silver]**

After this, on October 1 of the said year at the mouth of the river of this city [Veracruz], after having come from the port of San Juan de Ulúa, the captain unloaded the silver and tostones that were transported in Mendoza's boat and on the others; and he loaded it on barges to bring it up to this city. After this he ordered all the people from Mendoza's boat to go out. He entered and went between decks and inspected the said small ship and the bergantine from stern to prow and from one side to the other. He opened all the boxes that were in the said small boat and bergantine, and he did not leave any place without visiting it and examining it. Among the berths and between boards of starboard and port and under the keel, along the ship's deck and among the concavities in them, he found certain pieces of silver sheets and tostones. Likewise, on the bottom of a box between two boards were found two silver sheets. All this silver and tostones thus found was weighed and counted in presence of me the notary, and it was found to be 624 marks of silver and 600 pesos of common gold in tostones. Witnesses present were Miguel de Culoaga, Pedro de León, and Master Damián. García de Escalante Alvarado. Witnessed by me Hernando Ortega de Espinosa, the appointed notary.

### **[IV. Statement that a Copy of Alvarado's Inventory Was Sent to the Audience of Mexico]**

In the city of Veracruz of this New Spain on November 19, 1554, before the very magnificent Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor of this city, or its limits, and of the Port of San Juan de Ulúa, in presence of me, Luis Pérez, notary of His Majesty, and the above-stated witnesses, García de Escalante Alvarado appeared and presented before your grace the inventory here-



with contained. It was 20 pages long, more or less. He said it was the original that he made on the Florida coast at the time he brought up the silver from the said three ships. And he asked that the inventory be put with the other items to be sent to the House of Trade in Seville so that it can be known and ascertained what was salvaged from each ship and so the merchants can collect their property. The alcalde mayor ordered that it be placed with the rest of the credits and accounts presented by the said García de Escalante. Witnesses: Hernándo de Vergara, lieutenant of the mayor, and Miguel de Zuloaga. Done before me, Luís Pérez, notary of His Majesty.

This said copy was made and taken from the said original inventory in this city of Veracruz on November 27, 1554, by order of the alcalde mayor Don Alonso Manrique, to be sent to the illustrious viceroy and to the Royal Audience of His Majesty. Witnesses that were present to see it corrected and reconciled with the said original were Gómez de Paz, Gerónimo Díaz. And I, Luís Pérez, notary of registers for His Majesty in this city of Veracruz, was present to correct and reconcile it with the original. Therefore, I make this my sign in testimony of the truth.

Luís Pérez, notary for His Majesty

#### [V. Inventory and Weighing of the Salvaged Treasure in Veracruz]

Relation-summary of the gold, silver, and tostons that García de Escalante Alvarado brought to the city of Veracruz from the three ships that wrecked on the Florida coast, which were the ships of Francisco del Huerto, *La Ginovesa*, and Miguel de Jáuregui. The gold and silver was weighed and counted with a scale in this said city by Miguel de Zuloaga, in presence of Hernándo de Espinosa, the notary appointed by García de Escalante Alvarado. It is an original inventory and the ships were titled successively one after the other. The following was weighed:

Ship of Francisco del Huerto which was weighed according to the aforesaid.

First, four sheets of silver weighing	120 marks.	120 marks
plus three other sheets of silver weighing	116 marks.	116 marks
They also weighed two sheets that weighed	134 marks.	134 marks
And they also weighed another two sheets that weighed	121 marks.	121 marks

And they also weighed three sheets,	122 marks.	122 marks
And they also weighed another four sheets,	123 marks.	123 marks
And they also weighed another sheet,	119 marks.	119 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	140 marks.	140 marks
And they also weighed another two sheets,	128 marks.	128 marks
And they also weighed another four sheets,	116 marks.	116 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	125 marks.	125 marks
And they also weighed three sheets,	128 marks.	128 marks
And they also weighed other two sheets,	134 marks.	134 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets at	115 marks.	115 marks
And they also weighed another four sheets,	138 marks.	138 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	133 marks.	133 marks
And they also weighed another two sheets at	116 marks.	116 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets at	118 marks.	118 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets at	131 marks.	131 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets at	136 marks.	136 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	139 marks.	139 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	129 marks.	129 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	140 marks.	140 marks
And they also weighed another four sheets,	130 marks.	130 marks
And they also weighed 11 sheets and pieces,	139 marks.	139 marks
And they also weighed 2 sheets,	122 marks.	122 marks
And they also weighed three sheets,	130 marks.	130 marks
And they also weighed six sheets and pieces,	136 marks.	136 marks
And they also weighed four sheets,	135 marks.	135 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets,	126 marks.	126 marks
And they also weighed another three sheets at	121 marks.	121 marks

And they also weighed another three sheets, 122 marks. 122 marks  
 And they also weighed another three sheets, 122 marks. 122 marks  
 And they also weighed other four sheets, 127 marks. 127 marks  
 And they also weighed other six sheets and pieces, 142 marks. 142 marks  
 And they also weighed other 17 disks and pieces 133 marks. 133 marks  
 And they also weighed other three sheets 140 marks. 140 marks  
 And they also weighed seven sheets and pieces, 122 marks. 122 marks  
 And they also weighed eleven disks and pieces, 129 marks. 129 marks  
 And they also weighed nine sheets and pieces, 137 marks. 137 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 132 marks. 132 marks  
 And they also weighed two sheets, 131 marks. 131 marks  
 And they also weighed five sheets, 132 marks. 132 marks  
 And they weighed seven pieces, 69 marks. 69 marks  
 And they weighed four sheets, 138 marks. 138 marks  
 And they also weighed five sheets, 129 marks. 129 marks  
 And they also weighed six sheets, 126 marks. 126 marks  
 And they also weighed another five sheets 124 marks. 124 marks  
 And they also weighed another five sheets, 130 marks. 130 marks  
 And they also weighed three sheets 127 marks. 127 marks  
 And they weighed another three sheets 131 marks. 131 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 137 marks. 137 marks  
 And they weighed four sheets 126 marks. 126 marks  
 And they weighed another four sheets, 128 marks. 128 marks  
 And they weighed three sheets, 130 marks. 130 marks  
 And they weighed three other sheets, 122 marks. 122 marks  
 And they weighed seven sheets, 129 marks. 129 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 131 marks. 131 marks

And they weighed six sheets, 137 marks. 137 marks  
 And they weighed another six sheets, 134 marks. 134 marks  
 And they weighed four sheets, 142 marks. 142 marks  
 And they also weighed five sheets, 132 marks. 132 marks  
 And they weighed another five sheets, 122 marks. 122 marks  
 And they also weighed three sheets, 125 marks. 125 marks  
 And they weighed another three sheets, 136 marks. 136 marks  
 And they weighed ten disks, 134 marks. 134 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 137 marks. 137 marks  
 And they weighed six sheets, 134 marks. 134 marks  
 And they weighed two sheets, 131 marks. 131 marks  
 And they also weighed four sheets, 139 marks. 139 marks  
 And they weighed two sheets, 114 marks. 114 marks  
 And they weighed four sheets, 140 marks. 140 marks  
 And they weighed other four sheets, 125 marks. 125 marks  
 And they weighed seven sheets, 121 marks. 121 marks  
 And they weighed six sheets, 134 marks. 134 marks  
 And they weighed seven sheets, 132 marks. 132 marks  
 And they weighed six sheets, 133 marks. 133 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 139 marks. 139 marks  
 And they weighed four sheets, 138 marks. 138 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 135 marks. 135 marks  
 And they weighed seven sheets, 143 marks. 143 marks  
 And they weighed five sheets, 135 marks. 135 marks  
 They weighed seven sheets, 130 marks. 130 marks  
 They weighed five sheets, 136 marks. 136 marks  
 They weighed six sheets, 137 marks. 137 marks  
 They weighed six sheets, 139 marks. 139 marks  
 They weighed seven sheets,

132 marks.	132 marks	Another four sheets weighed	
They weighed eight sheets, 134 marks.	134 marks	126 marks.	126 marks
They weighed three sheets, 132 marks.		Six sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
marks.	132 marks	Three sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks
They weighed four sheets, 137 marks.	137 marks	Fourteen disks and small sheets that	
They weighed four sheets, 122 marks.	122 marks	weighed 134 marks.	134 marks
They weighed four sheets, 132 marks.	132 marks	Five sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks
They weighed five sheets, 131 marks.	131 marks	Ten sheets that weighed 133 marks.	133 marks
They weighed other five sheets,		Four sheets that weighed another	
128 marks.	128 marks	133 marks.	133 marks
They weighed other 12 sheets		Two sheets weighed 133 marks.	133 marks
124 marks.	124 marks	Nine sheets, small ones, weighing	
They weighed five sheets, 132 marks.	132 marks	134 marks	134 marks
They weighed three sheets,		Another nine sheets weighed	
132 marks.	132 marks	131 marks.	131 marks
They weighed eighteen disks and		Eighteen small sheets were weighed,	
small sheets, 137 marks.	137 marks	122 marks.	122 marks
They weighed six sheets, 130 marks.	130 marks	A hundred small pieces of silver	
They weighed four sheets, 132 marks.	132 marks	weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
They weighed ten small sheets,		Seven silver sheets weighed	
131 marks.	131 marks	130 marks.	130 marks
They weighed nine sheets, 132 marks.	132 marks	Eleven sheets weighing 133 marks.	133 marks
They weighed six sheets, 141 marks.	141 marks	Ninety-eight disks and pieces weighed	
Eight small sheets weighed		140 marks.	140 marks
137 marks.	137 marks	A hundred small sheets and pieces	
They weighed 10 small sheets,		weighed 142 marks.	142 marks
135 marks.	135 marks	<sup>3</sup> Two disks and a brick from Peru	
One sheet weighed 127 marks.	127 marks	weighed 84 marks.	84 marks
Three sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks	Five sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
They weighed three sheets,		Six sheets weighed 117 marks.	117 marks
136 marks.	136 marks	Five sheets weighed 120 marks.	120 marks
Another three sheets weighed		Another five sheets weighed	
128 marks.	128 marks	122 marks.	122 marks
Four sheets weighed 123 marks.	123 marks	Five sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
Three sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks	Another five sheets weighed	
Three sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	120 marks.	120 marks
Six sheets weighed 122 marks.	122 marks	Four other sheets weighed 117 marks.	117 marks
Plus five sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks	Three sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
Another five sheets weighed		Four other sheets weighed 123 marks.	123 marks
135 marks.	135 marks	Four sheets weighed 119 marks.	119 marks
Three sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Six sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
Six sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Five sheets weighed 129 marks.	129 marks
Six sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks	Another five sheets weighed	
Five sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks	123 marks.	123 marks
Three sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks	Another five sheets weighed	
Three sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	115 marks.	115 marks
Six sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks	Another five sheets weighed	
Five sheets weighed 125 marks.	125 marks	115 marks.	115 marks
Seven sheets weighed 125 marks.	125 marks	Six sheets weighed 123 marks.	123 marks
Six sheets weighed another		Four sheets weighed 117 marks.	117 marks
125 marks.	125 marks	Six sheets weighed 123 marks.	123 marks
Four sheets weighed 126 marks.	126 marks	Five sheets weighed 118 marks.	118 marks
		Four sheets weighed 117 marks.	117 marks

3. two disks with brick from Peru

Six sheets weighed	115 marks	108 marks.	108 marks
Three sheets weighed	121 marks	Box no. 5, weighed 135 marks for	
Five sheets weighed	118 marks	three sheets.	135 marks
Another five sheets weighed		Two sheets weighing 84 marks.	84 marks
121 marks.	121 marks	Box no. 6, weighing of disks,	
Four sheets weighed	120 marks	107 marks.	107 marks
Another four sheets weighed		Another weighing, 108 marks.	108 marks
118 marks.	118 marks	Box no. 7, three sheets weighing	
Three sheets weighed	118 marks	108 marks.	108 marks
Three sheets weighed	118 marks	Three disks weighing 111 marks.	111 marks
Another three sheets weighed		Box no. 8, weighing of disks and	
121 marks.	121 marks	pieces, 112 marks.	112 marks
Another three sheets weighed		Box no. 9, a weighing of small disks,	
123 marks.	123 marks	sheets, and pieces 112 marks.	112 marks
Eleven sheets weighed with some		Another weighing of the same,	
pieces weighed	124 marks	101 marks.	101 marks
Four sheets weighed	118 marks	Box no. 10, three sheets weighing	
Three sheets weighed	118 marks	114 marks.	114 marks
Two sheets weighed	118 marks	Twenty-seven pieces and disks that	
Three sheets weighed	122 marks	weighed 100 marks.	100 marks
Another three sheets weighed	120 marks	Box no. 11, five sheets weighing	
120 marks.	120 marks	109 marks.	109 marks
Eight sheets and pieces weighed	118 marks	Box no. 12, four sheets weighing	
118 marks.	118 marks	114 marks.	114 marks
Another eight sheets and pieces		Twenty pieces and disks weighing	
weighed	117 marks	108 marks.	108 marks
Nine sheets and pieces weighed		Three sheets weighing 108 marks.	108 marks
115 marks.	115 marks	Box no. 13, a peso in disks and pieces	
Three sheets weighed	121 marks	weighing 112 marks.	112 marks
Three sheets weighed	175 marks	Another weight of the same,	
Four sheets weighed	131 marks	104 marks.	104 marks
Four sheets weighed	140 marks	Box no. 14, a weight of disks and	
Parcels that appear to belong to in-		pieces 114 marks.	114 marks
dividuals, which were weighed to-		Another weight of the same,	
gether: Eleven weighings were done,		100 marks.	100 marks
which totaled 973 marks. The declar-		Box no. 15, six sheets weighing	
ation of them is contained in the in-		115 marks	115 marks
ventory that was made in Florida to		Twenty-two pieces and disks weighing	
which you are referred.	973 marks	105 marks.	105 marks
Box no. 1, seven sheets and pieces		Box no. 16, a weight of disks and	
weighed	110 marks	pieces, 108 marks.	108 marks
Four sheets weighed	107 marks	Four weights of the same, 109 marks.	109 marks
Box no. 2, sheets weighing		Box no. 17, a weight of disks and	
112 marks.	112 marks	pieces, 118 marks.	118 marks
Eleven sheets and pieces weighing		Another weight of the same,	
103 marks.	103 marks	93 marks.	93 marks
Box no. 3, two sheets that weighed		Box no. 18, a weight of disks and	
115 marks.	115 marks	pieces, 109 marks.	109 marks
Seven sheets and pieces weighing		Another piece of the same weighing	
84 marks.	84 marks	103 marks.	103 marks
Box no. 4, weighing of disks and		Box no. 19, six sheets weighing	
pieces, 106 marks.	106 marks	117 marks.	117 marks
Another weighing of the same,		Two sheets weighing 92 marks.	92 marks
		Box no. 20, a weight of pieces and	

disks, 115 marks.	115 marks
Another weight of the same, 99 marks.	99 marks
Box no. 21, a weight of disks and pieces, 107 marks.	107 marks
Another weight of the same, 111 marks.	111 marks
Box no. 22, which seemed to belong to some merchants, two sheets weighing 108 marks.	108 marks
A sheet weighing 87 marks.	87 marks

Gold from this said ship of Francisco del Huerto

First, a parcel of gold in a large canvas bag with the bars and pieces and fineness that follow:

Three bars and three pieces of 17 carats weighing 588 pesos 4 tomines, according to the said fineness.	588 pesos + 4 tomines
--	-----------------------------

And they had a small bar of 19 carats weighing 22 pesos, according to the said fineness.	22 pesos
--	----------

And they also had two pieces of 20 carats weighing 15 scant pesos, according to the said fineness.	15 pesos
A piece of 18 carats that weighed 19 pesos 4 tomines, according to the said fineness.	19 pesos +
	4 tomines

Another piece of 16 carats weighing 16½ pesos, according to the said fineness.	16½ pesos
--	--------------

Another piece of quality [ <i>de marca</i> ] weighing 2 pesos 7 tomines.	2 pesos & 7 tomines
--	------------------------

Another parcel of gold with the bars, pieces, and fineness that follow. This parcel has a mark that conforms with the one in the inventory.

First, a piece of 18 carats weighing 153 pesos, according to the said fineness.	153 pesos
---	-----------

4. Another four pieces of 19 carats and

4. 588-4  
22  
15  
19-4  
16-3  
2-7  
153  
190-4  
60-4  
23  
46-4  
23  
46-4  
82

1219-6 pesos

one of them weighed two grains more; they weighed 190 pesos 4 tomines. <sup>8</sup>	190 pesos & 4 tomines
Another two pieces of 15 carats and one weighed two grains more; they weighed 60 pesos 4 tomines.	60 pesos & 4 tomines
Also three pieces of 20 carats weighing 23 pesos.	23 pesos
Also another four pieces of 21 carats weighing 46 pesos 4 tomines.	46 pesos & 4 tomines
Also a piece of gold of quality weighing 82 pesos.	82 pesos

Both parcels were found to be in agreement with what is entered in the inventory. What was salvaged in tostones from this ship of de Huerto is as follows:

5. Nine thousand pesos in tostones were brought up from this ship as appears by the inventory in different parcels. So the entire bullion that was salvaged from the said ship in boxes and in some other form added up to 29,613 marks plus the two parcels of gold already declared and the 9,000 pesos of common gold as has been stated.

The silver pesos that were weighed of the silver brought up from the ship *Ginovesa* are the following:

Five sheets that weighed 132 marks.	132 marks
Four sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks
Another four sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks
Another four sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks
Five sheets weighed 139 marks.	139 marks
Another five sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks
Three sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Three sheets weighed 133 marks.	133 marks
Five sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Four sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Three sheets weighed 144 marks.	144 marks
Six sheets weighed 124 marks.	124 marks
Two sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Six sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Three sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Seven sheets weighed 133 marks.	133 marks
Two sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks

8. The marginal notes on this page appear to be in the handwriting of the eighteenth-century Spanish naval historian Juan Bautista Muñoz.

5. 29,613 marks in silver.  
9,000 pesos of tepuzque in tostones  
1,219 pesos in various gold

Three sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks	Three sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks
Four sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	Five sheets weighed 42 marks.	42 marks
Another four sheets weighed		Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
132 marks.	132 marks	Four sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks
Two sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	Three sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks
Another two sheets weighed		Five sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks
126 marks.	126 marks	Three sheets weighed 144 marks.	144 marks
Four sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Three sheets weighed 128 marks.	128 marks
Five sheets weighed 129 marks.	129 marks	Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Two sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks	Four sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks
One sheet weighed 160 marks.	160 marks	Five sheets weighed 139 marks.	139 marks
Six sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks	Another five sheets weighed	
Four sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks	132 marks.	132 marks
Five sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Three sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks
Three sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Four sheets weighed 144 marks.	144 marks
Five sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Seven sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Four sheets weighed 133 marks.	133 marks
Four sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks	Eight sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Five sheets weighed 133 marks.	133 marks	Five sheets weighed 149 marks.	149 marks
Four sheets weighed 141 marks.	141 marks	Two sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Eight sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Eight sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Five sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Six sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks
Three weighed 135 marks.	135 marks	Three sheets weighed 149 marks.	149 marks
Three sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks	Four sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks
Two sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	Four sheets weighed 144 marks.	144 marks
Five sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks	Six sheets of silver weighed 127 marks.	127 marks
Four sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Four sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks
Another four sheets weighed		Six sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks
140 marks.	140 marks	Four sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks
Three sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	Five sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks
Four sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Nine sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks
Four sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Another nine sheets weighed	
Ten sheets weighed 139 marks.	139 marks	142 marks.	142 marks
Three sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks	Another nine sheets weighed	
Four sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks	138 marks.	138 marks
Six sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks	Four sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks
Three sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	Three sheets weighed 145 marks.	145 marks
Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Four sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Another five sheets weighed		Six sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
131 marks.	131 marks	Three sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks
Six sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Four sheets weighed 150 marks.	150 marks
Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Six sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Four sheets weighed 124 marks.	124 marks	Seven sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks
Three sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks	Four sheets weighed 141 marks.	141 marks
Two sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Two sheets weighed 126 marks.	126 marks
Three sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	Five sheets weighed 141 marks.	141 marks
Four sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Three sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks
Five sheets weighed 133 marks.	133 marks	Four sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks
Other five sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Six sheets weighed 141 marks.	141 marks
Four sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks	Five sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks
Nine sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks	Three sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks
Five sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks	Four sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks
Seven sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks	Seven sheets weighed 135 marks.	135 marks
Two sheets weighed 134 marks.	134 marks	Five sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks
Seven sheets weighed 136 marks.	136 marks		

Three sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Another four sheets weighed	
Two sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	117 marks.	117 marks
Five sheets 139 marks.	139 marks	Another four sheets weighed	113 marks
Two sheets 135 marks.	135 marks	113 marks 4 ounces.	& 4 oz.
Three sheets weighed 140 marks.	140 marks	Another four sheets weighed	
Eight sheets weighed 139 marks.	139 marks	113 marks.	113 marks
Another eight sheets weighed		Three sheets weighed 113 marks.	113 marks
135 marks.	135 marks	Another three sheets weighed	118 marks
Six sheets 138 marks.	138 marks	118 marks 4 ounces.	& 4 oz.
Three sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Three sheets weighed 114 marks.	114 marks
Four sheets weighed 132 marks.	132 marks	Three sheets weighed 116 marks	116 marks
Another four sheets weighed		4 ounces.	& 4 oz.
142 marks.	142 marks	Another three sheets weighed	122 marks
Five sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	122 marks 4 ounces.	& 4 oz.
Another five sheets weighed		Three sheets weighed 118 marks.	118 marks
132 marks.	132 marks	Three sheets weighed 110 marks.	110 marks
Four sheets weighed 131 marks.	131 marks	Another three sheets weighed	
Three sheets weighed 138 marks.	138 marks	119 marks.	119 marks
Seven sheets weighed 145 marks.	145 marks	Eight sheets weighed 116 marks.	116 marks
Four sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	In another three sheets they weighed	
Five sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	110 marks.	110 marks
Four sheets weighed 142 marks.	142 marks	Three sheets weighed 118 marks.	118 marks
Five sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks	Another three sheets weighed	
Four sheets weighed 130 marks.	130 marks	118 marks.	118 marks
Another four sheets weighed		Two sheets weighed 124 marks.	124 marks
136 marks.	136 marks	Three sheets weighed 114 marks.	114 marks
Six sheets weighed 137 marks.	137 marks	Three sheets weighed 120 marks.	120 marks
Five sheets weighed 141 marks.	141 marks	Three sheets weighed 119 marks.	119 marks
Three sheets weighed 150 marks.	150 marks	Three sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
Eighty sheets and pieces weighed		Four sheets weighed 124 marks.	124 marks
131 marks.	131 marks	Three sheets weighed 124 marks.	124 marks
Ten sheets and pieces weighed		Two sheets weighed 117 marks.	117 marks
132 marks.	132 marks	Three sheets weighed 123 marks.	123 marks
Nine sheets and pieces weighed		Three sheets weighed 120 marks.	120 marks
135 marks.	135 marks	Another three sheets weighed	
Thirty-five pieces weighed 138 marks.	138 marks	114 marks.	114 marks
Three sheets weighed 91 marks.	91 marks	Another three sheets weighed	118 marks
They weighed two bricks from Peru,		118 marks 4 ounces.	& 4 oz.
126 marks.	126 marks	Three small sheets weighed 114 marks.	114 marks
What was salvaged in tostones from the ship		Two sheets weighed 123 marks	123 marks
<i>Ginovesa</i> is the following: in conformance with		Three sheets weighed 107 marks	107 marks
the inventory, 11,000 pesos of common gold in		Three sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
tostones were brought up from the said ship. So		Three sheets weighed 118 marks.	118 marks
the silver which was salvaged from this ship, ac-		Four sheets weighed 121 marks.	121 marks
cording to the pesos and sums above contained,		One sheet weighed 119 marks.	119 marks
adds up to 20,896 marks and 11,000 pesos of com-		Three sheets weighed 115 marks.	115 marks
mon gold in tostones.		Three sheets weighed 114 marks.	114 marks
The silver pesos weighed after being brought up		Two sheets weighed 110 marks.	110 marks
from the ship of Miguel Jáuregui are the follow-		Four sheets weighed 115 marks.	115 marks
ing:		Three sheets weighed 110 marks.	110 marks
Two sheets weighed 97 marks.	97 marks	Two sheets weighed 111 marks.	111 marks
Three sheets weighed 113 marks	113 marks	Three sheets weighed 119 marks.	119 marks
4 ounces	& 4 oz.	Three sheets weighed 114 marks.	114 marks
Four sheets weighed 110 marks.	110 marks	Four sheets weighed 123 marks.	123 marks

Two sheets weighed	123 marks.	123 marks
Three sheets weighed	114 marks.	114 marks
Four sheets weighed	119 marks.	119 marks
Four sheets weighed	118 marks.	118 marks
Four sheets weighed	119 marks.	119 marks
Two sheets weighed 119 marks and	four ounces.	119 marks & 4 oz.
Four sheets weighed	115 marks.	115 marks
Four sheets weighed	123 marks.	123 marks
Five sheets weighed	115 marks.	115 marks
Four sheets weighed	121 marks.	121 marks
Four sheets weighed	114 marks.	114 marks
Four sheets weighed	117 marks.	117 marks
Eleven marks weighed	121 marks.	121 marks
Ten sheets weighed	124 marks.	124 marks
Seven sheets weighed	116 marks	116 marks
Five sheets weighed	119 marks	119 marks
Seven sheets weighed	123 marks.	123 marks
Six sheets weighed	117 marks.	117 marks
Five sheets weighed	111 marks.	111 marks
Five sheets weighed	116 marks.	116 marks
Four sheets weighed	123 marks.	123 marks
Five sheets weighed	116 marks.	116 marks
Five sheets weighed	116 marks.	116 marks
Another five sheets weighed		125 marks.
Three sheets weighed	126 marks.	126 marks
Five sheets weighed	121 marks.	121 marks
Seven sheets weighed	120 marks.	120 marks
Six sheets weighed	115 marks.	115 marks
Four silver sheets weighed	123 marks.	123 marks
Five sheets weighed	116 marks	116 marks
Five sheets another	116 marks	116 marks
Another five sheets weighed		125 marks.
Three sheets weighed	126 marks.	126 marks
Five sheets weighed	121 marks.	121 marks
Seven sheets weighed	120 marks.	120 marks
Six sheets weighed	115 marks.	115 marks
Three sheets weighed	126 marks.	126 marks <sup>9</sup>
Two sheets weighed	118 marks.	118 marks
Three sheets weighed	122 marks.	122 marks
Three sheets weighed	134 marks.	134 marks
Another three sheets weighed		114 marks.
Another three sheets weighed		118 marks.
Six sheets weighed	118 marks.	118 marks

They weighed two [silver] bricks from Peru. By fineness, one is valued at 2,070 maravedís [per mark] and the

9. The salvage record found in Contratación 58 ends here. The translation is completed by means of a second copy found in Contratación 4919A.

other at 2,010 maravedís; 103 marks.	103 marks
Two more bricks from Peru. By fineness one is valued at 2,130 [maravedís per mark]. They weighed	99 marks.
Fifty-four pieces of silver weighed	130 marks.
Seventy-eight small disks and pieces of silver weighed	137 marks.
A hundred ten small pieces and disks weighed	133 marks.
Chests from the said ship which they said belonged to His Majesty.	
Two sheets weighed	101 marks.
Five sheets weighed	129 marks.
A weight of disks and pieces of silver. It weighed	119 marks.
Three sheets with certain particles of silver weighed	100 marks.
Three sheets weighed	117 marks.
One sheet weighed	99 marks.
Three sheets weighed	93 marks.
Two sheets weighed	115 marks.
Four sheets weighed	130 marks.
Another five sheets weighed	88 marks.
A small weight of disks and pieces weighed	112 marks.
Another weight in the same manner weighed	103 marks.
A weight of small sheets and pieces weighed	109 marks.
Another weight of the same weighed	104 marks.
Another weight of the same weighed	114 marks.
Another weight of the same weighed	101 marks.
Another weight of the same weighed	113 marks & 4 oz.
Another weight of the same weighed	101 marks.
Seven sheets weighed	121 marks.
Two sheets weighed	106 marks.
Eleven sheets and pieces weighed	119 marks.
Another eleven pieces and small sheets weighed	97 marks.
Five sheets weighed	119 marks.
Another five sheets weighed	97 marks.
A weight of small sheets and pieces weighed	109 marks.
Another weight of the same weighed	91 marks.
Two sheets weighed	89 marks.



Another two sheets weighed	
130 marks.	130 marks
Five sheets weighed 115 marks.	115 marks
Two sheets weighed 110 marks.	110 marks
Three sheets weighed 112 marks.	112 marks
Four sheets weighed 103 marks.	103 marks
Chest that seems to belong to merchants.	
Seven sheets and pieces weighed	
107 marks.	107 marks
Another seven sheets weighed	
76 marks.	76 marks

In like manner it seems from the inventory that 2,000 pesos in tostones were brought up from the said ship. Thus the total of all the weighings of silver recovered from the said ship is 13,781 silver marks and 2,000 pesos in tostones, according to the said parcels.

**[VI. Alvarado held responsible for a total of 64,914 silver marks and 35,061 pesos of common gold.]**

After the aforesaid on the second day of the month of January of the year 1555, having seen this summary made of the inventory of Florida and in conformance with it, the said García de Escalante Alvarado was charged [i.e., held responsible] for [what was recovered from] each ship according to the said summary and weighing that took place in this city of Veracruz. The correct inventory is the one made here, and in conformance with it the following charge was made: first, he is charged with 29,613 silver marks brought up from the ship of Francisco de Huerto. Based on the weight of the parcels brought up from the said ship García de Escalante Alvarado is charged and held responsible for this sum.

The said García Escalante is also charged with 9,000 pesos of common gold brought up from this ship as it appears in the said inventory. In like manner he is charged with the parcels of gold previously declared, which have the declared fineness and which will not be listed here again.

*Ship Ginovesa*

The said Escalante is charged with 20,896 silver marks brought up from the ship *Ginovesa* of which Damián Martín was master, as appears from the account made of the pesos. The same Escalante is charged with 11,000 pesos of common gold brought up from the said ship as appears from the inventory and also for the two

parcels of gold declared from this said ship.  
of Jáuregui

The said García de Escalante is charged with 13,781 silver marks brought up from this ship of Jáuregui, as appears from the weights and sums made from this said ship as declared.

The said Escalante also is charged with 2,000 pesos of common gold brought up from this ship as appears from the inventory.

Outstanding total of the pesos and tostones brought up from the three ships.	Outstanding total of the silver marks from the three said ships.
--	--

9,000	29,613 marks
11,000	20,896 marks
2,000	13,781 marks
<u>22,000 [pesos]</u>	<u>64,290 marks</u>

It seems that the parcels in tostones recovered from the three ships add up to 22,000 pesos in tostones. So the three totals of the three ships add up to 64,290 marks of silver.

In like manner García de Escalante is charged with 624 marks of silver and 600 pesos in tostones of common gold, which are the ones hidden by the people and found during the inspection of the boats that brought them from Florida.

In a similar manner the charge is laid on García de Escalante for 6,950 pesos of common gold in tostones found in the chest belonging to Pedro Milanés, who was a passenger on the ship *Ginovesa*. These pesos are recorded separately because the owner is known.

The said García de Escalante is charged with 1,850 pesos of common gold taken from a box brought up from the ship of Francisco del Huerto, and the said box did not appear to be of those of His Majesty. This item is listed separately because it is known to conform to the inventory.

So putting together the 64,290 marks with the 624 marks, both parcels add up to 64,914 silver marks with which the said Escalante is charged, and it is understood that this charge and the one above is the same thing.

So putting together the 22,000 pesos of common gold with the three sums placed at the end, which were one of 600 pesos, another of 6,950 pesos, and the one of 1,850 pesos, it all adds up to 31,400 pesos of common gold; all of this is charged to the said Escalante, and it is understood that this sum and the other sums made of

the tostones is one and the same thing. So putting together both parcels of gold that were brought up from the ship *Ginovesa*, by their previously declared fineness they added up to 1,333 pesos. In the same manner the other two parcels of gold from the ship of Francisco del Huerto, by the fineness declared in these accounts amounted to 1,219 pesos 7 tomines of the said gold, both ships together added up to 2,552 pesos 7 tomines of the said gold of the said fineness as appears by these accounts with which the said García de Escalante Alvarado is charged. And it is understood that this charge and the one before is the same thing.

Still another charge to García de Escalante Alvarado is 2,661 pesos 3 tomines of common gold, for an amount Your Illustrious Lordship ordered sent from Mexico with Bartolomé Jiménez. And in this parcel [two words illegible] to the said Bartolomé Jiménez 96 pesos of common gold, because the pesos Your Illustrious Lordship ordered sent and [word illegible] 2,000 Castilian ducats, which is 2,757 pesos 3 tomines, and the said Jiménez did not deliver more than the pesos declared in this register.

The said García de Escalante was charged with another 1,000 pesos of common gold, the amount he received from Francisco de Rosales, given him by the said Rosales for letters written by Martín de Aranguren, which was ordered done by the viceroy for the expenses of the expedition [to salvage the wrecked ships].

Accordingly, the total of all the items given in pesos of common gold for which the said García de Escalante Alvarado is held responsible equal 35,061 pesos 3 tomines of common gold. The said Escalante is held accountable for this in its entirety. This consignment and the rest converted to tostones is the identical thing. He is not to be held responsible for more than this amount.

Don Alonso Manrique,  
Luís de León Romano,  
García de Escalante Alvarado.

Executed in my presence:

Fernán Vázquez, His Majesty's royal notary.

**[VII. Expenditures and Transfers Made by the Said García de Escalante]**

The said García de Escalante paid Cristóbal López de Serna, second lieutenant in the armada,

7. 35,061 pesos 3 tomines

60 pesos for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 8

He paid Antonio Hernández, soldier, 20 pesos of common gold for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 9

He paid another 20 pesos of common gold to Juan de Ligoría, soldier, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 10

He paid 40 pesos of the said gold to Andrés Donado, ironworker and gunner, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 11

He paid 30 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Cuvilla, peace officer of the armada, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 12

He paid 20 pesos to Pedro de Ribera, soldier, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 13

He paid Pedro de León, soldier, 30 pesos. 14

He paid another 30 pesos to Juan de Porras, soldier, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 15

He paid another 30 pesos to Francisco de Herrera, soldier, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 16

He paid 40 pesos to Gaspar Díaz, master for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 17

The said García de Escalante gave Damián Curjano, master, 40 pesos of the said common gold for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 18

He gave 30 pesos of the said gold to Hernando de Espinosa, notary of the armada, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 19

He gave 30 pesos of the said gold to Melchior Hernández, master, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 20

He paid 30 pesos of the said gold to Juan García, soldier, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 21

He paid Master Francisco, carpenter, 30 pesos for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 22

He paid 24 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Madrigal, soldier, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 23

He paid Alonso Parios 20 pesos of the said 24

8. 60 pesos	17. 40 pesos
9. 20 pesos	18. 40 pesos
10. 20 pesos	19. 30 pesos
11. 40 pesos	20. 30 pesos
12. 30 pesos	21. 30 pesos
13. 20 pesos	22. 30 pesos
14. 30 pesos	23. 24 pesos
15. 30 pesos	24. 20 pesos
16. 30 pesos	

gold for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Sancho de Ribera, soldier, 20 pesos of the said gold for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Juan de Medina, soldier, 30 pesos of the said gold for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 50 pesos of the said gold to Juan Andrea, pilot and master of the ships, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 18 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold to Antón Ginoves for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 165 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold for 100 pesos of the mines to Alonso Beltrán, pilot, for his services as a pilot. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 330 pesos 7 tomines in exchange for 200 pesos de minas to Clemente de Santana for two trips he took. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 30 pesos of the said gold to Juan Ramos Axpe for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 39 pesos of the said gold to Martín López, candlemaker, for certain items and for supplying the armada according to a memorandum. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 24 pesos of the said gold to Luís Pérez, notary, to go on a visitation to San Juan de Ulúa. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 144 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Santos de Zugasti for items taken from his store for the armada as is shown by a memorandum he presents. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 5 pesos of the said gold to Lope de Almeida, tailor, for making the flag. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 40 pesos of the said gold to Carlos del Alduendo for some crossbows and ammunition. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid five pesos of the said gold to Juan del Perujo for five empty casks. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 45 pesos of tepuzque for the taffeta for the flag. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 55 pesos of the said gold to Pedro

25. 20 pesos	33. 24 pesos
26. 30 pesos	34. 144 pesos 4 tomines
27. 50 pesos	35. 5 pesos
28. 18 pesos 2 tomines	36. 40 pesos
29. 165 pesos 4 tomines	37. 5 pesos
30. 330 pesos 7 tomines	38. 45 pesos
31. 30 pesos	39. 55 pesos
32. 39 pesos	

López del Castillo, apothecary, for the medicines taken from his apothecary for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 12 pesos of the said gold to Cristóbal de Guadalupe for a small anchor. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 19 pesos 7 tomines of the said gold to Gaspar Esteban for a small anchor. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 23 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Sena to buy earthenware and other minor items. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 108 pesos of the said gold to the said Juan de Sena for 14 steers for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 387 pesos 5 tomines of the said gold to the said Juan de Sena for provisions for the armada as shown by the receipts he retained.

He paid 597 pesos 4 tomines to Nicolao de Cazana for the things he accounts for in the receipt and in a memorandum.

He paid 41 pesos of the said gold to the said Nicolao de Cazana for 41 trunks. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 1,114 pesos two tomines of the said gold to the said Nicolao de Cazana for six casks of wine and 36 arrobas of vinegar and 600 pounds of lead. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 25 pesos of the said gold to Andrés de Espinosa for four copper pots. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 725 pesos of the said gold to Francisco Sánchez for three casks of wine, 20 arrobas of sugar, 700 pounds of tar, and other items. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 430 pesos 1 tomin of the said gold to Francisco Pérez, pilot, for rigging and ammunition, which he provided for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 35 pesos of the said gold to Pedro Juan de Gastuna for certain ammunition. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 45 pesos of the said gold to Francisco de Santana for items of ammunition bought from him. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 55 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold to Juan del Perujo for minor items bought on the island with the officials. He gives an account

40. 12 pesos [sic]	47. 1,114 pesos 2 tomines
41. 19 pesos	48. 25 pesos
42. 20 pesos [sic]	49. 725 pesos
43. 108 pesos	50. 430 pesos 1 tomin
44. 387 pesos 5 tomines	51. 35 pesos
45. 597 pesos 4 tomines	52. 45 pesos
46. 41 pesos	53. 55 pesos 2 tomines

affixed with his signature before a notary.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Tomás, 54 sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to 55 Juan de Candía, sailor and gunner, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of tepuzque to Francisco 56 Cherinos, diver, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Vicencio 57 de Melazo, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Tomás 58 Ginoves for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid another 11 pesos of the said gold to 59 Jacome Antonio, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan Pérez 60 Degiora, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Pedro 61 Hernández de Triana, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to 62 Rafael, citizen of Triana. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 16 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to 63 Master Antonio de Niza, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to José de 64 Lipar, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Martín 65 Fermeno, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Antonio 66 Muñoz, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan 67 Rodríguez, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to 68 Graviel de Arzinaga, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to 69 Vicencio de Igarola, sailor, for services rendered.

He paid 16 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to 70 Pedro de Mendieta, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Francisco 71 González, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Francisco 72 Sánchez, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Bautista, 73 sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to 74 Juan Bautista, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Francisco 75 Hernández, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to 76 Juan de la Cueva, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines to Pantaleón Gri- 77 ego, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan 78 Miguel Arragoces, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Deigo 79 Díaz, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Antonio 80 Salvador, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan Gri- 81 ego, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to another 82 Juan Griego, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Vicencio 83 Fernández, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Antón de 84 Santander, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan Pérez 85 Napolitano, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

54. 11 pesos	62. 13 pesos 6 tomines
55. 13 pesos 6 tomines	63. 16 pesos 4 tomines
56. 11 pesos	64. 11 pesos
57. 11 pesos	65. 11 pesos
58. 11 pesos	66. 11 pesos
59. 11 pesos	67. 11 pesos
60. 11 pesos	68. 13 pesos 6 tomines
61. 11 pesos	69. 13 pesos 6 tomines

70. 16 pesos [sic]	78. 11 pesos
71. 11 pesos	79. 11 pesos
72. 11 pesos	80. 11 pesos
73. 11 pesos	81. 11 pesos
74. 13 pesos 6 tomines	82. 11 pesos
75. 11 pesos	83. 11 pesos
76. 13 pesos 6 tomines	84. 11 pesos
77. 13 pesos 6 tomines	85. 11 pesos

He paid 16 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Bartolomé Rojas, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Jacome Benezano, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Candía, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Lorenzo Ginovés, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan García, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Fina, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 7 pesos, 4 tomines, and 6 grains to Pedro de Heredia, cabin boy, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 7 pesos, 4 tomines, and 6 grains to Francisco Alvarez, cabin boy, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 7 pesos, 4 tomines, and 6 grains of the said gold to Juan de Santa Cruz, cabin boy, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 5 pesos 4 tomines to Gonzalo Esturimo, page, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 7 pesos, 4 tomines, and 6 grains of the said gold to Pedro Fernández, cabin boy, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 7 pesos, 4 tomines, and 6 grains to Juan de Viana, cabin boy, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Gaspare, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid another 11 pesos of the said gold to Álvaro Rodríguez, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Andrés Alonso for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Diego

Rodríguez, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to Miguel de Candía for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to Nicolao de Candía, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 13 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to Andrés Díaz, sailor, boatswain [contramaestre] for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Gerónimo Hernández, sailor, 13 pesos 6 tomines for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Juan Bautista, sailor, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 11 pesos of the said gold to Francisco Nicanes, diver, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 20 pesos of the said gold to Antón Ginovés, boatswain, for services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Antón Luís, carpenter, for wages by the day for carpentry. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 12 pesos of the said gold to Andrés Alonso, carpenter, for 100 days labor. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 12 pesos of the said gold to Macedones as wages by the day for his work. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 12 pesos of the said gold to Miguel de Sagasti, carpenter, for the days he worked. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 12 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Izuete, carpenter, for the days he worked. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Master Francisco, carpenter for several days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 1 peso 4 tomines of the said gold to Master Alonso, carpenter, for a day's wage. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 12 pesos of the said gold to Pedro González, cooper, for reinforcing the casks. A receipt for this amount was retained.

86. 16 pesos 4 tomines

87. 11 pesos

88. 11 pesos

89. 11 pesos

90. 11 pesos

91. 11 pesos

92. 7 pesos 4 tomines 6 grains

93. 7 pesos 4 tomines 6 grains

94. 7 pesos 4 tomines 6 grains

95. 5 pesos 4 tomines

96. 7 pesos 4 tomines 6 grains

97. 7 pesos 4 tomines 6 grains

98. 11 pesos

99. 11 pesos

100. 11 pesos

101. 11 pesos

102. 13 pesos 6 tomines

103. 13 pesos 6 tomines

104. 13 pesos 6 tomines

105. 13 pesos 6 tomines

106. 11 pesos

107. 11 pesos

108. 11 pesos

109. 20 pesos

110. 6 pesos

111. 12 pesos

112. 12 pesos

113. 12 pesos

114. 12 pesos

115. 6 pesos

116. 1 peso

117. 4 tomines

118. 12 pesos

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Francisco Pérez, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 119

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Antón Negro, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 120

He paid 4 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Tomás de Villafranca for days' wages. A receipt of this amount was retained. 121

He paid 4 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Cristóbal Sánchez, caulker. A receipt for this amount was retained. 122

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Salvador Yáñez, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 123

He paid 4 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Pedro Hernández, caulker, for three days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 124

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Cristóbal Sánchez, caulker, for 4 days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 125

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Francisco Pérez, caulker, for 4 days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 126

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Tomás de Villafranca, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 127

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Salvador Yáñez, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 128

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Diego Martín, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 129

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Hernán García, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 130

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Antón Negro, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 131

He paid 6 pesos of the said gold to Master Benito, caulker, for four days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 132

He paid 4 tomines to Gerónimo Gaytano for some lead he gave for balls. A receipt for this amount was retained. 133

He paid 1 peso of the said gold for a certain kind of white paper. 134

He paid another peso to the town crier for the 135

119. 6 pesos	128. 6 pesos
120. 6 pesos	129. 6 pesos
121. 4 pesos 4 tomines	130. 6 pesos
122. 4 pesos 4 tomines	131. 6 pesos
123. 6 pesos	132. 6 pesos
124. 4 pesos 4 tomines	133. 4 tomines
125. 6 pesos	134. 1 peso
126. 6 pesos	135. 1 peso
127. 6 pesos	

announcements he made to get the people on board.

He paid 1 peso and 1 tomin of the said gold for a certain kind of crockery for the ship. 136

He paid 4 pesos of the said gold for some thin wire for the divers. 137

He paid 8 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Pantaleón for Francisco González for his days' wages. A receipt for this amount was retained. 138

He paid 11 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to certain officials for certain carpentry items. A receipt for this amount was retained. 139

He paid 1,241 pesos 3 tomines of the said gold to Miguel de Zuloaga for three casks of wine and 8,000 pounds of hardtack and some boards. A receipt for this amount was retained. 140

He gave 109 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Juan de Heredia for rigging, tar, and burlap he bought. A receipt for this amount was retained. 141

He paid 155 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Juan de Sena for certain items of ship's stores. A receipt for this amount was retained. 142

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Miguel Romero, messenger, for certain dispatches he took to Mexico concerning the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained. 143

He paid 11 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold to certain sailors and cabin boys who came on the ship of Gaspar Díaz on the second trip. A receipt for this amount was retained. 144

He paid 64 pesos 3 tomines of the said gold to Francisco de Rosales for six steers for meat for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained. 145

He paid 2 pesos 2 tomines to Juan de Enzio for hauling the items needed on Gaspar Díaz's boat. A receipt for this amount was retained. 146

He paid 27 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Miguel de Candía, boatswain, as a salary for coming and going and services rendered. A receipt for this amount was retained. 147

He paid 33 pesos of the said gold to Nicolao de Candía, sailor, for his pay. A receipt for this amount was retained. 148

He paid 22 pesos to Juan Miguel of Milán in addition to what he had lent. A receipt for this amount was retained. 149

He paid 33 pesos of the said gold to Antón Sal- 150

136. 1 peso 1 tomin	144. 11 pesos 2 tomines
137. 4 pesos	145. 64 pesos 3 tomines
138. 8 pesos 4 tomines	146. 2 pesos 2 tomines
139. 11 pesos 4 tomines	147. 27 pesos 4 tomines
140. 1,241 pesos 3 tomines	148. 33 pesos
141. 109 pesos 4 tomines	149. 22 pesos
142. 155 pesos 4 tomines	150. 33 pesos
143. 60 pesos	

vago, sailor, besides what he had received. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 27 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Francisco Gonzáles, sailor, in addition to what he received. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Tomás de Villafranca, sailor, in addition to what he had received. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Francisco de Medina, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan Rodríguez, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos to Simón Hernández, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan Pérez, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Diego Rodríguez, Portuguese, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Andrés Gómez, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan Griego, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to José de Lipar, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 15 pesos 1 tomín of the said gold to Pedro de Heredia, cabin boy, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 19 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold to Juan de Viana, cabin boy, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 15 pesos and 1 tomín of the said gold to Juan de Santa Cruz, cabin boy, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 213 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to Juan de Perujo for 130 sheep and 26 fanegas [about 40 bushels] of corn he gave for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Tomás

Ginoves, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Pedro Hernández, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 28 pesos 7 tomines of the said gold to Bautista, dispenser and sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Andrés de Jacome, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Fina, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 17 pesos 7 tomines of the said gold to Pedro Hernández, cabin boy, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 48 pesos of the said gold to Bartolomé Madrigal, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Juan Ramos, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 90 pesos of the said gold to Sebastián Rodríguez Hernández, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Medina, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 80 pesos of the said gold to Francisco de Corduna, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 100 pesos of the said gold to Martín de Ibarra, dispenser of the armada, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Candía, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 30 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold to Gaspar Hernández, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan de Varacaldo, sailor, to complete his salary.

He paid 62 pesos of the said gold to Antón Rodríguez, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 48 pesos of the said gold to Antonio

151. 27 pesos 4 tomines  
152. 22 pesos  
153. 22 pesos  
154. 22 pesos  
155. 22 pesos  
156. 22 pesos  
157. 22 pesos  
158. 22 pesos

159. 22 pesos  
160. 22 pesos  
161. 15 pesos 1 tomín  
162. 19 pesos 2 tomines  
163. 15 pesos 1 tomín  
164. 213 pesos 4 tomines  
165. 22 pesos

166. 22 pesos  
167. 28 pesos 7 tomines  
168. 22 pesos  
169. 22 pesos  
170. 17 pesos 7 tomines  
171. 48 pesos  
172. 60 pesos  
173. 90 pesos

174. 60 pesos  
175. 80 pesos  
176. 100 pesos  
177. 22 pesos  
178. 30 pesos 2 tomines  
179. 22 pesos  
180. 62 pesos  
181. 48 pesos

Hernández, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 40 pesos of the said gold to Alonso 182 Lários, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 40 pesos of the said gold to Pedro de 183 Ribera, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Juan An- 184 tonio, soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Baltasar 185 de Montenegro, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 48 pesos of gold to Sancho de Ribera, 186 soldier, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Fabián de 187 Peñaroja to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 48 pesos of the said gold to Juan 188 García, soldier. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Juan de 189 Porras, soldier, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 60 pesos of the said gold to Francisco 190 de Herrera, soldier, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 30 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold 191 to Bautista, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Lorenzo 192 Ginovés, sailor, to complete his wages. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 100 pesos of the said gold to Gaspar 193 Díaz, master, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 150 pesos of the said gold to Antón 194 Ginovés, master. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 100 pesos of the said gold to Antón 195 Ginovés Rojo, master, in fulfillment of his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 100 pesos of the said gold to Melchior 196 Hernández, master of the large boat, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 100 pesos of the said gold to Master 197 Antolón, caulker and carpenter, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 27 pesos 4 tomines of the said gold to 198 Juan García, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 27 pesos and 4 tomines of the said 199 gold to Graviel de Citorga, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 33 pesos of the said gold to Ascencio 200 de Marquina to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan 201 Griego, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 36 pesos of the said gold to Master 202 Juan de Candía, gunner, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 18 pesos of the said gold to Francisco 203 Álvarez, cabin boy. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 200 pesos of the said gold to Cristóbal 204 López de Serna, ensign. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 200 pesos of the said gold to Juan de 205 Miranda as a testamentary executor of Fernando Andrea who went and came as master. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 300 pesos of the said gold to Master 206 Francisco, carpenter, as his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 1,836 pesos 3 tomines in exchange for 207 1,100 pesos from the mines to Hernando de Vergara for a boat of his that was lost in Florida. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 420 pesos of the said gold to 7 Negroes 208 he took from the inpusición at 60 pesos each.

He paid 909 pesos 7 tomines of the said gold to 209 himself for the freight charge of Mendoza's boat, which is from the inpusición.

He paid 105 pesos of the said gold to himself 210 for certain tools and two anchors of the inpusición, which he gave for the armada.

He paid himself 77 pesos of the said gold for 211 transporting the Negroes by carts and for the carts of the inpusición and other things.

He paid 42 pesos of the said gold to himself for 212 4,000 scupper nails and four quintales of tar

182. 40 pesos	190. 60 pesos
183. 40 pesos	191. 30 pesos 2 tomines
184. 60 pesos	192. 22 pesos
185. 60 pesos	193. 100 pesos
186. 48 pesos	194. 150 pesos
187. 60 pesos	195. 100 pesos
188. 48 pesos	196. 100 pesos
189. 60 pesos	

197. 100 pesos	205. 200 pesos
198. 27 pesos 4 tomines	206. 300 pesos
199. 27 pesos 4 tomines	207. 1,836 pesos 3 tomines
200. 33 pesos	208. 420 pesos
201. 22 pesos	209. 909 pesos 7 tomines
202. 36 pesos	210. 105 pesos
203. 18 pesos	211. 77 pesos
204. 200 pesos	212. 42 pesos



which the said inpusición gave.

He paid 200 pesos of the said gold to Pedro de Leoro, carpenter. A receipt for this amount was retained. 213

He paid 400 pesos of the said gold to Master Andrea, iron worker and gunner, for his labor. A receipt for this amount was retained. 214

He paid 120 pesos of the said gold to Diego de Medina Rosales for the wages of two of his Negroes. A receipt for this amount was retained. 215

He paid 20 pesos to Juan de Enzio for hauling with his carts for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained. 216

He paid 3 pesos to Juan de Chávez for certain hauling jobs. A receipt for this amount was retained. 217

He paid 3 pesos 6 tomines to Diego de Medina for hauling several times. A receipt for this amount was retained. 218

He paid 65 pesos of the said gold to Nicolao de Cazana for seven boxes to bring the silver from the derrick [*grua*] of this city. A receipt for this amount was retained. 219

He paid 909 pesos 7 tomines to Gaspar Díaz for the freight charges of the ship called *Santo Espíritus*, which went and came twice to Florida. They are 550 pesos from the mines. A receipt for this amount was retained. 220

He paid 200 pesos to Juan de Cuvilla, soldier and peace officer of the armada, for his wages and for the dispatches he took to Mexico from Florida. A receipt for this amount was retained. 221

He paid 200 pesos of the said gold to Damián de Cuvía, surgeon and barber for the armada. A receipt for this amount was retained. 222

He paid 350 pesos of the said gold to Hernándo de Espinosa, notary of the armada, for his labor, legal papers, and investigations. A receipt for this amount was retained. 223

He paid 69 pesos of the said gold to Juan Rodríguez, Tomás de Villafranca, and Juan Tello, caulkers, for the days' wages they earned on the ships. A receipt for this amount was retained. 224

He paid 40 pesos of the said gold to Hernán Rodríguez for two launches [*chalupas*] for the service of the ships. A receipt for this amount was retained. 225

He paid 100 pesos of the said gold to Juan de 226

Sena for his efforts in purchasing the necessary supplies for the armada as well as for having the silver brought and kept under guard. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 4 pesos to Francisco Sánchez for the one ream of paper. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid 123 pesos 6 tomines of the said gold to Juan Pérez Arraes, Pedro Jacome, and Antonio and Salvador Rodríguez, sailors who went in the launch to help Ángel de Villafañe cross the rivers. There is a balance to be paid the following: 33 pesos to Francisco Cherinos; 50 pesos 7 tomines to Andrés Díaz, boatswain; 33 pesos to Francisco Cermeno; 33 pesos to Diego Díaz; 33 pesos to Antonio Márquez; 33 pesos 4 tomines to Martín Fermeno; 68 pesos to Pedro de Mendibis, deceased; 41 pesos 2 tomines to Rafael Pérez; 33 pesos to Bautista Ginoves; 41 pesos 3 tomines to the fisherman; and 41 pesos 2 tomines to another sailor of Melchior's ship. The total to be paid to the aforesaid is 441 pesos 1 tomíne. A receipt for the rest was retained. 227

He paid 16 pesos to Gaspar Díaz for making a pathway for carts. A receipt for this amount was retained. 228

He paid 49 pesos 5 tomines to Francisco de Rosales for the rental of the wine cellar in which the silver was kept as well as the rest that was salvaged. A receipt for this amount was retained. 229

He paid 12 pesos to Juan de Vergara for writings he drew up for Mexico. A receipt for this amount was retained. 230

He paid 10 pesos to Juan de Andina for certain pots and pans. A receipt for this amount was retained. 231

He paid 100 pesos to Juan de Cuvilla for a trip he made to Mexico City the second time. A receipt for this amount was retained. 232

He paid 100 pesos to Luís Pérez for drawing up two copies of the registers of the three ships that were lost, some for Castile and others for Mexico. 233

He paid 97 pesos and 4 tomines to Miguel de Zuloaga for 39 planks of cedar for the deck of the boat Mendoza and brigantine. A receipt for this amount was retained. 234

He paid 1,378 pesos 6 tomines to Diego Felipe, general, 1,000 ducats from Castile, the amount that the illustrious viceroy sent him for an 235

213. 200 pesos

214. 400 pesos

215. 120 pesos

216. 20 pesos

217. 3 pesos

218. 3 pesos 6 tomines

219. 65 pesos

220. 909 pesos 7 tomines

221. 200 pesos

222. 200 pesos

223. 350 pesos

224. 69 pesos

225. 40 pesos

226. 100 pesos

227. 123 pesos 6 tomines

228. 16 pesos

229. 49 pesos 5 tomines

230. 12 pesos

231. 10 pesos

232. 100 pesos

233. 100 pesos

234. 97 pesos 4 tomines

235. 1,378 pesos 6 tomines

allowance and the defraying of the cost of the vessels that are in this port. The order and a receipt for this amount were retained.

He paid Cristóbal Sánchez 3 pesos to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained. 236

He paid 22 pesos of the said gold to Juan de la Cueva, sailor, to complete his salary. A receipt for this amount was retained. 237

And he also transferred 21,301 marks 1 ounce of silver, which he delivered to Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor of this city of Veracruz and by his command to Marcos de Torres, master, which according to the register seems to be the ship *San Esteban*. 238

The said García de Escalante Alvarado paid 28,025 marks 5 ounces of silver to the said alcalde mayor and in his name and by his command to Francisco de Santana, shipmaster. 239

The said Escalante transferred 12,599 marks of silver to the said Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor, and by his command to Pedro Juan de Gastana, master of the ship *San Andrés*. 240

The said Escalante paid 566 marks to the divers he took to Florida according to his Majesty's decree. 241

The said García de Escalante transferred 6,982 pesos 5 tomines of common gold to the said Don Alonso Manrique and by his command to Marcos de Torres, master of the ship named *San Esteban*. 242

The said Escalante transferred 1,850 pesos of common gold to the said Don Alonso Manrique and by his order to Francisco de Santana, master of the ship named *Santa María la Blanca*. 243

The said Escalante transferred 2,011 marks 5 ounces of silver to the said alcalde mayor and by his command to Miguel de Oquendo, master of the ship named *Veracruz*. 244

Likewise the said Escalante transferred 1,226 pesos of common gold which, reduced to silver marks, are 150 marks 7 ounces, 28 neales of silver which he gave the said alcalde mayor and in his name to the said Miguel de Oquendo. 245

Likewise the said Escalante Alvarado paid 2,050 pesos of tepuzque which, by the command of Don Alonso Manrique and Luís de León, were deposited to Nicolao de Cazana as the sum His Lordship had designated as salary for his traveling expenses to Florida. He did not want to ac-

cept them. Two thousand pesos of the sum were deposited by the aforementioned to the said Nicolao de Cazana until his Lordship would make other arrangements. The other 100 pesos were given to the said Luís de León as his salary as a judge on these matters, which is in accord with the decree brought. Reduced to silver marks the total is 258 marks, 3 ounces, and 5½ reales of silver. 246

The said García de Escalante Alvarado transferred to the said Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor, 7,205 pesos, 1 tomin, and 6 grains of common gold. 247

In addition, the said García de Escalante Alvarado paid 19,022 pesos, 1 tomin, and 6 grains of common gold, which are for other expenditures made during the said expedition according to 229 items written on 24 pages as needed for these accounts.

Accordingly, the sum total paid [i.e., the total accounted for from the salvage], by the said García de Escalante Alvarado in silver is 64,912 marks 6 ounces of silver as he itemizes for these accounts.

35,060 pesos: Likewise, it is evident that the total amount of the said payment made by the said García de Escalante Alvarado in tostones equals 35,060 pesos of common gold.

Therefore, the amount in silver for which the said García de Escalante Alvarado is responsible totals 64,913 silver marks. The vouchers he gives total 64,912 marks and 6 ounces of silver, according to which there would be a deficit against the said García de Escalante of 1 mark 2 ounces of silver, which mark and two ounces he claims was due to the use of a smaller scale weight at the time of delivery. Therefore, the credits and the payment of the silver balances out; and there is no deficit in the said silver against the said Escalante. 248

Likewise, the same amount converted to tostones totales 35,061 pesos 3 tomines of common gold; and the payment totaled another 35,060 pesos of the said gold, according to which there would be a deficit against the said Escalante of 11 tomines of the said gold. The said Escalante claimed there was an error in the tabulation; and thus the initial consignment equals the itemized account, and there is no deficit in tostones against the said Escalante.

All the aforesaid was completed in the presence

- |                           |                            |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| 236. 3 pesos              | 241. 566 marks             |
| 237. 22 pesos             | 242. 6,982 pesos 5 tomines |
| 238. 21,301 marks 1 ounce | 243. 1,850 pesos           |
| 239. 28,025 marks 1 ounce | 244. 2,011 marks 5 ounces  |
| 240. 12,599 marks         | 245. 150 marks 7 ounces    |

- |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|
| 246. 258 marks 3 ounces 5½ reales |
| 247. 7,205 pesos 1 tomin 6 grains |
| 248. 64,912 marks 6 ounces        |

of the lieutenants of his Majesty's officials, Luís de León Romano and Don Alonso Manrique. This was executed in my presence: Fernán Vázquez, his Majesty's notary.

The said accounts were completed in full. For greater certitude about them, Don Alonso Manrique and Luís de León Romano required in the presence of me the said notary that the said Escalante take a solemn oath that the accounts he has rendered have been authentic, faithful, and true, without there being in any part of them fraud, deceit, or dissimulation. Having taken the said oath, he declared that there is no trick, fraud, deceit, or dissimulation present in them to his knowledge; but they are authentic, faithful, and true. He said that if now or at any time he should learn of something left undone due to negligence or error, he will declare and clarify it. He affixed his signature. García de Escalante Alvarado. Executed in my presence, Hernán Vázquez, His Majesty's notary.

I have drawn up this said copy of the said accounts and first inventory in this said city of Veracruz on January 9, 1555. I made this copy by order of Don Alonso Manrique, alcalde mayor of this said city and Luís de León Romano, judges of the said account appointed by a royal provision. I drew up this copy to send to Castile to the House of Trade in Seville. Witnesses present to correct and concur were the said Luís de León and Doctor de la Torre.

I, Fernán Vázquez, Their Majesties' notary, and their notary public in the northern kingdoms, drew up this copy, and the said witnesses were present to correct and to make it agree with the said original copy. I here affix my signature to it. It is a valid affidavit. Fernán Vázquez, His Majesty's notary.

#### [VIII. Manrique's receipts, expenditures and transfers]

The alcalde mayor of Veracruz registered 4,111 <sup>249</sup> pesos of gold that flows [oro que corre], which is the amount he delivered to master Miguel de Oquendo from what the said alcalde mayor had received from the said García de Escalante Alvarado.

Master Miguel de Oquendo registered and received into his care from Don Alonso Manrique and Luís de León Ramano 5,967 silver marks and in addition 9 marks 5 ounces of wrought silver and 348 pesos 6 tomines of gold of different

quality. Among them he itemizes a small chain of gold and, in addition, another 2,290 pesos <sup>250</sup> 3 tomines of eight reales per peso. I mean that the gold pesos equal 298 pesos 6 tomines and not 348 pesos 6 tomines as this entry states. This all was under the care of the treasurer Don Fernando de Portugal and is from what Ángel de Villafañe sent to him by land from the coast of Florida. Also included are 12 gold coins.

General Diego Felipe received into his care <sup>251</sup> 96 pesos 2 tomines of tepuzque, which are of 19 carats, and one arroba of hardtack which at the rate of five pesos of the said gold adds up to the aforesaid and represents what was left over from what was purchased from him for Florida. This is to be entered with the rest from Florida. The said three accounts were authentically drawn up by Luís Pérez, notary of the registers. Fernán Vázquez, His Majesty's notary.

The account and explanation the alcalde mayor gives of the 7,250 pesos, 1 tomín, and 6 grains that De Escalante Alvarado gave him were in his care at the time these accounts were taken.

The alcalde mayor received 7,205 pesos, 1 <sup>252</sup> tomín, and 6 grains of common gold.

#### Disbursement of this amount:

He paid Parizio Martínez and Master Juan and Gregorio Bernal, carpenters, 535 pesos of common gold for 14 boxes they provided for the silver in tostones taken by Francisco de Santana <sup>253</sup> and Pedro Juan and Marcos de Torres. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He also paid Francisco de Santana, master, 292 <sup>254</sup> pesos of common gold for 28,025 silver marks and 1,850 pesos in tostones in two allotments of gold as it appears in his register. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Pedro Juan de Gastuna, master, 130 <sup>255</sup> pesos of gold to take 12,599 marks in his care. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Marcos de Torres, master, 230 pesos <sup>256</sup> to take 21,301 marks 1 tomín and 6,982 pesos 5 tostones. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Miguel de Çuloaga 200 pesos for the <sup>257</sup> labor of weighing the silver, delivering it to the masters, and giving accounts by letter. A receipt for this amount was retained.

250. 2,290 pesos 3 tomines

251. 96 pesos

252. 7,205 pesos 1 tomín 6 grains

253. 535 pesos

254. 292 pesos

255. 130 pesos

256. 230 pesos

257. 200 pesos

249. 4,111 pesos

He paid Luís Pérez, notary of writings, accounts, and other matters 100 pesos as stated in his receipt for what he gave for Mexico and took for Castille and also for witnessing the weighing of the silver and its delivery to the masters.

He paid Miguel de Oquendo, master, 134 pesos 2 tomines for the silver and tostones in his care, that came from Mexico and Escalante's balance. A receipt for this amount was presented in the proceedings.

He paid Master Juan, carpenter, 67 pesos 4 tomines for the chests in which to place the silver and tostones in the care of Miguel de Oquendo, which number 27 chests at 2 pesos 4 tomines each.

He paid Hernando de Vergara 200 pesos of tepuzque for being the accountant of the tabulations. A receipt for this amount was retained. He was also paid for weighing the silver and being present for this procedure.

He paid Juan de Cuvilla 70 pesos of common gold for the dispatches he took to Mexico. A receipt for this amount was retained.

He paid Alonso Pérez Maldonado 693 pesos 4 tomines of common gold for the launch [chalupe], rigging, and ammunition to be handed over as García de Escalante declared in the account he gave that was adjusted by thirds, as determined by the proceedings. A receipt for this was retained.

And also 441 pesos 1 tomín that García de Escalante Alvarado said is due as salary to certain sailors who helped Villafañe across the rivers in their launch. As they come they are being paid. His Majesty will keep what is left in tostones.

His Lordship delivered to Miguel del Oquendo, master, in the presence of Luis de León, judge, 4,111 pesos 6 tomines as is evident by the receipt retained.

Therefore, the payment totals 7,205 pesos 1 tomín of common gold in His Majesty's care, which they entered and which García de Escalante gave.

The following amount was in the care of a Don Alonso Manrique and taken from what the sailors who came from Florida had stolen. This is over and above what, by order of His Majesty, was delivered to me by García de Escalante from the accounts of the silver and tostones and is the following:

- |                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 258. 100 pesos           | 262a. 693 pesos 4 tomines  |
| 259. 134 pesos 2 tomines | 263. 441 pesos             |
| 260. 67 pesos 4 tomines  | 264. 4,111 pesos 6 tomines |
| 261. 200 pesos           | 265. 7,205 pesos 1 tomín   |
| 262. 70 pesos            |                            |

First, a bar of bullion from Peru, valued at 2,000 maravedis per mark, which weighed 59 marks 4 ounces.

Also, 19 marks of silver in small pieces and grains.

Also, 12½ marks of the same. The items were counted twice and came out to be 615 pesos of tepuzque so that the total of the silver from Peru and the small items are 91 marks 615 pesos in tostones, which is what was in the four parcels.

Accordingly, the total payment made by the said Don Alonso Manrique is 615 pesos of common gold and the total credits were more; so according to this there is no deficit whatever. He affixed his signature and permitted his accounts to be reviewed. It is all in pesos and tostones [three words illegible] Don Alonso Manrique. He executed it before me, Fernán Vázquez, His Majesty's public notary.

**[IX. Portugal's receipts, expenditures and transfers]**

What I, the treasurer Don Fernándo de Portugal, received in gold and silver, reales and jewels from what was retrieved from the three ships lost on the Florida coast is the following:

On July 30, 1554, I received from Juan Acedo, Bernaldino Pelos, Juan Carrasco, and Melchior Rodríguez 4,305 marks 6 ounces of silver and 2,302 pesos of tepuzque, which they said the alcalde mayor of Pánuco had taken from the three ships lost on the coast.

On November 21 I received from Ángel de Villafañe, captain delegated to salvage the said ships, 2,402 marks 4 ounces of silver, and 5,375 pesos of common gold, which he said he got from the three ships.

On November 24 of the same year, I received from the said Ángel de Villafañe three pieces of high quality gold and another grain to assay, which altogether weighed 100 pesos 6 tomines, and 12 gold coins [three words illegible], which he said he found all together in one shipment in the port of Tampico in the possession of the pilot and soldiers of the boat of the said port. The latter claimed to have found it on Francisco de Huerto's ship on the said coast.

On the same day I received from the said Ángel de Villafañe four pieces of excellent gold weigh-

- |                           |
|---------------------------|
| 266. 59 marks 4 ounces    |
| 267. 19 marks             |
| 268. 91 marks             |
| 269. 4,305 marks 6 ounces |
| 270. 2,402 marks 4 ounces |
| 270a. 5,375 pesos         |
| 271. 100 pesos 6 tomines  |

ing 74 pesos and another piece of a gold bar of 15 carats, 104 pesos; and in another cut disk [*tejuelo cortado*] and with it two small pieces, one of 10 carats and the other of nine, is 74 pesos. Also, a little chain of gold weighing 6 pesos, he said he found together in the possession of Juan Muñoz and Juan Acedo, leaders from the people of Pánuco. He took it from them because they said they were bringing it from the said Florida coast.

On the same day I received from the said Villafañe a silver pitcher, a pot, three medium-sized saltshakers, 12 spoons and a medium-sized perfume vessel. The total weight was 9 marks, 5 ounces, and 2 reales of silver, which he said he had taken from the people. This was what Juan Acedo and Juan Muñoz, leaders of the people, had that was from Pánuco and which they had brought from the said coast where the said ships were lost.

The Pesos which I,  
the said Treasurer, caused to be paid  
for the expenses of the said Salvage Efforts.

On the fourth and the sixth of June of the said year Francisco de Arbolancha and Ángel de Villafañe received 1,500 pesos of common gold for the expenses and salvage of the said three ships.

On June 17, 2,000 ducats from Castile were sent to García de Escalante for the expenses of the said journey. Exchanged for common gold, it amounts to 2,757 pesos 3 tomines of common gold.

On the fourth of August, Juan Acedo, Bernaldino Peloso, and Juan Carrasco, citizens of Pánuco were paid 385 pesos and 7 tomines of tepuzque because they brought the silver that the alcalde mayor of Pánuco had taken from the said ships to this city.

On the same day Martín de Aranguren received 350 pesos 7 tomines of tepuzque for the amount he spent with the said alcalde mayor, with other sailors, and on thehardtack sent to García de Escalante, and other items as contained in the orders given by the Viceroy.

On August 24, Hernando de Ribadeneyra received 1,000 pesos of common gold for the same amount the merchants had given for the expenses of the said salvage.

On September 24 I paid 1,000 ducats from Castile to Martín de Aranguren to send to Diego

272. 74 pesos

273. 6 pesos

274. 9 marks 5 ounces 2 reales

Felipe for the time he was detained with the ships of the armada. In pesos of tepuzque the amount is 1,368 pesos, 6 tomines and 4 grains.

On November 6 I paid the said Aranguren 70 pesos of common gold for the amount he spent in duplicating the registers from the said ships for Castile.

On November 17 I paid Bernal Donesa 36 pesos of the said gold for the amount he spent on boxes, bags, cords, and nails in which to put the silver he sent to the alcalde mayor of Pánuco.

On the same day 100 pesos of tepuzque was given to Francisco Arbolancha, the person named by the viceroy to take the said silver.

On the same day 72 pesos of common gold were given to Pedro de Ora because his team of animals carried nine loads. Three thousand six hundred seventy marks of silver were turned over to Arbolancha.

On this day payment was made to those who boxed the said silver and those who recorded the account of it at the time I received it, and 20 pesos of tepuzque were turned in to take to Veracruz.

On December 4 I paid the *bachiller* Juan Jiménez, alcalde mayor of Pánuco, 500 pesos of common gold by order of this royal court for the work he did in salvaging the silver he sent to this city from the said three ships.

On this day I paid 100 pesos of common gold to Pedro de Aranguren because he took the silver that Villafañe brought to Veracruz.

On this day I paid Bernal Donesa 82 pesos of tepuzque, 26 pesos of this to the aforesaid for the boxes, cords, bags, and nails used for the said silver. The rest went to Pedro de Cazeris, teamster, for taking it by means of his team of animals to Veracruz.

On the same day there remained in His Majesty's chest with three keys 2,500 pesos of common gold of what has been processed from the amount salvaged from the said ships salvaged by the said Villafañe. These are to pay the aforementioned his salary and to pay for other expenses.

Accordingly, the said expenditures amount to 10,852 pesos, 7 tomines and 4 grains of common gold.

**What was taken to Veracruz to be delivered to the officials of Seville:**

For Francisco de Arbolancha by order of the

viceroy, 3,660 silver marks, which he took to 275  
Veracruz.

To Pedro de Aranguren, 2,402 silver marks to 276  
take to Veracruz.

To the said Pedro de Aranguren, 2,296 pesos  
of common gold and reales, which he took to  
Veracruz.

Spent on costs according to the [word illegible]  
and bills of exchange in my possession were  
10,852 pesos, 7 tomines, and 4 grains of common  
gold.

Thus the said expenditures of what I, the said  
treasurer, have written and delivered according to  
what is declared above 6,062 marks of silver and  
13,148 pesos, 7 tomines and 4 reales of common  
gold in reales.

Consequently, deducting the 6,062 silver marks  
turned in to be taken to Veracruz from the said  
6,708 marks 2 ounces, which the said bill  
amounts to, there remain 646 marks 2 ounces of  
silver. These were exchanged to reales for the  
payments made; and in pesos of tepuzque, the  
said 646 marks 2 ounces are 5,250 pesos 6  
tomines of common gold.

So that adding the 5,250 pesos 6 tomines of

common gold, which is the value of the said 646  
marks 2 ounces of silver, with the 7,677 pesos of  
the said common gold delivered to me in reales,  
all together this is equal to 12,927 pesos 6  
tomines of the said gold.

It seems to have been paid from this account  
and sent to Veracruz with the 2,400 pesos that  
your Lordship held back to pay Ángel de  
Villafañe and other expenses, totaling in all  
13,148 pesos, 7 tomines, and 4 grains of the said  
common gold. Thus it appears that 221 pesos, 1  
tomín, and 4 grains are left over from the wealth  
delivered to me; and as such, I am returning it  
all.

As to the said pieces of silver in this account,  
which are a pitcher and a pot, three medium salt-  
shakers, 12 spoons, a medium perfume jar, small  
chains, and pieces of high quality gold, I, the said  
Don Fernándo de Portugal, His Majesty's trea-  
surer, turned this in for Pedro de Aranguren to  
deliver to the lieutenants of the officials in the  
city of Veracruz. They will send this with the rest,  
according to what the Viceroy has determined  
concerning the matter, so that it goes to the of-  
ficial judges in the House of Trade in Seville.

Don Fernándo de Portugal.

275. 3,660 marks

276. 2,402 marks



## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 19

Don carlos por la divina clemencia enperador  
senper augusto Rey de alemania doña juana su  
madre y el mysmo don carlos por la graçia de  
dios Reyes de castilla de leon de aragon de las dos  
çecylias de chusalen de navarra de granada de  
toledo de Valen Çia. de galizia de mallorca de  
sevy<sup>a</sup> de çerdena de cordova corçega. de murçia  
de jaen de los algar ves de algezira de gibraltar de  
las yndias yslas e tierra fme del mar oceano con-  
des de flandes de tirole pa. vos luys de leon  
romano nro. alcalde mayor en al zbdad de los  
angeles salud y gracia. Sepase e bien sabeys como  
por el mes de abril de este pre sente año salieron  
del puerto de San Jn<sup>o</sup> de ulua de esta nueva  
españa quatro o cinco naos pa. yr a los nros  
Reynos de castilla Las tres dellas quales donde  
yvan por maestros fran<sup>co</sup> del guerto y miguel de  
jauregui y la ginovesa fueron aca abordar a la  
costa de la florida en las quales yva gran cantidad  
de oro y plata asy de nro aver

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 19

Don Carlos, emperor forever by divine clemen-  
cy, august king of Germany; Doña Juana his  
mother and the same Don Carlos, sovereign of  
Castile, of León, Aragón, the two Sicilies,  
Jerusalem, Navarra, Granada, Toledo, Valencia,  
Galicia, Mallorcas, Seville, Sardinia, Córdoba,  
Córscica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algecira,  
Gibraltar, the islands of the Indies and Tierra  
Firme of the Ocean Sea, counts of Flandes de  
Tirole — for you, Luis de León Romano, our  
alcalde mayor in Puebla de los Angeles: greetings  
and benediction.

Be it known, as you well know, that during the  
month of April of the present year, four or five  
ships sailed from the port in New Spain of San  
Juan de Ulúa for our kingdoms of Castile. Three  
of the ships (whose masters were Francisco del  
Huerto, Miguel de Jáuregui, and La Ginovesa)  
ran aground on the coast of Florida. They were  
loaded with a large amount of gold and silver for  
our royal treasury



**20. Letter to the Crown from Luís de León Romano. San Juan de Ulúa, January 31, 1555, (Seville, AGI, Mexico 168)**

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 20**

Informing the Crown of the final results of the salvage work, Luis de León Romano reported that the total cost of the salvage efforts was 35,687 pesos. The balance of 70,148 marks of silver bullion and 15,396 pesos of common gold, plus miscellaneous gold and silver, was loaded in the ships of Admiral Diego Felipe for the voyage to Spain. But before the fleet was able to depart, the ship under master Franco de Santana, loaded with 28,000 marks of salvaged silver, sank in the harbor at San Juan de Ulúa. Felipe and the remaining four ships probably sailed shortly after January 31, leaving the treasure from Santana's ship to be picked up by the next fleet, because inventories made in November and December, 1556, show that more than 14,000 marks of silver from "La Florida" arrived in Spain in the ships of masters Martín Sánchez and Sebastián Orduy.<sup>1</sup>

**TRANSLATION 20**

S.C.C.M.

[31 Jan. 1555]

The viceroy, president, and members (oidores) of the Royal Audience of Your Majesty in New Spain ordered me to come to the city of Veracruz to investigate certain errors said to exist in the accounts that García de Escalante Alvarado had given to the alcalde mayor of the silver that he [Alvarado] brought from the coast of Florida from the three ships that were lost there last April. Having occupied myself several days doing

1. Simancas, *Archivo General de Simancas, Consejos y Juntas de Hacienda, legajo 20.*

the necessary work, I removed several errors in the accounts. After paying the fleet and the land force [for the salvage work] 35,687 pesos 2 tomines, there is no doubt that there are left 70,149 marks, 7 ounces, and 3 reales of silver; 15,396 pesos 3 tomines of common gold in reales; and 2,850 pesos 7 tomines in gold of diverse qualities; 12 escudos of gold and 9 marks 5 ounces of engraved silver — all of which is in the ships of this fleet as is seen in the original registers, accounts, and investigation notes, which were sent in duplicate to the royal judges-officials in the House of Trade of the Indies in the city of Seville.

On the twenty-first of the present, Francisco de Santana's ship wrecked in this port. It was registered [and] ready to sail. In it were 850,000 pesos of gold that flows, not to mention the cochineal and hides. Among the pesos were 28,000 marks of silver of that salvaged from the Florida coast, and 27,000 pesos are the property of Your Majesty. This ship is very near where the caravel was from which I salvaged 300,000 pesos seven years ago when I was the alcalde mayor of this city. This ship is in a secure place, and little money will be lost from it. I will do what is possible. Eighty-five people drowned, among them the royal accountant of Your Majesty. May our Lord guard the imperial person of V.C.C.M. for many years with the health and happiness that he desires — which is the desire of Your Majesty's subjects from the Port of San Juan de Ulúa on the last day of January of the year 1555.

+

S.C.C.M.

+

B.

V.

M.

Faithful servant and subject who  
kisses the feet of Your Majesty,  
Luís de León Romano



## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 20

+  
S.C.C.M.

[31 enero 1555]

El viso Rey y presidente e oidores del audiencia rreal que V. M. tiene en esta nueva espana me mandaron venir a esta ciudad de la vera cruz a averiguar ciertas yerros que dicen aver en las quantas q. gra. descalante Alvarado Avya dado al aled. mior. de la plata que traxo del costa de la florida de los tres nabios que alli se perdieron el abril pasado del año de çinq<sup>ta</sup> e quatro e abiendo me/ocupado en ellas algunos dias conprovelar Cuentas e hize las diligencias neçessarias dlas quales quite algunos yerros que avia e a les rresolutamente quedan En limpio despues de aver pagado treynta e cinco mile e seis çientos e ochenta e siete p<sup>os</sup>. e dos tomines que se gastaron Con larmada de mar e gente de trra. setenta mile e çiento e quarenta E nueve mar<sup>co</sup> e siete onças e tres rreales de plata e quinze mile e trezientas e noventa e seis p<sup>os</sup>. e tres tomines de oro comun en rreales e dos mile e ocho çientos e çinquenta p<sup>os</sup>. e seis tomines de oro/en oro de dibersos quilates e doze esaidos de oro e nueve mr<sup>cos</sup> e çinco onças de plata labrada lo qual va rreg<sup>do</sup> en los nabios que van en esta flota como paresçio por los rregistros quantas e aberiguaciones originales quales que ynbbjo duplicados a los juezes oficiales que por V.M. estan en las casa dla contratacion de las yndias en la çudad de sevilla juntamente con los/rreg<sup>os</sup>. de las naos perdidas.

a veinte e uno del presente dio al traves la nao de fran<sup>co</sup> de santana en este puerto estando rreg<sup>da</sup> para hazerse ala vela y va en ella ochoçientas e çinquenta mile p<sup>os</sup>. del oro que corre sin la grana e cueros que lleva y entre ellos yban veinte e ocho mile mar<sup>cos</sup> de plata dla q. se saco en las costa de la florida e dela hazienda de V.M. veinte e siete mile p<sup>os</sup> esta/esta nao casi en el lugar don de estava la carabela de q. yo saque trez<sup>os</sup> mill p<sup>os</sup>. Agora siete años quando era ale'd mior en esta çudad/esta en lugar seguro dello se perdiera poca moneda en ello are lo posible ahogaronse ochenta e çinco personas entre ellos el contador de cuentas de V.M. nrs. señor la ynperial persona de v.c.c.m. guarde por largos tpos con la salud felicidad que desea e los vasallos de V.M. deseamos desta puerto de san juan de ulua a postrero de hen<sup>o</sup> de 1555 años/

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 20

+  
S.C.C.M.

[31 Jan. 1555]

The viceroy, president, and members (oidores) of the Royal Audience of Your Majesty in New Spain ordered me to come to the city of Veracruz to investigate certain errors said to exist in the accounts that García de Escalante Alvarado had given to the alcalde mayor of the silver that he [Alvarado] brought from the coast of Florida from the three ships that were lost there last April. Having occupied myself several days doing the necessary work, I removed several errors in the accounts. After paying the fleet and the land force [for the salvage work] 35,687 pesos 2 tomines, there is no doubt that there are left 70,149 marks, 7 ounces, and 3 reales of silver; 15,396 pesos 3 tomines of common gold in reales; and 2,850 pesos 7 tomines in gold of diverse qualities; 12 escudos of gold and 9 marks 5 ounces of engraved silver — all of which is in the ships of this fleet as is seen in the original registers, accounts, and investigation notes, which were sent in duplicate to the royal judges-officials in the House of Trade of the Indies in the city of Seville.

On the twenty-first of the present, Francisco de Santana's ship wrecked in this port. It was registered [and] ready to sail. In it were 850,000 pesos of gold that flows, not to mention the cochineal and hides. Among the pesos were 28,000 marks of silver of that salvaged from the Florida coast, and 27,000 pesos are the property of Your Majesty. This ship is very near where the caravel was from which I salvaged 300,000 pesos seven years ago when I was the alcalde mayor of this city. This ship is in a secure place, and little money will be lost from it. I will do what is possible. Eighty-five people drowned, among them the royal accountant of Your Majesty. May our Lord guard the imperial person of V.C.C.M. for many years with the health and happiness that he desires — which is the desire of Your Majesty's subjects from the Port of San Juan de Ulúa on the last day of January of the year 1555.

+  
S.C.C.M.

B. V. M.<sup>+</sup>  
Faithful servant and subject who  
kisses the feet of Your Majesty,  
Luís de León Romano

S.C.C.M.<sup>+</sup>

B.

V.

M.<sup>+</sup>

[Stamp:           fiel creado y vaxallo que los pies  
Archivo General  
de Indias]                                   de vra. m.<sup>+</sup> beso/

Luís de Leon  
Romano



**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS 21-25**

The following five documents deal with the transportation of the salvaged treasure to Spain and its subsequent distribution. On October 19, 1554, Diego Felipe received 1,000 ducats as compensation for the expenses he had incurred while waiting for the audit of the salvaged treasure. Felipe's fleet probably sailed from San Juan de Ulúa during the first week of February, 1555, arriving in Havana around the end of the month. A letter from the officials of the House of Trade states that three other ships joined his fleet there to make the return voyage to Spain. The vessels arrived at Sanlúcar de Barrameda on June 10, 1555, indicating that Felipe probably left Havana around the middle of April.

On August 3, an accounting of the treasure brought by the four ships from New Spain was completed in Valladolid. Converted to ducats, the total amount equaled 721,000 ducats. About one-fourth of this sum belonged to the Crown. The remaining 553,500 ducats belonged to merchants and individuals. It was reported that the

721,000 ducats represented the total amount of treasure salvaged by Alvarado and Villafañe. Apparently the Crown accountants did not at first realize that Santana's ship, also carrying salvaged treasure, had not arrived with Diego Felipe.

All but 85,000 of the ducats belonging to individuals were appropriated by the Crown. This appropriation was a forced loan that was to be repaid at an interest rate of 12 percent, plus eight per cent for the insurance and risk of bringing the treasure to Spain. Even the appropriation of these 468,500 ducats was insufficient to meet the Crown's needs, and an additional 100,000 ducats was sequestered, probably from other merchants who sent treasure in Diego Felipe's fleet. The University of Merchants complained about these appropriations and sent two representatives to argue their case before the Crown.

The total crown receipts, including the appropriations, was 736,000 ducats. More than half of this amount was used to pay for military expenses. The remainder appears to have been used for royal family expenses.

**21. Letter of Payment from Diego Felipe. Mexico, October 19, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 4945)****TRANSLATION 21**

1554

Royal officials  
Don Fernáudo de Portugal, treasurer

64

I, Diego Felipe, captain of the ship and patache of the armada, came to New Spain in the fleet that arrived here during the first of May of this year. The illustrious Don Luís de Velasco ordered the officials of His Majesty to pay me 1000 Castilian ducats to buy supplies for my return voyage. The money was to come from what is in their care that was salvaged from the ships lost on the coast of Florida. The order is as follows:

I, Don Luís de Velasco, governor for His Majesty in New Spain, inform you, the officials of His Majesty, that because the three ships that were going to Castile with the gold and silver of His Majesty and private individuals were lost on the coast of Florida, and because it is certain that

more [of the gold and silver] could be salvaged, as most has already been salvaged, it was necessary that Diego Felipe, captain of the ship and patache of the armada that came with the fleet, who arrived at the port of San Juan de Ulúa in New Spain during the first part of May of this present year, wait in order to sail with the said ships and take all the gold and silver that is being salvaged from the said ships, along with the other gold and silver that is ready to be sent. And because he was detained, all the provisions for the return of the said armada have been exhausted [one-half line torn] that has been salvaged that is in your care sent by Bartolomé Jiménez alcalde mayor of the village of Pánuco, you are ordered to free and pay to the said Diego Felipe the quantity of 1,000 Castilian ducats to be used to buy provisions and items he needs for his voyage to Spain. Because it is clear to me that this is the case and because of the importance to His Majesty and the general and individual welfare, I order you to give, free, and pay to Captain Diego Felipe, or to whomever he authorizes, the 1,000

Castilian ducats from the silver in the care of you, Don Fernádo de Portugal the treasurer, that was sent by Bartolomé Jiménez alcalde mayor of the village of Pánuco, that was saved from the three ships lost on the coast of Florida; you will make two or three letters of payment; which will be sent with all due care to the officials of the House of Trade of the Indies residing in Seville, that they may understand and account for it. And with this my order, [and with] the statement in the account books, let the account be made of the 1,000 Castilian ducats. Done in Mexico on September 24, 1554. Don Luís de Velasco, by order of His Lordship. Antonio de Turcios.

In compliance with the said order, the officials

of His Majesty under Don Fernádo de Portugal the treasurer, have delivered the 1,000 Castilian ducats to me, which I received, and I am well satisfied. I gave three letters of payment, each one the same, and it is to be understood that all three are the same thing and represent one paying of the 1,000 ducats. Done on October 19, 1554.

Witnesses were Pedro de Yebra, Damián de Cibiav[?], residents of this said city, and Captain Felipe signed his name.

For witnesses: [Rubric] Diego Felipe

Done before me,

[Rubric] Pedro de Yebra                      Bartolomé Blez [?]  
Public notary

I am a witness

Gonzalo Molino





## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 21

1554  
 ofi<sup>s</sup>c. R<sup>s</sup>  
 tesor<sup>o</sup> d<sup>n</sup> Fernando de Portugal  
 64

Digo yo Diego Felipe capitan de la nao y patax de armada q. vino a esta nueva españa en la flota q. llego a ella pro principio de mayo deste año q. por quanto el ill<sup>mo</sup>s<sup>or</sup> don luis de velasco mando a los ofiçiales de su<sup>+</sup> mag. q. de lo q. hera a su cargo de lo que avia sacado de las naos q. dieron al trabes en la costa de la florida me diesen y pagasen mill ducados de castilla para comprar vastimientos y otras cosas pa. mi torna viaje segun se contiene mas largamente en el mandami<sup>o</sup> que pa. ello dio su thenor del qual fue este que se sigue

Yo don luis de belasco visorrey e gobernador p. su m. en esta nueva espana — ago saver a vos los ofiçiales de su m. y bien sabeis q. a causa q. los tres navios q. yban a los rreinos de castilla con el oro y plata d. su m. y de particulares dieron al trabes en la costa de la florida y por tener por çierto q. se salbaria como se a salvado dellos las mas cantidad fue forçado que diego felipe capitan de la nao y patax q. vinieron de armada con la flota q. por principio de ano deste presente año llego al puerto de san ju<sup>o</sup> de lua desta nueva espana a goardase pa. que se fuese con los dhos navios y llebase en ella todo el oro y plata que se salbase con los dhos navios con la demas q. al presente se enbia y por aberse dethenido se le han gastado todos los demas vastimientos que tenia pa. la gente de la dha armada y para tornarse [one half line torn] que se a salvado q. esta a vro cargo q. enbio el br<sup>e</sup> ximenez alcalde mayor de la villa de panuco os mandase librades y pagases al dho diego felipe asta en cantidad de mill ducados de castilla para q. con ellos conprase los bastimientos y cosas que obiese menester pa. azer el dho. su viaje a espana y por q. me consta ser asi y lo mucho q. ynporta a su m. y bien comun y particular p. la presente os mando q. luego deys libreis y pagueis al dho capitan diego felipe o a quien su poder obiere los dhos. mill d<sup>os</sup> de castilla de la plata que a vro cargo de vos el thes<sup>or</sup>. don fernando de portugal de la que enbio el dho br<sup>e</sup> ximenez alld de la dha villa de panuco q. se salvo de los tres nbios que asi dieron al trabes en la costa de la florida y tomad de dos o tres cartas de pago de un thenor las qules enbiareis con todo Recaudo a los ofs de la casa de la contrataçion de las yndias q. Residen en la

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 21

1554  
 Royal officials  
 Don Fernádo de Portugal, treasurer  
 64

I, Diego Felipe, captain of the ship and patache of the armada, came to New Spain in the fleet that arrived here during the first of May of this year. The illustrious Don Luís de Velasco ordered the officials of His Majesty to pay me 1000 Castilian ducats to buy supplies for my return voyage. The money was to come from what is in their care that was salvaged from the ships lost on the coast of Florida. The order is as follows:

I, Don Luís de Velasco, governor for His Majesty in New Spain, inform you, the officials of His Majesty, that because the three ships that were going to Castile with the gold and silver of His Majesty and private individuals were lost on the coast of Florida, and because it is certain that more [of the gold and silver] could be salvaged, as most has already been salvaged, it was necessary that Diego Felipe, captain of the ship and patache of the armada that came with the fleet, who arrived at the port of San Juan de Ulúa in New Spain during the first part of May of this present year, wait in order to sail with the said ships and take all the gold and silver that is being salvaged from the said ships, along with the other gold and silver that is ready to be sent. And because he was detained, all the provisions for the return of the said armada have been exhausted [one-half line torn] that has been salvaged that is in your care sent by Bartolomé Jiménez, alcalde mayor of the village of Pánuco, you are ordered to free and pay to the said Diego Felipe the quantity of 1,000 Castilian ducats to be used to buy provisions and items he needs for his voyage to Spain. Because it is clear to me that this is the case and because of the importance to His Majesty and the general and individual welfare, I order you to give, free, and pay to Captain Diego Felipe, or to whomever he authorizes, the 1,000 Castilian ducats from the silver in the care of you, Don Fernádo de Portugal the treasurer, that was sent by Bartolomé Jiménez, alcalde mayor of the village of Pánuco, that was saved from the three ships lost on the coast of Florida; you will make two or three letters of payment; which will be sent with all due care to the officials of the House of Trade of the Indies residing in Seville, that they may understand and ac-

ciudad de sevilla pa qllos lo desquenten y entiendan q. se les dieron con las quales y con este mi mandami<sup>o</sup> tomada la rrazon en los libros de la cont<sup>o</sup>r. mando vos sean Recibidos en cuenta los dhos mill d<sup>os</sup> de castilla fecho en mex<sup>co</sup> a veinte quatro de setiembre de myll y quis<sup>o</sup> y cinq<sup>ta</sup> y quatro a<sup>os</sup>. don luis de velasco por mando de su siñoria antonio de turcios

q. porq en su cumplimi<sup>o</sup> los dhos ofs de su mag del cargo del dho therr<sup>o</sup> don fernando de portugal me an embiado e yo he Recibido Realmente y con efeto los dhos myll d<sup>os</sup> q me doy e ortogo por bien contento pagado y entregado dellos avra mi voluntad y di tres cartas de pago como esta todas de un thenor y entiendese ser todas tres una mesma cosa y por sola una

count for it. And with this my order, [and with] the statement in the account books, let the account be made of the 1,000 Castilian ducats. Done in Mexico on September 24, 1554. Don Luis de Velasco, by order of His Lordship. Antonio de Turcios.

In compliance with the said order, the officials of His Majesty under Don Fernando de Portugal the treasurer, have delivered the 1,000 Castilian ducats to me, which I received, and I am well satisfied. I gave three letters of payment, each one the same, and it is to be understood that all three are the same thing and represent one

**22. Letter to the Crown from the Officials of the House of Trade. Seville, June 11, 1555.  
(Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 737, folio 130)**

**TRANSLATION 22**

S.C.C.M.

At the hour that this is being written we [the undersigned officials of the House of Trade] received a letter from Diego Felipe, who went as the admiral in the fleet and armada that Cosme Rodríguez Fárfan brought back. Now he [Felipe] has arrived, coming as the captain of the fleet from New Spain. He informs us how yesterday, Monday the tenth of the present month, he entered the bar of Sanlúcar with four ships that sailed from New Spain and another three that were in Havana. They did not stop off in the islands of the Azores, and for this reason Don Juan Tello de Guzmán did not accompany them with his armada. And even though they say it was because of bad weather that they did not stop there, we believe they were at fault in this. We are informed of the reason they did not stop, and we will proceed against the captain because it is certain that he risked what the fleet was carrying by coming without the armada.

We have written to Don Juan Tello, explaining that the fleet from New Spain has already arrived. We ordered him to gather all the gold, silver, and other items that are in those islands and bring it with all due haste. We are sending this mail to Lagos,<sup>1</sup> and from there a large caravel [caravelón] will be requisitioned to carry the notice to the Azores.

<sup>1</sup>. City on the southwestern coast of Portugal.

We are sending with this letter the dispatches and letters they brought for His Majesty from New Spain from the viceroy and officials and likewise another dispatch they carry from Tierra Firme and Peru.

We are sending a certified copy of a letter written by the licenciado Altamirano, oidor of Peru, to the governor of Tierra Firme. We are also sending a certified copy of another letter written by a merchant in Tierra Firme to a merchant of this city in which information is given regarding the events in Peru. Also included is a certified copy of a letter written by the governor of Tierra Firme to the governor of Havana regarding the dispatches from Peru.

We are not sending the summaries of the registers in this mail. The registers are large; they have just arrived, and time is needed to make the summaries. They will be sent in the next mail. His Majesty will be advised by the dispatches and letters from New Spain of the treasure sent to him in these ships. Here, we cannot say. May God protect His Sacred Catholic Majesty for many years, and may his kingdoms and dominions prosper and increase. From Seville, June 11, 1555.

D. .V. S. C. C. .M<sup>d</sup>

Faithful and humble servants of His Majesty

Francisco Tello          Diego          Francisco Duarte  
de Zárate

. S. c. c. M<sup>t</sup>

Ala ora q̄ esta es ca dimos Receuimos vna carta d' Diego Felipe q̄ fue por  
almirante de la flota y armada q̄ llebo casme Loozquez fufan y agora viene  
por capitam de la flota q̄ viene de la nueva España en q̄ no d' haze saber como d'  
yer lunes diez del p̄dntte abia entrado por tabarza de S. m. lucar con quatro naos  
q̄ salieron de la nueva España y otras tres que se juntaron en la sabina / noto  
caron en las yslas de los d' coree y por esto no viene con ellos don joan tello  
deuzimio con su armada y a vn q̄ dizen q̄ contijo feyo no subieron to  
mar d' que llas yslas bien aemos q̄ tubieron alguna culpa e nees y n  
famor no d' hemios de la causa por q̄ notocaron en las yslas y por coze  
mos contra el cap<sup>m</sup> por q̄ se a aventuro mly lo q̄ trae la flota por de  
mz sin armada / don joan tello y mos co cupo d' bis. mas de e como e  
beyda la flota de la nueva España para q̄ recosa todo el oro y plata y otras  
cosas q̄ estan en d' que llas yslas y se venga con ellos contodabreueas de  
pagamos vn corio a la goa para q̄ alli se tome vn carabelon y baya  
d' neste d' vyo a las yslas de los d' coree

Los despachos y cartas q̄ traen por v. m. de la Nueva España del Virrey  
y ofi. de los enbiados honesta y otros mismo q̄ traen de pago q̄ traen de  
tra firme y el peru

Vn traslado de vna carta q̄ se creuio el licen<sup>do</sup> d' Altamirano (oy por el seu al  
gobernador de tra firme enbiados honesta y otros mismo el traslado)  
de otra carta que se creuio vn mercader de tra firme / Notis de esta  
audas en queda mas particular mente d' bly e los sub. d' d' en el seu  
y otros traslados de otra carta que el go. vernador de tra firme e creuio  
al de la sabina sobre los de pago del seu

La Relación de los feytorios No se enbia con este corio por q̄ los  
feytorios son ymbes q̄ agora d' caban selegar y es menester q̄  
para de las relaciones enbiar de m̄ con el p̄mero q̄ por tere  
y por q̄ por los de pago y cartas q̄ d' v. m. de caben de can  
España d' bis. en los seu feal q̄zienda enbiar en estas naos d'  
qui n d' dezimos m̄ o m̄ la S. c. p̄sona de v. m. de suare

Fig. 22. The first page of a letter to the Crown from the officials of the House of Trade. Seville, June 11, 1555.

## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 22

.S.C.C.M.<sup>+</sup>

A la ora q. esta escrivimos Recevimos una carta d. diego felipe q. fue por almirante de la flota y armada q llevo cosme Rodriguez farfan y agora viene por capitán de la flota q viene de la nueva españa en q nos haze saver como ayer lunes diez del presente avia entrado por la barra de Sanlúcar con quatro naos q. salieron de la nueva españa y otras tres que se juntaron en la habana no tocaron en las yslas de los Açores y por esto no viene con ellos Don joan tello de guzman con su armada y aunq dicen q. con tiempo Recio no pudieron tomar aquellas yslas bein creemos q. tubieron alguna culpa En ello informarnos hemos de la causa porq no tocaron en las yslas y procederemos contra el capitán porq cierto aventuro mucho lo q. trae la flota por venir sin armada A don joan hemos escripto avisandole de como es benida la flota de la nueva españa paraq recoja todo el oro y plata y otras cosas q. estan en aquellas yslas y se venga con ello con toda brevedad despachamos un correo a lagos para q. alli se tome un carabelon y baya coneste aviso a las yslas de los Açores

Los despachos y cartas q. traen para V. M.<sup>+</sup> de la nueva españa del virrey y oficiales enbiamos con esta y así mismo otro despacho q traen de tira firme y el peru

Un traslado de una carta q escrevio el licen<sup>do</sup> Altamirano oydor del peru al governador de tira firme enbiamos con esta y así mismo el traslado de otra carta que escrevio un mercader de tira firme a otro de esta ciudad en que da mas particularmente abiso de lo subcedido en el peru y otro traslado de otra carta que el governador de tira firme escrevio al de la habana sobre los despachos del peru.

La relacion de los registros no se enbia con este correo por que los Registros son grandes e agora acaban de llegar y es menester tpo para sacar las relaciones enbiarsean con el primero q partiere y por q. por los despachos y cartas q. a V. M.<sup>+</sup> escrivien de la nueva españa abisan lo q. de su Real hazienda enbian en naos aqui no lo dezimos nro. señor la S. C. C. psona de V. M.<sup>+</sup> guarde. . . .

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 22

S.C.C.M.<sup>+</sup>

At the hour that this is being written we [the undersigned officials of the House of Trade] received a letter from Diego Felipe, who went as the admiral in the fleet and armada that Cosme Rodríguez Farfan brought back. Now he [Felipe] has arrived, coming as the captain of the fleet from New Spain. He informs us how yesterday, Monday the tenth of the present month, he entered the bar of Sanlúcar with four ships that sailed from New Spain and another three that were in Havana. They did not stop off in the islands of the Azores, and for this reason Don Juan Tello de Guzmán did not accompany them with his armada. And even though they say it was because of bad weather that they did not stop there, we believe they were at fault in this. We are informed of the reason they did not stop, and we will proceed against the captain because it is certain that he risked what the fleet was carrying by coming without the armada.

We have written to Don Juan Tello, explaining that the fleet from New Spain has already arrived. We ordered him to gather all the gold, silver, and other items that are in those islands and bring it with all due haste. We are sending this mail to Lagos, and from there a large caravel [caravelón] will be requisitioned to carry the notice to the Azores.

We are sending with this letter the dispatches and letters they brought for His Majesty from New Spain from the viceroy and officials and likewise another dispatch they carry from Tierra Firme and Peru.

We are sending a certified copy of a letter written by the licenciado Altamirano, oidor of Peru, to the governor of Tierra Firme. We are also sending a certified copy of another letter written by a merchant in Tierra Firme to a merchant of this city in which information is given regarding the events in Peru. Also included is a certified copy of a letter written by the governor of Tierra Firme to the governor of Havana regarding the dispatches from Peru.

We are not sending the summaries of the registers in this mail. The registers are large; they have just arrived, and time is needed to make the summaries. They will be sent in the next mail. His Majesty will be advised by the dispatches and letters from New Spain of the treasure sent to him in these ships. Here, we cannot say. May God protect His Sacred Catholic Majesty

**23. Letter to the Crown from the University of Merchants. Seville, July 26, 1555.  
(Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 1561)**

**TRANSLATION 23**

**YOUR ROYAL CATHOLIC MAJESTY**

Your Majesty has issued a decree taking 100,000 ducats for your service that belonged to the merchants and arrived on the fleet under Captain Diego Felipe. Besides what was salvaged from the ships coming from New Spain lost on the Florida coast belonging to passengers, private individuals, and merchants as well, Your Majesty also confiscated what was salvaged from Cosme Buitrón's ship, which wrecked on its way from Nombre de Dios. We have appealed this said decree because of the great disservice it is causing

Your Majesty in losses and damage to your kingdoms. Your Majesty will be informed in more detail by our representatives, Alonso de Badajoz, Rodrigo de Jerez, and Pedro López Martínez. We beg your Majesty to give full credit to their accounts on our behalf and to order the matter remedied for us according to what is just. May our Lord bless Your Royal Highness with a great increase of lands and domains.

From Seville, July 26, 1555.

Your most humble servants,  
The prior and consuls of Seville.

Luís Salbo    Gonzalo Jorge    Alonzo Martinez

—+  
·S·C·C·m̄·

V. m̄. amandado Por suzesula yruir se Decient mill de dolas Partone de  
 mercaderes que an venido en esta flota de q vino por capitani de Felipe de mae Valense  
 de que to solo se escapo de la nao de Venim de nueva espana q se perzio de la costa de la  
 flota de nra de las Indias y Particularme como de mercaderes de que de lo que V. m̄  
 mando de nra de las Indias de lo q se salio de la nao de fozme ruiton. q se perzio vini  
 endo del Nonbre de Dios de lo qul nos a Aros y a nra de las Indias. tenemos  
 suplicado de la dha cedula p a nra de las Indias por el qm de serui. que de lo se sigue  
 V. m̄. y grandes perzions. y damos de que R. y nos. como mac larga mente  
 de nra parte y de la dha de las Indias y nra forma de V. m̄. Alonso nra de  
 las Indias y el Juado de Xerez. y Lopez martinez. y quien suplicamos  
 V. m̄. mande dar entero. credu de lo. que e nra parte de suplicien mandado  
 lo de mediar como se nos a ga cumplim de justia. que de nro amor muy  
 bien venturada mente la nra de las Indias. de V. m̄. con acentami de  
 mayores rreinos y venorios de ffeui. xxvi de Julio de 1555.

·S·C·C·m̄·

Vesam los Reales Pies y manos de  
 V. m̄. el Prior y consules de Sevilla

Alonso de Salazar y de la Cruz y Jimenez

Fig. 23. Letter to the Crown from the University of Merchants. Seville, July 26, 1555.





**24. Accounts of Crown Silver. Valladolid, August 3, 1555. (Simancas, AGS, Contadurías Generales 3053).**

**TRANSLATION 24**

An Account of What Came for His Majesty from New Spain on the Four Ships that Arrived at Seville in the Month of June of 1555; and the Amount Appropriated for His Majesty; and the Manner of Distribution

For His Majesty:

1 Approximately 44,000,000 maravedís came on the said four ships. 44,000,000

Moreover, it is presupposed that of the 75,000 pesos sent on the three ships that were lost on the coast of Florida, another sum of about 50,000 ducats are to be given to His Majesty when the distribution of what has been salvaged is made. 18,750,000

The Following was Appropriated:

Everything was appropriated that was salvaged from the said three ships lost on the Florida coast and was sent on the said four ships to the officials in Seville. It amounted to 93,442,500 [maravedís]. Deducting the 50,000 ducats to which His Majesty is entitled, there remain 74,692,500 [maravedís]. 74,692,500

Orders were given to take the parcels of the passengers and private individuals that the officials of Seville could verify. The lesser amounts of 200 pesos or 40 marks down were not counted. This equaled 100,047,500 [maravedís], not counting the lesser amounts. 100,047,500

Orders were given to take the doubtful allotments of the passengers and private individuals. 4

1. His Majesty  
Note: It was later discovered that a ship remained in New Spain with 25,000 pesos of this amount, and that what was lost in Florida was 50,000 pesos. Of this amount His Majesty will receive his due from the distribution of what has been salvaged at a rate of a little more than two-thirds, which will be 42 or 43,000 ducats, leaving 7 or 8,000 ducats missing.
2. La Florida  
The missing amount that His Majesty is entitled to should be increased now because the entire sum of what came from Florida has to total 93,442,000.
3. passengers really accounted for
4. doubtful passengers

These are totaled without the lesser amounts. 32,936,000  
270,426,000

The total is 270,426,000 [maravedís]. Of this amount 62,750,000 [maravedís] belong to His Majesty and the rest to those whose silver was appropriated.

The total amount in ducats is 721,000. 167,500 ducats belong to His Majesty and the other 553,500 ducats to those whose silver was appropriated. 721,000 ducats

The Amount Deducted

Deductions from the 553,000 ducats of 85,000 ducats are accounted for in this way:

15,000 ducats are recorded as having been the total of the parcels given for alms, settlements of wills, and other pious deed. 15,000

Parcels sent by way of passengers and private individuals claimed by merchants or their delegates. These are estimated to amount to about 30,000 ducats. 30,000 ducats

Parcels that through urgent necessity had to be given in part or in their entirety to some persons. It is recorded that they amounted to 40,000 ducats approximately. 40,000 ducats  
85,000,000

The said 85,000 ducats are verified. Subtracted from the 553,500 ducats that was appropriated, 468,500 ducats are left. 468,500 ducats

Added to the 167,500 ducats of His Majesty, this equals 636,000 ducats. 167,000 ducats  
636,000 ducats

Because this total falls far short of what is needed, another 100,000 ducats was authorized to be appropriated from the merchants,

although His Majesty had ordered them to be paid in full. They feel this very keenly. With this sum, the total amount appropriated is 568,500 ducats. 100,000 ducats

The entire sum is 736,000 ducats. 736,000 ducats

[Two lines at the bottom of the page are illegible.]

How It Is Distributed

To send to his Majesty . . . . . 250,000 ducats

To send to Italy: 150,000 ducats . . . 150,000 ducats

For the people of Burgos on credit for their exchanges: 50,000 ducats . 50,000 ducats

For the 1500 quintales of powder to be sent from Flanders. . . . . 20,000 ducats

For provisions and payment of Don Alvaro's armada that is to go to Flanders and for the captain's salary due to the said Don Alvaro 25,000 ducats are estimated to be

paid, including the cost of the three caravels that are to go in search of it. 25,000 ducats

For the Serene Princess on credit for what is due for her dowry 10,000 ducats, to be deducted from the annuity according to the account sent and to be given her at the end of this year because she is in much need and has nowhere to turn to maintain herself. 10,000 ducats

The other 231,000 ducats are required for the expenditures of the Council of War in Castile. Even with this amount, there is insufficiency, as will be seen in the account given elsewhere. It is a fact that the 85,000 ducats can not possibly suffice with the reductions shown above. Regardless of the amount of reductions, it would still be insufficient. 231,000 ducats

736,000 ducats

This accounts for the said 736,000 ducats.

Done in Valladolid on August 3, 1555.



TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 24

TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 24

Relaçion de lo que vino para su Mag<sup>+</sup> de la nueva Spaña en las quatro naos que llegaron a Sevi<sup>a</sup> en el mes de junyo de 555 y de lo que se tomo dellas para su Mag<sup>t</sup> y como se distribuyo /

An Account of What Came for His Majesty from New Spain on the Four Ships that Arrived at Seville in the Month of June of 1555; and the Amount Appropriated for His Majesty; and the Manner of Distribution.

para su Mag<sup>+</sup>

For His Majesty:

1 Vinyeron en las dhas. quatro naos 44,000,000 de mrs. poco mas o menos 44,000,000

1 Approximately 44,000,000 maravedís came on the said four ships. 44,000,000

mas se presupone que de los 75,000 pesos que embiavan en las otras tres naos que se perdieron en la costa de la florida cabran a su Mag<sup>t</sup> q. do se haga el repartimyo de lo que se salvo dellas que vino en las dhas. quatro naos otros çinq. ta myll d<sup>os</sup> poco mas o menos/ 18,750,000

Moreover, it is presupposed that of the 75,000 pesos sent on the three ships that were lost on the coast of Florida, another sum of about 50,000 ducats are to be given to His Majesty when the distribution of what has been salvaged is made. 18,750,000

The Following was Appropriated:

tomose todo lo que se salvo de las dhas. tres naos que se perdieron en la costa de la florida e vino en las dhas. quatro naos dirigido a los oficiales de sevi<sup>a</sup> que monta 74,692,500 - de los quales sacados los dhos. 50,000 d<sup>os</sup>. que cabran a su mag<sup>t</sup> como esta dho. queda 74,692,500 - / 74,692,500

Everything was appropriated that was salvaged from the said three ships lost on the Florida coast and was sent on the said four ships to the officials in Seville. It amounted to 93,442,500 [maravedís]. Deducting the 50,000 ducats to which His Majesty is entitled, there remain 74,692,500 [maravedís]. 74,692,500

3 Mandaronse tomar las partidas de los pasag<sup>os</sup> y particulares que los ofiçiales de sevi<sup>a</sup> enbiaron por çiertos menos las pequenas que fueron de dozientos pesos o quarenta marcos abaxo las quales montaron 100,047,500 demas de las pequenas 100,047,500

3 Orders were given to take the parcels of the passengers and private individuals that the officials of Seville could verify. The lesser amounts of 200 pesos or 40 marks down were not counted. This equaled 100,047,500 [maravedís], not counting the lesser amounts. 100,047,500

4 mandaronse tomar las ptidas. dlos pasagr<sup>os</sup> y particulares que embiaron por dubdosos q. montan syn las pequenas / 32,936,000

4 Orders were given to take the doubtful allotments of the passengers and private individuals. These are totaled without the lesser amounts. 32,936,000

1. Su mag<sup>t</sup> ojo  
 Despues se ha sabido q. qdo. en la nueva espana un nao q. traya 25,000 p<sup>os</sup> destes y. q. se pdio. en la florida fueron 50,000 p<sup>os</sup> q. destes solos ha de aver su Mag. la pte. q. le cupiere del reptimyo q. sera de razon de lo q. se salvo segun dizen seran los dos tercios poco mas que seran 42 o 43,000 d<sup>os</sup> demas q. faltaran los otros 7 o 8,000 d<sup>os</sup>  
 2. la florida  
 lo q. faltare de lo de su m. se ha de crecer en esta partida pro q. todo lo dia florida ha de montar 93,442,000  
 3. pasageros ciertos  
 4. pasageros dubdosos

1. His Majesty  
 Note: It was later discovered that a ship remained in New Spain with 25,000 pesos of this amount, and that what was lost in Florida was 50,000 pesos. Of this amount His Majesty will receive his due from the distribution of what has been salvaged at a rate of a little more than two-thirds, which will be 42 or 43,000 ducats, leaving 7 or 8,000 ducats missing.  
 2. La Florida  
 The missing amount that His Majesty is entitled to should be increased now because the entire sum of what came from Florida has to total 93,442,000.  
 3. passengers really accounted for  
 4. doubtful passengers

que son todos 270,426,000 ₧ de  
 loa qles. son de su mag<sup>t</sup> los  
 62,750,000 ₧ y los otros de los  
 tomados/ 270,426,000

estos montan 721,000 d<sup>os</sup>. los [sic]  
 167,500 d<sup>os</sup>. son de su mag<sup>t</sup> y los  
 otros 573,000 d<sup>os</sup>. de los tomados/ 721,000 d<sup>os</sup>.

The total is 270,426,000 [maravedís]. Of this amount 62,750,000 [maravedís] belong to His Majesty and the rest to those whose silver \_\_\_\_\_  
 was appropriated. 270,426,000

The total amount in ducats is 721,000. 167,500 ducats belong to His Majesty and the other 553,500 ducats to those whose silver was appropriated. 721,000 ducats

**25. Letter to the Crown from the House of Trade. Seville, July 3, 1556. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 2005)**

**TRANSLATION 25**

His Royal Catholic Majesty 270,900 (?) p. 159

Your Majesty by means of your letter written us from Valladolid August 29 of last year of 1555, ordered that the merchants be paid with the greatest possible promptitude from the amount taken from them last year of what was saved in Florida as well as the 100,000 ducats His Majesty appropriated from what came for them from New Spain. For those who want an annuity [*juro*] to redeem in payment what is due, give it to them at the rate of 14,000 maravedis per thousand to be deducted from the rents and shares they want so that they may benefit in this manner. What came from Florida [is to be figured] from the first of August of the said last year of 1555, because it is presupposed that until the said day the distribution and delivery to owners of it could have been made. The 100,000 ducats [is to be figured from] July 13 of the said year, which is when it was ordered taken from them. Those who did not want the annuity were to have released to them what is owed [making the payments] from the rents, fifths, and taxes which Your Majesty has in the said New Spain — provided that what is released in the said New Spain does not exceed 100,000 ducats. They are to receive interest for the delay in payment at a rate of 12 percent per year to be counted from the said time until the time they are paid plus four months for bringing it from New Spain to this city. In addition to that interest, they are to be given eight percent for the averías, insurances, and risks they incur by bringing it from the said New Spain to this city. The same thing is to be done with the merchants to whom any quantity of maravedis is owed because of appropriations from merchants by Your Majesty for the 600,000 ducats of what

came on the fleet of Bartolomé Carreño that arrived in the month of October of the past year of 1553.

In compliance with this order, we declare that we received from Miguel Sánchez Cabreros, presently in Mexico, 275,900 maravedis. This is the sum of one parcel of reales that the aforementioned sent to this city in the ship of Master Marcos de Torres, one of the four ships that came from the said New Spain under the command of Diego Felipe. The said Miguel Sánchez Cabreros is declared to be a merchant by the alcalde Salazar, commissioned by His Majesty for this purpose, and as such he [Sánchez Cabreros] may enjoy the rent and interests of the said parcel. Thus it is asked in his name that Your Majesty [unintelligible note at bottom of page] order this amount released to the said Miguel Sánchez Cabreros in the said New Spain in conformance with the said order. In certification we give the present order signed by our names, which is done in Seville in the said House of Trade of the Indies on July 3 of the year 1556. The said interest he is to have will run from June 18 of the past year of 1555, which is the day from which Your Majesty orders the said interest to begin.

Francisco Tello                      Hernándo de Almantos  
Pedro Vaca Cabeza de Vaca

Entered and registered in the book

Release of 270,900 maravedis taken from merchant Miguel Sánchez Cabreros from the ship of Marcos de Torres, which is one of the four ships that came from New Spain, so that Your Majesty may order them released from the rents, fifths, and taxes in New Spain.

159

Corr<sup>o</sup> de V.



## TRANSCRIPT OF FIGURE 25

S.C.R.M.<sup>+</sup> 270,900 (?) p.159

Vra m<sup>g</sup> por una su carta que nos mando escrevir fecha en Vallid. a veinte e nueve de ag<sup>to</sup> del año pasado de mill e quini<sup>os</sup> e çinco años nos embio a mandar que porque con brevedad sean pagados los mercaderes de lo que se les ha tomado el dho año asi de lo que se salvo de la florida como de los çient mill ducados de que vra m<sup>g</sup> se mando servir de lo que les vino de la nueva españa e que a los que quisieren juro al quitar en pago de lo q. an de aver se les de a rrazon de catorze mill mrs. el millar situados en las rrentas y partes que los quisieren para que gozen dello en esta manera de lo de la florida dende primero de agosto del dho ano pasado de quis<sup>o</sup>y çinquenta e çinco anos porque se presupon q. hasta el dho dia se pudiera aver hecho el rrepartimi<sup>o</sup> dello y el entrego a sus duenos y lo de los çient mill ducados desde treze de jullio del dho año que se les mando tomar y que a los que no quisiesen juro se les librasen lo que uviesen de aver en las rrentas e quintos y derechos que vra. m<sup>l</sup> tiene en la dha. nueva españa conque lo que se les libare en la dha nueva españa no pase de çient mill ducados dandoles de interese por la dilaçion de la paga dello a rrazon de doze porçiento al año que se quantan desde los dhs tpos hasta los plazos a que cobraren y quatro meses mas para lo traer desde la nueva españa a esta çiudad y que por de mas de aquel interese se les den ocho porçiento para las averias y seguros y rriesgo que an de correr en traerlo de la dha nueva españa a esta çiudad y lo mismo se haga con los mercaderes a quien se deven qualesquier contias de mrs. de lo que por mandado de vra. mag<sup>l</sup> se tomo a mercaderes para los seis çientos mill du<sup>o</sup> que vino en la flota de br<sup>me</sup> carreño que llego en el mes de otu<sup>e</sup> del año pasado de mill e quis<sup>o</sup> e çinquenta e tres años [change in handwriting] y en cunplimiento dello dezimos que nosotros Resçibimos de miguel sanchez cabreros estante en mexico doçientas y setenta mill e nueve çientos mrs. que monto una partida de Reales que el suso dho embio a esta çiudad en la nao maestre marcos de torres que es una de las quatro naos que vinieron de la dha. nueva españa q. a su cargo truxo diego felipe al ql. dho. miguel sanchez cabreros el alde salazar por comision de vra. mag<sup>l</sup> que paraello tiene le declaro por mercader e que como tal gozase de la Renta e yntereses de la dha partida e asi lo pegar avito en su nombre pide que v. mag<sup>l</sup>. va testado do dize por novala

## TRANSLATION OF FIGURE 25

His Royal Catholic Majesty 270,900 (?) p. 159

Your Majesty by means of your letter written us from Valladolid August 29 of last year of 1555, ordered that the merchants be paid with the greatest possible promptitude from the amount taken from them last year of what was saved in Florida as well as the 100,000 ducats His Majesty appropriated from what came for them from New Spain. For those who want an annuity [*juro*] to redeem in payment what is due, give it to them at the rate of 14,000 maravedis per thousand to be deducted from the rents and shares they want so that they may benefit in this manner. What came from Florida [is to be figured] from the first of August of the said last year of 1555, because it is presupposed that until the said day the distribution and delivery to owners of it could have been made. The 100,000 ducats [is to be figured from] July 13 of the said year, which is when it was ordered taken from them. Those who did not want the annuity were to have released to them what is owed [making the payments] from the rents, fifths, and taxes which Your Majesty has in the said New Spain — provided that what is released in the said New Spain does not exceed 100,000 ducats. They are to receive interest for the delay in payment at a rate of 12 percent per year to be counted from the said time until the time they are paid plus four months for bringing it from New Spain to this city. In addition to that interest, they are to be given eight percent for the averias, insurances, and risks they incur by bringing it from the said New Spain to this city. The same thing is to be done with the merchants to whom any quantity of maravedias is owed because of appropriations from merchants by Your Majesty for the 600,000 ducats of what came on the fleet of Bartolomé Carreño that arrived in the month of October of the past year of 1553.

In compliance with this order, we declare that we received from Miguel Sánchez Cabreros, presently in Mexico, 275,900 maravedis. This is the sum of one parcel of reales that the aforementioned sent to this city in the ship of Master Marcos de Torres, one of the four ships that came from the said New Spain under the command of Diego Felipe. The said Miguel Sánchez Cabreros is declared to be a merchant by the alcalde Salazar, commissioned by His Majesty for this purpose, and as such he [Sánchez Cabreros] may enjoy the rent and interests of the said parcel. Thus it is asked in his name that Your Majesty



**PART II. TRANSLATIONS OF SECONDARY SOURCES  
AND RELATED MATERIALS**

**INTRODUCTION TO THE DÁVILA  
PADILLA ACCOUNT AND RELATED  
SOURCES  
TRANSLATIONS 26-35**

Carlos and Johanna (Juana) two- and four-real coins periodically discovered on the beach of Padre Island have served as a constant reminder that somewhere in the nearby waters lay the remains of one or more sixteenth-century Spanish ships. The most likely source of the coins has long been thought to be the wreck of a New Spain fleet described by the Dominican friar and archbishop Agustín Dávila Padilla (1562-1604). Despite the fact that Dávila dated the wreck in the year 1553, the following discussion will show that his shipwreck account actually is concerned with the story of the 1554 New Spain wreck documented in the foregoing translations.

Besides this extract from Dávila's *Historia*, relevant passages from the works of two other chroniclers of New Spain history also are translated hereafter. In addition, translations of several pertinent letters written around the time of the wreck are given.

The subject of the castaways is a matter barely touched on by the primary manuscript sources that have been located. Thus, Dávila's work enables a major gap in the story of the 1554 wreck to be filled; for even though his history is a secondary source, the bulk of his chronicle is based on an eye-witness account of the fate of the Spaniards who managed to get from the wrecked ships to the shore. In addition, Dávila mentions some of the rivers crossed by the castaways in their attempt to walk to Pánuco. The identification of these rivers, especially the Río de las Palmas, has been a source of speculation by subsequent historians; and additional evidence on this matter was uncovered during the present research, as will be seen in the following discussion.

Dávila's shipwreck account has a moral and didactic purpose. His *Historia*, dealing with the Dominican province of Santiago, was written for Dominicans, in particular Dominican novices. The moral perspective of the shipwreck story is clearly evident from the first page, where, in language reminiscent of Las Casas, Dávila views the disaster as a divine punishment visited upon the Spaniards for their sins. Dávila interrupts the story of the survivors from time to time to present a brief inspirational biography of five Dominican friars who were passengers in the fleet and who are his principle subjects, each of whom he portrays as having died a holy death.

Although Dávila's wreck date of 1553 was not questioned by later historians who used his work, information gathered from primary sources during research for the present work clearly shows that the actual year of the wreck described by Dávila was 1554. However, there was a 1553 New Spain fleet, and it will be useful to present the basic facts about it to show the error of Dávila's 1553 date.

The five ships that comprised the 1553 fleet were the *Nuestra Señora* (or *Santa María*) de *Guadalupe*, *San Pedro*, *San Pablo* (master unknown), and two ships each named *San Nicolás* (Casa n.d.: Contratación 2898, folio 185v). The four known masters were, respectively, San Juan de Etorra, Miguel de Iturriaga, Juan de Palma, and Alonso de Vargas. On May 4, 1553, each of the ships except *San Pablo* received 25,000 pesos of Crown silver to be transported to Seville (see Translation 14)<sup>1</sup>. This fleet's departure from San Juan de Ulúa, under General Don Alonso de Montemayor, probably took place shortly after May 16, 1553, since this is the date of the last entry in the register made in San Juan de Ulúa for *Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe* (Etorra 1553:180v.; 183v.) and reached Havana on June 12. This same ship took on additional cargo in Havana during the month of August (ibid., 1553:14.-5v.<sup>2</sup>). The Book of Registrations (Casa n.d.:Contratación 2898, loc. cit.) records the receipt in Seville of each ship's register of the 1553 New Spain fleet. *San Pablo* and Master Juan de Palma's *San Nicolás* did not complete the voyage to Spain. After arrival in Havana Palma's ship was abandoned, its cargo was distributed among the ships of the armada of the fleet returning to Spain under General Bartolomé Carreño. *San Pablo* was careened when a squall forced the fleet to sail ahead of schedule. The three remaining ships traveled in the company of Carreño's fleet and arrived safely in Seville. The only casualty on record was not a ship but a master, Alonso de Vargas, of the second *San Nicolás*; the Book of Registrations notes that Vargas died before reaching Havana and was replaced by Diego Corbalón. Thus the significant fact becomes evident: there was no New Spain fleet wrecked in 1553.

Dávila, however, does refer to several persons

1. Translation 14 also shows that Vargas and Iturriaga sailed from Spain in Captain General Bartolomé Carreño's fleet, and that their ships arrived in New Spain, at San Juan de Ulúa, on February 2, 1553, barely three months before they were to depart on the return voyage.

2. These pages are appended to the register made in San Juan de Ulúa.

who tie his account to the wreck of the New Spain fleet of 1554. The most direct link is Ángel de Villafañe, who Dávila says was sent by the viceroy to recover the treasure from the lost ships. According to primary sources, Villafañe actually was a captain of the expedition, subordinate to García de Escalante Alvarado, sent by the Audience of Mexico to salvage the 1554 wrecks (see translation 19).

The second link concerns the five Dominican friars who, according to Dávila, were involved in the 1553 disaster. Three of these friars were priests: Friars Diego de la Cruz, Juan Ferrer, and Hernando Méndez. The other two were lay brothers: Friars Juan de Mena and Marcos de Mena. It can be shown clearly that two of these Dominicans (Juan Ferrer and Diego de la Cruz) did not sail in the 1553 fleet. In a letter dated several months after the departure of this fleet, the Dominican provincial and his arbiters said that they would be sending Friar Diego de la Cruz to Spain as a procurator (see Translation 32). Friar Juan Ferrer wrote (see Translation 31) that he intended to sail for Spain in December, 1553, since a stomach ailment had prevented his departure in the fleet that sailed in the spring (i.e., the 1553 fleet). There can be no doubt that De la Cruz and Ferrer and their three fellow friars sailed from New Spain the following April in the ill-fated 1554 fleet.

That Dávila's account refers to the 1554 wrecks is confirmed by a historical account written in 1559. Friar Vicente Paletino de Corzula, a Dominican writing about the controversy over conquest as a method of spreading Christianity, said in reference to the same friars discussed by Dávila Padilla that all but one had been killed by Indians after their ships wrecked on the Florida coast at the River of Palms (Río de las Palmas) in 1554 (see Translation 26).

From the foregoing, the conclusion is inescapable that the "1553" Dávila account actually relates events of the wreck of the 1554 New Spain fleet.

The fact that Dávila gave the date of the wreck as 1553 is puzzling. Nor is this the only problem with his account. Dávila's description of the tragedy strongly suggests that it occurred on the coast of the present state of Florida; then, ignoring the facts of geography, he has the wrecks located on the opposite side of the Gulf of Mexico a short distance north of the Río Bravo<sup>3</sup>.

3. The Río Grande, or Río Bravo del Norte, as it is known in Mexico, was called the Río Bravo as early as 1554, as the following discussion shows.

Furthermore, Dávila's figure of "almost 1,000 persons" as the number traveling in the fleet is certainly a gross exaggeration for the actual flotilla of four ships.

A possible explanation for Dávila's errors and lack of consistency is, as already suggested, the fact that he was not trying to write an objective history; he was attempting to make a moral point using the events of the disaster as a vehicle. Thus the concrete, specific facts surrounding the episode probably were of less importance to him than the reasons and meaning he attributed to the deaths of his Dominican predecessors.

Another possible explanation for Dávila's inaccuracies is the fact that considerable time had elapsed between the occurrence and the time that the young Dávila could have first heard the tragic story. According to Dávila, only two passengers from the wrecked ships managed to return to the safety of the settlements of New Spain. The chronicle credits one of these, the Dominican lay brother Marcos de Mena, as his main source of information about the disaster. Bearing in mind that Dávila was born (in Mexico) in 1562, and the fact that he says Friar Marcos left Mexico in 1580 to go to Peru, where the older friar died in 1584, it is evident that Dávila was a youth of 18 years when his last opportunity to gather information from Friar Marcos passed. Dávila's *Historia* was first published in 1596, 12 years after Friar Marcos's death and more than 40 years after the shipwrecks. Given the imperfections of memory, the tendency of reports of momentous events to become elaborated, and the time that elapsed from the event until its story was finally published, one must expect some detail to be lost, although the basic outline of what happened may be assumed to remain.

In outline, the six chapters of the Dávila account tell the story of the castaways from the loss of a fleet that left New Spain in April, "1553." After safe arrival in Havana, the fleet was wrecked on the coast of Florida<sup>4</sup> by a storm as it began the second leg of the voyage to Spain. Two small ships escaped disaster; one was able to sail on to Spain, and the other returned to Veracruz and reported the loss. About 300 persons from the wrecked ships managed to reach the shore. Among the castaways were the forementioned five Dominicans. After an encounter with Indians who turned hostile, the group decided to travel to Pánuco, which they imagined to be only a two-

4. In the sixteenth century "La Florida" referred to the Gulf coast from the Río Grande around the northern shores to the present state of Florida and up the Atlantic coast as far as North Carolina.

or three-day walk from the wreck sites. After more than five days of walking, constantly pursued by the Indians, the castaways reached the Río Bravo, which the Spaniards crossed on a raft they built. At the next river, the Río de las Palmas or River of Palms, all the women and children were killed by Indians. At the third river, identified as "the one before the Pánuco River," the Indians killed the remainder of the Spaniards except for one of the Dominicans, Friar Marcos de Mena. Friar Marcos managed to reach Tampico and Pánuco and eventually returned to Mexico City. The only other person to survive, according to Dávila, was an hidalgo named Francisco Vásquez. Vásquez left the group at the River of Palms and eventually returned to the wreck site, where he was picked up by Ángel de Villafañe and the salvagers who came seeking the lost treasure. Dávila says Friar Marcos told him the story of the disaster in later years and was influential in persuading him to join the Dominican Order.

Several additional sources exist, which both precede Dávila and follow him, that generally corroborate and amplify his account of the castaways. A source that Dávila certainly must have used in writing his *Historia* is the official account of the Dominican chapters that met in New Spain every two or three years. The minutes of these meetings, called *Actas*, show the existence of each of the five friars eulogized by Dávila and confirm the fact that Friar Marcos de Mena survived the tragedy; for in 1955, he was assigned to the Dominican house in Yanhtepec (n.a., n.d.:*Actas* No. 142 Mex. MSS, p. 56a). The other four friars mentioned by Dávila do not appear in the 1555 *Actas* or in subsequent chapter meetings, which confirms the fact that they died in the 1554 disaster.

The Franciscan chronicler, Juan de Torquemada, in his *Monarchia Indiana*, published in 1613, briefly summarizes Dávila's account and adds the story of an additional castaway from the wreck. Among the Spaniards killed by the Indians, Torquemada named a Doña Catalina who had been the wife of Juan Ponce de León (not to be confused with the discoverer of Florida, who died in 1521), *encomendero* of the village of Tecama. Torquemada says that Doña Catalina was being exiled to Spain because it was rumored that she was implicated in the murder of her husband, although her involvement was not proved. This Doña Catalina (de Ribera) is listed among the passengers in the 1554 register of *Santa María*

*de Yciar* (see Translation 16). She was to be delivered as a prisoner to the House of Trade in Seville by order of the Royal Audience of Mexico.<sup>5</sup>

Andrés González de Barcía Carballido y Zuñiga, commonly referred to as "Barcía,"<sup>6</sup> who wrote under the pseudonym of Don Gabriel de Cárdenas y Cano published, in 1723, his *Ensayo cronológico para la historia general de la Florida*. In book five, he condenses Dávila's account and includes Torquemada's reference to Doña Catalina de Ribera. Barcía's only addition to the story is that he identifies (Barcía 1723:V, 30) Dávila's "river before the Pánuco" as Río Tanipa.<sup>7</sup>

A third chronicler of New Spain history who included a reference to the 1554 wrecks in his work was Don Juan Suárez de Peralta. In his *Tratado del Descubrimiento de las Indias*, written in 1589, he very briefly describes the disaster, agreeing with much of the information later given by Dávila — with the notable exception that Suárez says the castaways found the lands where the ships wrecked to be favorable. Although the wreck date is not included, Suárez's reference to Ángel de Villafañe as the leader of the salvagers points to the 1554 episode.

Carlos Castañeda (1936: I, chapter 5) utilized Suárez de Peralta, Dávila, Torquemada and Barcía to write his chapter entitled "Dominican Martyrs of Texas" in his *Our Catholic Heritage of Texas*. His synthesis contains several inferences and interpretations based on these sources, and it will be useful to point out the more important of these and to examine them in the light of the present research.

With regard to the location of the wrecks, Castañeda's estimate is quite close. His guess of "about half-way between Corpus Christi and Brazos Pass" (ibid.:I,143) is only a few miles from the 1554 wreck site excavated by Texas Antiquities Committee archeologists.

However, other judgments of Castañeda do not fare so well. Obviously his inference, apparently based on Dávila's figure of 1,000 persons in the fleet, that the fleet was composed of "more than twenty vessels" (ibid.:I,141) must be

5. In AGI, Seville, Sección Justicia, *legajo* 204, no. 2, ramo 3, are several hundred pages concerning the lawsuits, running from 1553 to 1558, concerning the ownership of the *encomienda* of the village of Tecama following the death of Juan Ponce de León.

6. Since Barcía does little more than repeat what Dávila has already said, a translation of his account is not presented.

7. No "Tanipa" River has been identified, either on early maps or more recent ones. Possibly Barcía referred to the Tanesi River, shown on present-day maps as a north branch of the Pánuco River.

discarded, since it is now known that the fleet, on its departure from San Juan de Ulúa, was composed of only four ships.

Castañeda assumed that almost a year elapsed between the loss of the ships and the arrival of the salvagers from Veracruz (*ibid.*:I,555) which clearly was not the case. The salvage expedition under Co-Captain García de Escalante Alvarado was at the wreck site by July, 1554, less than three months after the disaster occurred.

Castañeda also says that Friar Marcos de Mena, after his return, gave information that helped guide Ángel de Villafañe to the sites (*ibid.*:loc. cit.), a statement for which there is no evidence in his cited sources or in the additional sources collected during the present study.

The most interesting of Castañeda's interpretations concern his identification of the rivers between the wreck sites and the northernmost Spanish settlements of Pánuco and Tampico. Dávila named only two rivers crossed by the castaways as they made their way south: the Río Bravo and the Río de las Palmas. Castañeda concludes that the castaways unknowingly identified Brazos Santiago Pass, near the southern tip of Padre Island, as the Río Bravo. The Río de las Palmas, he says, "was none other than the Río Grande of today (*ibid.*:I,143)."

The evidence Castañeda gives in support of this latter statement is not convincing. The sources he cites concerning the colonizing expeditions sent to the western Gulf coast from 1521 to 1523 were a result of the Pineda expedition of 1519. The pertinent fact that emerges from this material is that the Río de las Palmas was located 30 to 40 leagues north of the Pánuco River (*ibid.*:I,23). Gómera, whose history was published in 1552, later confirmed this location, placing the Río de las Palmas 30 leagues north of the Pánuco (*ibid.*:I,13). The Belleró map, which appears in Gómera's 1554 edition, shows the Río de las Palmas between the Pánuco and the Río Bravo, just below the Tropic of Cancer (cf. Winsor 1889:viii,396-397).

The distance from the Pánuco to the mouth of the Río Grande is about 300 miles. "Thirty to forty leagues" is not a valid interpretation of 300 miles, even given the notorious elasticity of the league (which is usually figured at about 2.6 miles). Thus, as Chipman (1966:45n) has noted, Castañeda's sources more reasonably place the Río de las Palmas about 80 to 100 miles above the Pánuco; the river that best fits this descrip-

tion is not the Río Grande but the Soto la Marina.

The 1554 Belleró map seems clearly to show that the Río Grande was known as the Río Bravo at the time of the 1554 shipwreck, as Dávila's narrative of the castaways suggests, and that it was distinct from the Río de las Palmas.

The only bit of evidence to the contrary is the July, 1554, letter of Doctor Quesada, a member of the Audience of Mexico, who wrote that the New Spain fleet wrecked at 26°30' (north latitude) *near* the Río de las Palmas (see Translation 18). As noted earlier, this latitude is remarkably close to the actual site of the 1554 wreck. Thus, one would naturally assume that the present Río Grande, located about 45 miles south of the sites, would have to be Quesada's Río de las Palmas. But this is not necessarily so. Additional sources make telling references to the Río Bravo that must also be considered.

The earliest known documented reference to a Río Bravo is in the 1557 letter of Rengel and Camillas (see Translation 34). Writing from Tampico, they recommend that colonization efforts should be undertaken in the northern regions on both the Río de las Palmas and the Río Bravo. While these writers do not give the locations of these rivers, they at least make a clear distinction between them; and certainly one of them was the Río Grande. But which one?

Five years later, in 1562, salvage Co-captain Ángel de Villafañe gave a definite location of the Río Bravo, which he placed at 25°30' north latitude (Velasco 1562).<sup>8</sup> This is a clear reference to the Río Grande, the mouth of which actually lies at 25°59'.

Thus far it is clear that the present-day Río Grande was firmly identified as the Río Bravo in 1562. The 1554 Belleró map seems to indicate that it was also the Río Bravo of Rengel and Camillas in 1557.

While the Belleró 1554 map appears to have been the first to show the Río Bravo, two maps found among the papers of the cosmographer Alonso de Santa Cruz following his death (variously dated at 1567 and 1572) offer an interesting study in evolution of the nomenclature. The first, dated about 1554, illustrates the De Soto expedition, showing the Gulf coast from Florida to

8. Villafañe's testimony appears in a report to the Crown signed by New Spain Viceroy Luis de Velasco. Describing the "land of Florida," Villafañe indicates that it extended from the Río Bravo around the northern Gulf coast and up the Atlantic seaboard as far north as 35 degrees (near Cape Hatteras, North Carolina), which was as far as he had explored.

the Pánuco. Above the Pánuco, the map shows in succession the Río de las Palmas, the Río de la Madelena (apparently), the Río Grande, and a succession of other rivers that have no pertinence here. The second map shows the Antilles islands and the mainland coast of the Caribbean, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Atlantic. The Río Bravo is shown just short of 26 degrees north latitude, its approximate location; the Río Pánuco at 23 degrees and the Río de las Palmas at 24½, each about half a degree too far north (Cumming et al. 1972:121, 172). The coastline immediately above the Río Bravo is labeled "Medano de la Madalena," the name used to identify the 1554 wreck site in the salvage record (see Translation 19).<sup>9</sup>

Berwick (1951:46) dates this map ca. 1536. He evidently fails to consider, however, "r. de s. agostino," on the eastern coast of Florida, indicates the place first named San Agustín by Pedro Menéndez de Avilés in 1565.

Given the foregoing information, a crucial question arises. Why did Quesada refer to the 1554 wrecks as having occurred near the Río de las Palmas instead of the Río Bravo? It may well be that, prior to 1554, the Río de las Palmas (the Soto la Marina of today) was the only commonly understood landmark between the Pánuco and the Mississippi. From 1523 until the events of the 1554 fleet, traffic along the coast above Pánuco appears to have been sporadic; the name Río Bravo probably did not communicate a well known location. But during the numerous trips made from Veracruz and Pánuco to the wreck sites during the salvage efforts, the present Río

9. Santa Cruz, however, shows a tendency to repeat himself. The third river up the coast from this Río Bravo is another with the same name. Just before it is a Río de Medanos and, after the second Río Bravo, the name Río de la Madalena (from the 1554 map) appears again.

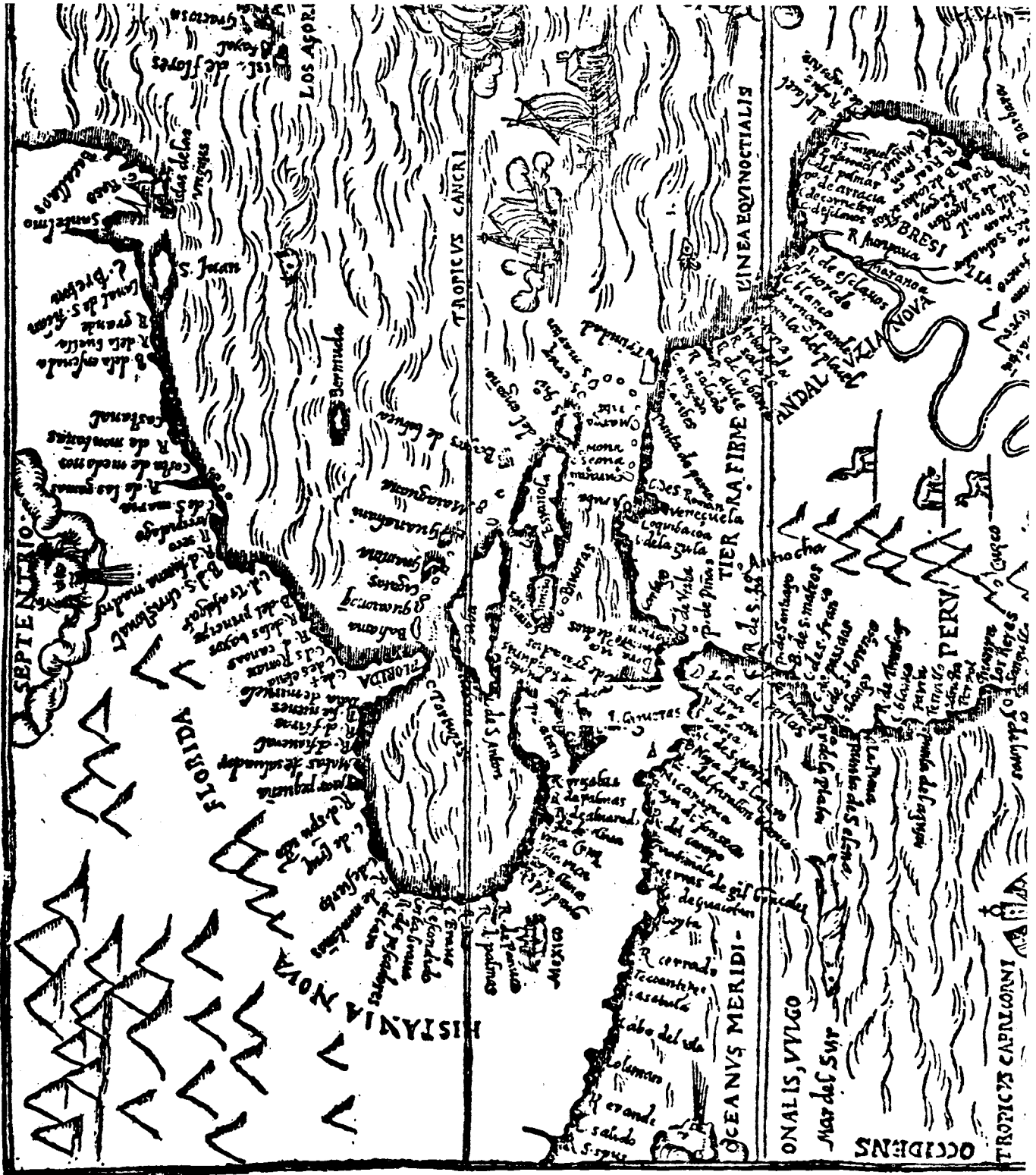
Grande certainly must have become a familiar and useful landmark. And the magnitude of the 1554 disaster doubtless revived and sustained a general awareness of the "Brave River," fixing it as a permanent benchmark in the geography of New Spain.

The foregoing discussion has implications for other events that have been assumed to be early Texas history. In an effort to occupy portions of the Mexican mainland in competition with Cortés, Francisco de Garay, the governor of Jamaica, was energetically involved from 1520 to 1523 in attempts to colonize an area on the western Gulf coast located around the "Río de las Palmas." Castañeda (1936:I,6-28) assumed this activity took place on or near the Río Grande. It appears that the sources for the Garay expeditions need to be reexamined in the light of the foregoing information. If the Río Grande was called the Río Bravo as early as 1554, the suspicion arises that it never was known as the Río de las Palmas. In that case, the Garay colonization efforts must be deleted from the chronicles of early Texas history and be added, most probably, to the history of the area around the Soto la Marina in the present state of Tamaulipas, Mexico. A detailed analysis of early Spanish maps of the Gulf would probably do much toward helping to resolve the matter definitively.

The following translations begin with secondary source material (Translations 26 through 29), arranged in chronological order starting with three excerpts from Friar Corzula's 1559 treatise. Primary source material, also in chronological order, comes next. For purposes of clarity and convenience, two letters (Translations 30 and 35) from the Colección Muñoz, a secondary source, are included in this section.



Map 5a. Bellero map, 1554, from Winsor (1889: 397).



Map 5b. A portion of the Bellerio map of 1554.



26. Extracts from *Tratado del Derecho i Justicia de la Guerra que Tienen los Reyes de España contra las Naciones de la India Ocidental*, by Reverend Friar Vicente Paletino de Corzula, n. p. 1559. (Madrid, RAH, Colección Muñoz, Vol. A/118, folio 47-67)

TRANSLATION 26

[Folio 47r.] Discourse concerning the propriety and justice of the war which the kings of Spain have against the [Indian] nations of West India, done by the Reverend Father Vicente Paletino de Corzula of the Dalmatian nation, who is a theologian in the [Dominican] Order of Preachers — 1559.

[Folio 49v.] The people of Florida are cruel. They will not consent to the company of newcomers and strangers. Never, from the beginning of the journey and discovery of those lands up to the present day, has it been possible to have friendship with them, or commerce, or dealings. And there will never be security for the castaways from the ships that are lost there. Because each day shipwrecks occur there; ships run aground, they are becalmed, and the people are killed by the Indians and eaten. Friar Agustín was shipwrecked there, and he and all his companions were eaten by those Indians. After this, Juan de Palla met the same end and death. And in the year 1550, the Indians of Florida killed Friar Luís

Caceres [sic], probably refers to Friar Luis Cancer and Friar Diego de Tolosa, priests, and Friar N. de Fuentes, of the third habit — all three of the Order of Saint Dominic. A sailor perished with these friars and an Indian woman who was an interpreter and speaker of the language, all of whom had come to preach to the Indians . . . and in the year 1555 the Indians killed many Spaniards who were lost there in the ships. Killed were Friars Diego de la Cruz and Hernándo Méndez, priests of the order of St. Dominic, with others from the order of St. Francis. . . .

[Folio 65v.] In the year 1554, some ships coming from New Spain wrecked on the coast of Florida at the River of Palms. All the Spaniards were killed with arrows. Among those who died were five friars of the Order of Saint Dominic: Friar Diego de la Cruz, Friar Hernándo Méndez, Friar Juan Ferrer, Friar Bartolomé Cisneros, and Friar Juan de Mena. The Indians left, thinking everyone was dead; but one friar, covered with wounds arose. He traveled at night; during the day he stayed in the earth by digging holes to hide in, and in this manner he traveled to Pánuco and recovered his health.

**27. *Tratado del Descubrimiento de las Indias* by Don Juan Suárez de Peralta. Mexico. Secretaría de Educación Pública, 1949.**

**TRANSLATION 27**

**CHAPTER 27**

**A DISCUSSION OF SOME EVENTS IN NEW SPAIN DURING THE ADMINISTRATION OF DON LUÍS DE VELASCO, THE FIRST (VICE-ROY) OF THIS NAME, OF THE MEN HE SENT TO FLORIDA AND THE RESULT OF THAT EXPEDITION.**

Now that Don Luís had governed for a number of years he decided to organize an armada to go to Florida so that the people could achieve the maximum; perhaps even going back to Cibola, because there is still hope that it is good land. What caused the viceroy to be so determined was the fact that some ships had wrecked on the coast of Florida which were going from New Spain to Old Spain. They were carrying an enormous quantity of gold and silver, and it all sank. Many of the people drowned; others reached the shore, but were killed by the Indians. This was one of the largest losses that has occurred in that land. However, much of the gold and silver was recovered, because the viceroy sent Ángel de Villafañe to do the salvage, taking along divers and all the necessary equipment. And the result was more than a little successful, because the ships wrecked on the coast and the silver was on the bottom. It was recovered and brought to Mexico, where the lawsuits to regain what had been sent were a sight to behold. Many became rich on the wealth of those who perished in the wrecks. In conclusion, the principle goal of the viceroy was to populate and settle that coast to secure it from the Indians and the French.

Some of those who escaped the storm had praised the land; having wandered in it lost for many days, they saw walnut groves, chestnut trees, grapes, and the many Indians. All this strengthened the determination of the viceroy. Then he put his plan into action, and began to raise the people. He named their captains and generals. And such skill was shown that an armada of very good men was put together, horsemen as well as infantry; a number of friendly Indians went, and all were well armed. The captain general was Don Tristán de Arellano. With the men readied for the trip, they left Mexico, beginning the march to the port where the

ships were waiting to carry them to the coast. The viceroy accompanied them to Tlaxcala, and then returned.

The soldiers arrived at the port and everyone embarked, confident in the expectation of conquering that land, and hoping to accomplish more than those who had gone before. And thus they made the voyage with no notable misfortune and disembarked on the coast. They went inland a distance of four or five leagues (some say more, some say less, but that is not important). A site was marked, and the group was there without advancing or retreating for many days. They were many people in a land that offered little to sustain them; and the provisions they brought were soon finished. Then came to pass the worst famine and death toll that has ever been seen. Men fell dead of hunger; the horses were eaten, not even the hooves being wasted. The saddles followed; everything made of leather was eaten, right down to the spur straps. I asked one of the soldiers who escaped this travail how they could eat such. He told me that the leather was cooked in water until the tanning was removed, then a little salt was added; and to them, this was the most delicious meal in the world. Many of the people died; and those who were left appeared as though they came from another world — but not to fight: because no sword had been drawn or shot fired from a harquebus against an enemy since they made their first camp. Everything, it is said, went for lovemaking during the first days, because they had brought many women. But the desire that increased the price of meat came to value this other very cheaply; and in such it ended.

Later, when the viceroy received the news, he tried to remedy the situation; but nothing could be done except to send more people and another general, because those who went with Don Tristán were mostly dead, and those remaining were too weak to fight and did not have the equipment. Thus he sent Ángel de Villafañe, whom he had sent to salvage the silver from the ships that had been lost on the coast, as has already been mentioned. Villafañe knew the coast well, and had been a conquistador of New Spain. Giving him provisions and men, the viceroy ordered Villafañe to go to Florida where Don Tristán was, to take his men and send Don Tristán back home. Certainly it was an unhappy expedition made by this gentleman (Don Tristán); he fought very little, if one does not count the struggle with hunger. And after Villafañe received his men, he went with

them to a place which today is settled and is called La Punta de Santa Elena.

Don Tristán was blamed. I heard his explanation: he said that the viceroy had given him no other order than to settle where they made the camp, and that they were not to go further inland until another order was sent; and that no other order was received. Because of situations like this, such limited orders should not be issued; because generals, by not exceeding them, have lost armadas and caused many other losses; like we have seen not so many years ago in another loss, the worst ever, which was the expedition to England. The one of which the good Duke of Medinasionia was general. No provisions were made to give him any leeway for the opportunities that might be offered because of the dispositions of weather and space. And this gentleman Don Tristán had a good chance to enter inland, to settle the ports, because he had many people; but by staying in one place, he lost everything.

Ángel de Villafañe embarked and made sail; continuing his voyage, he was hit by a storm as he left the port, and it carried him through the Canal of Bahama; but neither he, nor his pilots and sailors knew where they were going. After many days of sailing, fearful of grounding and being lost, they saw a sail. Thinking it to be an enemy, they drew near the ship. It was not an enemy. They asked where they were, explaining that they had been confused by the storm. The reply was that they had passed through the Canal of Bahama and were now on the other side. Villafañe and his men were shaken at this news, because they saw that now their course was very different

from what it should be, and that they were far from where they were going and that they would have to go around the world, passing through *Domínica* and *San Juan de Puerto Rico*. And when they arrived where they were ordered to go, they found that the soldiers had already left, along with Don Tristán, each one going by whatever means he could find. Don Tristán left without doing anything, without settling the *Río Grande*, which is where he was sent. And that is where the ships were lost, the ones to which Villafañe was sent, as I have already explained, to salvage the silver. Villafañe became a rich man because of that salvage work.

Villafañe, seeing that he would not be able to do the work of this second expedition, returned to Mexico. He found Don Tristán in disgrace because the viceroy blamed him for everything.

This was the result of the expedition that the viceroy sent to Florida that was such a miserable failure; even more so when he learned that the English had settled and fortified themselves in the place where the expedition had been sent by order of His Majesty. The viceroy was saddened in the extreme, because the ships and armadas that sailed to Spain were now exposed to enormous risk. The English erected fortresses, of which the most important were in the *Punta de Santa Elena* and *San Agustín*. There was a man, a general, whose name was *Juan Ribao* [*Juan Ribaut*]; he became a corsair and robbed and looted considerably. When these fortresses were taken, Ribao and his men were captured; Ribao was put to the sword by *Pedro Menéndez*. The reason will be found in other histories. Because of this good luck, *Pedro Menéndez* was given the title of *adelantado*.

**28. History and Discourse Concerning the Founding of the Province of Santiago, Mexico, by the [Dominican] Order of Preachers, by Means of the Lives of Its Outstanding Men and the Notable Events of New Spain by the Maestro Agustín Dávila Padilla. Madrid, Pedro Madrigals 1596.**

**TRANSLATION 28**

Chapter LXXXVI. Concerning five friars who, while traveling to Spain, were lost in Florida.

If one considers with an open mind the works of God in the Indies, certain events would be recognized as punishments to the people there and would cause surprise and wonderment to all the world. The abuses committed by Spaniards against the Indians are widely known. And many are the punishments, permitted by God, which are suffered by Spaniards at the hands of the Indians. If the greed of the Spaniards has been great, acquiring riches in the Indies to be taken away and enjoyed in their native Spain, great also have been the losses of fleets, where God has taken away from greedy men the accumulated wealth of many years. As the religious who come to these parts, having learned the Indian's language and thus have more opportunity to serve God among them than elsewhere, then leave this country to go and die peacefully in their own country, it is a marvelous thing to consider how these are the ones that have been lost at sea, almost all dying miserably; and those who reached Spain have not found contentment there. Considering all these things, which could be listed at length (although it is more important that they be felt), we have the explanation for what happened to a fleet that left San Juan de Ulúa for Spain, carrying five friars of this province in the third year of the provincialship of the blessed father, Friar Andrés de Moguer,<sup>1</sup> which was the year 1553.

When the devil finds himself defeated by the virtue that is learned in religion, he is content to cause doubts and worry by means of roads and journeys and to make it seem that those journeys could lead to peace. At times, it seems to the man of religion that his peace and serenity are a result of his changing locations; and in effect this is sometimes important. But it is not safe to admit this thought when it hinders the exercise of his vocation and prevents him from doing the good he could have achieved by remaining. These five men of religion<sup>2</sup> were taken out of this province by their desire to go to Spain; and it seems that God,

by means of their painful death at the hands of the Florida Indians, wanted to humble those who remained. And he wanted to warn all Spaniards to watch how they treat the Indians and to curb their greed, for He permitted those who escaped the water to be captured and killed by the Indians and their wealth to be lost in the sea with greater abundance than it was taken out of this land. So it seemed later, when the loss of the large sum obliged the viceroy<sup>3</sup> to send Ángel de Villafañe to Florida to see if he could recover some of the great wealth that was lost on the coast where the ships wrecked.

During the first days of April, the fleet sailed for Havana, where the ships arrived safely. But as they were leaving that island, the ships encountered bad weather that carried them to a point where the currents of the Bahama Channel took the fleet from its course toward the Florida coast. The wind drove the ships into the reefs and rocks, which were alternately hidden and then revealed by the action of the water. All the ships were broken up except two small vessels, one of which returned with the sad news to San Juan de Ulúa. The other was badly damaged, but by chance managed to arrive in Spain. All the others were lost on that unfortunate shore, along with many lives and much wealth. All the people perished. Of almost 1,000 persons who embarked, less than 300 escaped to the Florida coast, some swimming and others clinging to boxes and planks as best they could. Among those who survived to face greater trouble were the five friars who were leaving this province. They were all gloomy because in addition to past troubles there lay ahead the trials that were frequently suffered by Spaniards at the hands of hostile Indians. The waves carried them plenty of food from the ships' stores, which had been filled with many delicacies. They found hams, hardtack, *caxetas*,<sup>4</sup> and other things which would feed them for many days. Five or six days they stayed in that place, dazed by the tragedy, awaiting their fate. Then they decided to walk along the coast toward Pánuco, which they thought must be no more than a two- or three-day march.

In the first six days on the beach, no Indians had been noticed but on the seventh day some one hundred Indians were seen outfitted for war with

1. According to Mullen (1975:233), Moguer was elected provincial in the chapter celebrated in Mexico in September, 1550.

2. Three of the friars (Diego de la Cruz, Juan Ferrer, and Hernando Méndez) were priests. Juan de Mena and Marcos de Mena were lay brothers. All five belonged to the Dominican order.

3. Luis de Velasco, viceroy of New Spain, 1550-1564.

4. *Cajeta*: a confection set to jell in a wooden box.

bows and arrows even though they came making signs of peace, the bows unthreatening, and carrying large quantities of food in their hands. They approached the Spaniards offering good fish and burning wood with which to cook it. The Spaniards had nothing to make fire, and up to now had gone without one. The Indians must have been watching them because they saw what was needed and brought it.

The Spaniards had had enough of land and water. They had seen the hopes of their navigation disappear in the air. The fire they needed was brought with guile by the wily Indians who were to ply them with food and then kill everyone with arrows. These four elements<sup>5</sup> completed a conspiracy to make war on the troubled castaways, [which was] a judgment by God to make an example of them to all.

The food, and especially the fire, were received with pleasure by the Spaniards. The women began to cook the fish, some roasting it on coals. While they were preparing the meal, the general of the fleet, who like the others had come through many hardships, looked with renewed caution upon the arrival of the Indians. To him it seemed that the Spaniards should be very careful because enemies do not bring food nor friends so many arrows. The general was a prudent man. He ordered the cooking left to the women and directed the men to prepare to defend themselves against the Indians if it should become necessary. The Spaniards had few arms although several swords had come to the beach by chance. And in a box, two excellent crossbows made of well-tempered steel and a large quantity of arrows had been found. The Indians continued making signs of peace and urged the Spaniards to eat. Their excessive politeness increased the suspicions of the general. Eventually the Spaniards had to sit and eat because for six days no cooked food had been eaten, and the roasting bacon was enough to awaken any appetite (though the appetite of no one was asleep).

While all the Spaniards were eating, the Indians suddenly began whooping and loosing arrows with great force. Nevertheless, our Lord was served. Since the Spaniards were ready, they quickly retaliated. The crossbowmen killed three Indians and wounded many more. The Indians retreated and fled without, at that time, killing a single Spaniard.

The general and the friars wanted to leave this place because nothing awaited them here but the

5. The elements of fire, air, water, and earth, identified as the four-fold basis of reality by the Greek philosopher Empedocles in the fifth century B.C.

return of the Indians in greater numbers, against which the Spaniards could not contend.

The Indians were very confident when they saw the group was poorly armed. They hoped to finish off everyone quickly because they realized the Spaniards had no harquebus, which is what the Indians feared most. They believed the Spaniards to be children of the sun, having the power to dispatch fire rays at will, like lightning from the clouds during a storm. Thus, even a glimpse of a harquebus caused them great fear.

The Spaniards set out in the direction of Pánuco, expecting to see it within three days according to their accounting, which was wrong because more than forty days passed and they did not arrive. Only one friar, a lay brother, reached Pánuco, and he almost miraculously revived after they had left him for dead. It is a mysterious thing to see the disordered passions of those people, for apparently they had lost their reason; and it did not have to happen except that God had predestined their deaths there.

When they began the march, no one realized that food would be needed the following day; and they left an enormous amount of provisions that had washed up from the ships. Neither did it occur to them that sufficient wood had washed up on the beach from the wrecked fleet to make a small boat or barge in which four to six seamen could be sent for aid in Havana. No alternatives were considered but flight. And escape was not possible because when God wants to give hands and feet to our enemies, to us it seems we are lame. And it is just that in times of danger we lack the wisdom that could have served our cause when in prosperous times we act in a manner that hurts our cause.

Chapter LXXXVII. Concerning the journey toward Pánuco and persecution by the Indians, by whose cunning all the Spaniards were left naked.

If a heart that did not understand suffering existed in the world, it would have learned what compassion is — to its sorrow — if it could have seen the heavy hearts of the pitiful Spaniards as they made their way along the coast toward Pánuco. Everyone was walking, most were barefoot, and many were almost naked — some completely so. The women and children were very tired, but the situation obliged them to quicken their pace. All were hungry, tired, and scorched by the burning sand; they felt as if their

heads and feet were on fire. The crying children were comforted by their mothers, and everyone was moved to great compassion as they walked hurriedly to find relief in Christian lands. While they traveled with eyes to the travail ahead, the 100 Indian archers returned. They attacked the poor people from behind, shooting their arrows and causing considerable damage. The Indians were swift as deer as they moved around, shooting their arrows in safety. The two crossbowmen were ordered by the general to position themselves in the rear to defend the group; then there was nothing to do but watch those clever vultures who craved to vent their cruelty on Spanish bodies.

The Indians retreated a short distance, and the Spaniards were able to travel five more days to a point where they reached a very large river flowing into the sea. The Spaniards called it the Rio Bravo, because of its turbulence and plentiful waters. During these past days they had eaten nothing but herbs and shellfish, and no one drank so much as a drop of water because there was none — although those who were suffering the most licked the morning dew where it collected on the vegetation. Everyone drank fully from the river, and some died from drinking too much.

The group prepared to cross the river in rafts made from what materials were at hand. Some Spaniards, having no other clothing, had covered themselves with sheets; others had brought along some cord for whatever use it might give; and all was used to make the rafts. The sheets served as sails and pieces of trees were tied together with the cord.

During the laborious river crossing, a great misfortune occurred that caused the Spaniards to lose the protection of the crossbows, their only means of defense. One of the good clergymen was crossing on a raft and, to better accommodate himself, decided to throw overboard a bundle of clothing of little importance to him. Thinking the bundle he picked up was his, without realizing what he was doing, he threw the one containing the crossbows into the river. And these events were God's judgments, done through His Majesty's wisdom in order that those poor people would more quickly meet their death.

When the Spaniards missed the crossbows, there was a mutual feeling that this was the end. Even so, there was no one who would dare go into the water to look for them because of the raging current and depth of the waters.

The group rested a short while on the other side of the river. Then, continuing the march through the brushland, they found themselves accompanied by the 100 Indian archers.

The Indians again rained arrows on the Spaniards though they kept a distance because many Indians had been wounded (and three killed) by the considerable skill of the crossbowmen. When the treacherous Indians realized the crossbows were gone, they came closer. Staying out of reach of the few swords of the Spaniards, the Indians attacked with the many arrows they carried, at no risk to themselves. This time several Spaniards were killed; and the Indians took a cruel vengeance on them, recalling the many wounds inflicted on them by the Spaniards throughout that land.

One morning the Indians captured two Spaniards and stripped them of their clothes but otherwise did not harm them. The Indians were trying, with this trick, to show they only wanted clothing. [But really they wanted] to see the Spaniards stark naked and ridicule them for a while before killing them all.

When the Spaniards saw what happened to these two, they shouted as if they had discovered a fountain of youth.<sup>6</sup> They told everyone to take off their clothes and leave them for the Indians — thinking that, wanting only the clothes, the Indians would then leave them alone. [This was an] occasion of great shame and grief. Everyone disrobed completely — the general, the friars, men, women, and children. And leaving the clothing to the Indians, they made a shameful spectacle which, considering how it resulted from their guilt, is a reminder of a most grave spectacle that awaits us all when in view of heaven, hell, and earth we will be [the ones] stripped, our shame revealed, and our sins (the true cause of our humiliation) manifested.

Four Spaniards preferred to die rather than disrobe; and they were soon killed by the Indians, who shot their arrows as if those Spaniards were a target. A Spaniard from Vizcaya by chance kept a colored jacket. Although many others tried to persuade him to leave it, his stubbornness prevailed and he wore it anyway. The Indians noticed the extraordinary strength of this poor man; and after he was felled by arrows, the jacket was taken off and torn apart so that each Indian had a piece. Then they showed the bits of cloth to the Spaniards like plunder from [the defeat of] that man's pride.

6. Literally, "as if they had discovered a 'health mine'."

What compassion [we would feel if we could] see those poor people! Pursued, hungry, naked, shamed, and wounded — beset by so many problems that no Christian could hear of them without immense sorrow. And how much more tenderness would be felt for women and children who could endure such suffering.

Some of the women fell dead; and though they had other reasons to die, it must have been largely from seeing themselves in need of a decent covering (a need that nature itself teaches with great force). For we know from histories that the powerful emotion of laughter has claimed many lives, and the emotion of sadness has claimed others. There is also evidence in philosophy that the emotion of shame can cause death when, as in the case of laughter, its force is so great that the blood is driven from the heart to exterior parts [of the body], a result that is similar to the effect of laughter on the heart. And if nature ever used shame to display its power, it was here where publicly, in view of friends and enemies, of seculars and religious, the unhappy women were exposed and were helpless to protect the decency that normally would be bought at the cost of one's life. It is also to be believed that the emotion of shame would affect the religious more than the others. The friars had been educated in the upright [Dominican] Order of Preachers where all their lives, particularly until they were ordained, they were taught modesty and self-control with such careful attention that even raising one's eyes brought reprimand and punishment. More is said by leaving this sorrow to feeling than by trying to describe it in words. Each person should consider how he would feel in that situation if he were in it and praise God for liberation from so much travail, for God is merciful in that He allows us to learn through the suffering of others.

By order of the friars, the women and children were made to walk ahead of the others in order to reduce the shame and embarrassment. It was sheer misery to be in such a situation, and even little problems were very troublesome. In this manner the Spaniards arrived at the River of Palms [Río de las Palmas], a river with plentiful waters. They feared the crossing would result in wholesale slaughter. To go forward would be suicidal, yet to remain would be certain death. And if they retreated, death would come out to meet them. It is a hard situation when, no matter what the decision, only death can result.

Chapter LXXXVIII. Concerning the death of Friar Diego de la Cruz, Friar Hernándo Méndez, and all the women and children.

The tormented Spaniards were searching for life and relief, but the places they discovered only served to witness their losses and slaughter. The River of Palms offered a new opportunity to the cruel Indians, for now one more victory would be added to the others — if indeed it is a victory to defeat those who are already defeated. The Spaniards approached the river feeling, among all their other miseries, an intolerable thirst that was draining their strength.

This was the rainy season. The best the Spaniards had been able to do [for drinking water] was to wander in search of rainwater, with the vexation these detours imposed. For even if they had been able to have their houses settled and their containers conveniently arranged to gather the water, their great thirst could not have been satisfied. How much worse to have to seek out the water as they did. The Spaniards were staggering and falling to the ground. When a thin stream of water was discovered in a gorge of some small hill, they threw themselves into it, and by drinking the dirty water took into their own hands the death they sought to escape. For even when rainwater was settled and cured, it was not healthful for bodies so sick. How much worse was this muddy water which was [bad] enough to cause new illnesses.

At the sight of the River of Palms everyone hurried to drink. All were exhausted and gasping for breath, especially the women and children. The Indians took advantage of the situation, repeatedly shooting arrows at those who, being most tired, were unable to escape. The women and children were pulling the arrows from their bodies; and the others, anguished by the sight of their suffering, could do nothing to help. Little was needed to take the lives of people so fatigued; a strong blow was not necessary to cut the thread of life that had been weakened by such travail. But in spite of all, the natural force of survival enabled the children to run to their mothers and enabled the mothers to flee the enemy arrows. It was appalling to see a woman or child stop for a moment to catch their breath and become fixed like a target and to see the pitiless arrows drive them on (if the severity of the wounds did not kill them). A wounded child would run to its mother crying to her for help. The poor mother felt that arrow wound more

than if it had been in her own eye or heart; and she cried, helpless to prevent the wound or remedy it. Soon the mother felt the pain of new wounds. A few steps away the child lay on the ground; but if the mother delayed, death would force her to stay with him. If, when the mother fell dead, the child stayed to look at her, the cruelty of the infidels would be upon them, desecrating the respect that his loyalty for her deserved and leaving the child dead with its mother.

When the Spaniards arrived at the River of Palms, they were crying and full of sorrow; for all the women and children were dead. While they cried, the Indians began making a dismal music to which they did a victory dance — victory which they had obtained with the lives of women and children.

Oh barbaric people! To conquer Roman valor with traces of the Greeks, or a Spanish fortress for no reason other than to have victory celebrations? What armed chariots have they [these Indians] overcome? What cabs on elephants have they dismounted? What hardened armor have they destroyed? Nothing but the delicacy of defenseless women and children [who were] sick, exhausted, with death so near that anyone (not having the cruelty of those wolves) who knew what it is to be humane would have lent them his own life.

The grieving Spaniards began to look around to find a way to cross the river; but the shock of tears closed their eyes, for the memory of the painful deaths of the women and children was still fresh. And wherever they looked, it was as if they were seeing wolves feeding on freshly killed innocent lambs and the mothers who bore them. This was a source of new sorrow; but finding no relief in grief, the men commenced to look for means to cross the river.

Almost 200 men were left. When their sorrow subsided, they looked up and down the river and found a small canoe on the bank, which was a mercy provided by God because of their hardships (if this postponement of death can be called a mercy). The Spaniards began crossing the river using the canoe as a ferry. When they reached the other bank and were thinking themselves safe, they discovered those live phantoms in pursuit. The archers struck with such force at these unfortunate moving targets that this attack left fifty Spaniards dead.

At this point none of the religious had been killed although they were all badly wounded, par-

ticularly Friar Diego de la Cruz and Friar Hernándo Méndez. These two decided to try something different; and the [plan] they agreed upon was not bad, if their mortal wounds would have permitted it to be carried out. It seemed to Friar Diego de la Cruz that he should leave the group, hiding until the pursuing Indians passed. Then he would retrace part of the distance they had traveled and take refuge in some Indian nation of that region that would show some respect, whose members lived in settlements and would not harm anyone who came in peace — especially when they saw him to be unarmed and traveling through this land not with the desire to conquer but because of ill-fated disaster.

When Hernándo de Soto passed through those lands of Florida, two of his servants escaped. One was a foreigner and the other a Negro. These two came to the province of Coza, where they lived unmolested among the Indians for eleven or twelve years. When Friar Domingo de la Anunciación arrived in that province, he learned from the same Indians that the fugitives had died eight or nine years earlier. [He was told] how the two died from a natural illness which ended the life during which they had received good treatment from the Indians. The 100 [Indians] who pursued the Spaniards did not know of cities. They were *Chichimecas*<sup>7</sup> who live in the country without houses or homes, with no means of subsistence other than bows and arrows — and they chased the Spaniards like bandits.

This is why Friar Diego de la Cruz wanted to let the bowmen pass by and return in search for a village where he could take refuge. His faithful friend, Friar Hernándo Méndez, accompanied him. And as the two made preparations to cross the river, God prepared to take Father Friar Diego de la Cruz [from this life]. Friar Diego was in agony from weakness and the severity of his wounds. He fell into the sand, to the great sorrow of his companion. They had already made their general confession<sup>8</sup> to each other. Each day as they went to confession, they accused themselves of having so little patience, though they had none but the patience that one learns in religion for such occasions. "I can go no far-

7. The name Chichimeca comes from the Aztec word *Chichimecattl*, and is of doubtful interpretation. The Chichimecas were a barbaric tribe of Indians who came to establish themselves in Tezcoco, mixing with the Nahuatl tribes living there. Later, the Spaniards designated all barbaric Indians to the north and west of Mexico City as Chichimecas. The name, contracted to *meco*, is still used to refer to savage Indians.

8. In general confession one mentions and is sorry for all the sins of his whole life. Many spiritual directors during this epoch recommended making a general confession when there was danger of death.



ther," said Friar Diego. "Trust in God, Brother Hernáudo, and commend me to His Divine Majesty." And the two brothers in profession embraced, faithful friends in their peregrination and work until death separated them. As life ebbed from Friar Diego's sore-ridden body his devotion kindled, and he showed signs of saintliness. His good brother Hernáudo encouraged him, speaking words proper for that occasion until the end. And it is to be believed that God took Friar Diego to eternal life after the purgatory of this experience (which was God's wish).

His good friend [Friar Hernáudo], with no other company than his own loyalty and strength (which were sufficient), dug a grave on the bank of the river, mixing with the sand his tears and the blood which flowed from his wounds as a result of his effort. He did not lose time, commending the dead man to God with psalms and prayers while he dug the grave. This done, he took his brother in his arms with as much devotion as sadness and laid him out in the sand. Before covering him, Friar Hernáudo said a tender goodbye, though in the silence of the trees none heard it but God. Friar Hernáudo served his brother well as grave digger, sacristan, priest, and mourner; he served in as many ways as several people could have done, for much is little if it is not motivated by love.

After the body was covered with sand and after many orations and prayers for the soul of Friar Diego, Friar Hernáudo, with his fate in God's hands, went away alone.

Following that river bank was a man of the *librea*<sup>9</sup>. He had left the other Spaniards to hide in the brushland in order not to be seen naked. His name was Francisco Vázquez,<sup>10</sup> an hidalgo who was a native of Villanueva de Barcarota.<sup>11</sup> He was a person held in well-deserved esteem in Mexico because of his virtue. Friar Hernáudo was very glad to see him; and Vázquez was no less happy, for he loved and respected the friar. (God wants to give us some consolation in the midst of our travail so we will know who He is.)

9. The word *librea* was used to signify the military uniform and the distinguishing features of the military such as the insignia, badges, etc.

10. Although no reference to Vázquez has been found in the primary source manuscripts for the 1554 wrecks, Muñoz mentions an account written in 1559 by a soldier named Francisco Vázquez, found in the library of the Cathedral of Seville. The report tells of an expedition, authorized by the Marqués de Cañete, president of the Audience of Peru, sent to put down a rebellion led by Don Fernando de Guzmán (Vázquez 1559:5r-69v).

11. The village of Barcarota is located in the western region of Spain called Estremadura, near the provincial capital of Badajoz. It is also near Jerez de los Caballeros, the birth place of Hernando de Soto.

These two continued walking onward for a number of days, sustained by roots and tree leaves. Soon the seriousness of his wounds ended the life of Friar Hernáudo, and his lay companion interred him as best he could.

And because of the custom that we have (following the glorious San Agustín) that the [true] birthday of good men is the day of their death, we have given an account of the friars as they approached their death. It will be good now to tell the story of their lives while they lived in the Order until God called them to that Order which their merit deserved.

Chapter LXXXIX. Concerning the lives of the two religious, Friar Diego de la Cruz, and Friar Hernáudo Méndez.

Friar Diego de la Cruz came to the island of Hispaniola because of the news of the riches there. Such news frequently takes men from the country of their birth, driving them in fickle wandering. He was a man of understanding and good taste to whom evil was always revealed as such. Men who are motivated by the insubstantial delicacies that accompany wealth rarely understand the bitterness caused by the abuses and injustices they commit in attaining wealth. God gives this grace to whoever dedicates himself to religion, and He wanted the abuses committed against the Indians of that island to be recognized as crimes by such men as these (even though they were accessories and aggressors in some of the abuses). Friar Diego de la Cruz decided to leave this bloody land and come to Mexico where he could lead a gentler life, to which he was more naturally inclined.

God gives great mercy to whoever does good spontaneously and, for the greater part, is a good man. He blesses those who take pleasure in kindness and gentleness and who desire these qualities to be shared by all. God does wrong to no one because He is pure goodness and justice. Although there are some [good men] who have occasion (without sinning) to exercise their natural aggressiveness against vice as was the counsel of [King] David.<sup>12</sup> Nevertheless, a natural benevolence and gentleness is a singular gift of God and seems to open a path to total virtue.

Friar Diego came to Mexico at the age of thirty. Having spent his early years serving the

12. He probably refers to Psalms 4:4. In the Vulgate Bible the verse begins, "Be angry and sin not."

world, he wanted the remainder of his time to be devoted to God. He asked for a habit in Santo Domingo of Mexico, where he was accepted with the expectations of good works that experience has shown [to be] in men who have lived in the world and know its ways, who afterward treat the world as it is, despising it and combatting it relentlessly as they grow in virtue.

A spirited man, Friar Diego made a very good novice, coping with the difficulties that often arise when indulgent ways are suddenly given up for a life of penitence. He was very devout, humble, and penitent and was perfecting his compassionate nature. He desired with great fervor the salvation of souls, which is the arena where the well-taught sons of Saint Dominic work. After his profession, Friar Diego realized his main obligation, for now he had sworn to procure the salvation of souls. And when during the time of his studies there was an occasion for preaching, he was always working for the edification of his fellow men by means of his good example and circumspect life. He rigorously observed the periods of fasting and, after donning the habit, always traveled by walking. He had the gift of tears during prayer. He was poor at heart, quick to obey, and meticulous in his studies in order to be able later to occupy himself in preaching [the Gospel]. He was a good student in the arts and theology. He was devoted to the Holy Scriptures and had the gift of reading them with emotion and tenderness. He attained fame and respect as a learned man. Friar Diego always showed himself to be a prudent and well-governed man; thus he was elected to the office of prior of the city of Los Angeles. Having gained experience in that office, he was elected to be the *definitor* in the assembly that met in Mexico during the year 1550, when Father Friar Andrés de Moguer was elected provincial. The entire province was satisfied, and the people appreciated the qualities that God gave this blessed father [Diego de la Cruz]. But the devil, always envious of what is good, searched for a means to disturb the friar. And being unable to tempt him with [ordinary] evil things (which he abhorred even from the days when he was a layman), the devil invented a new scheme with appearances of virtue, which concealed [the fact] that Friar Diego was giving up good works in the name of the peace he sought [by going to Spain]. This friar began to think it would be best if he went to a convent in Castile to preach the Word of God to Spanish people; for in those villages, because of the scarcity of [preachers of]

the doctrine, the Word is normally received with respect and diligence. A number of thoughtful friars counseled Friar Diego that this [idea] was a temptation of the demon, who has lured many men into journeys, taking away their tranquility by means of false promises of a greater tranquility which they were seeking. But persuasions were not convincing to one who believed it was a service to God to make that voyage, which he ultimately did, with the sad result that Friar Diego ended his days in the arms of his companion, Friar Hernándo Méndez.

Friar Hernándo showed himself to be a good brother not only at death, not only by profession, but also by the fact that both received the habit in the same house, Santo Domingo of Mexico. He was born in Mexico, and came to the order at the age of eighteen. This friar was a well-disposed and capable student. He always avoided bad company and sought good companions. He had a sensitive conscience and was a good friend of virtue and learning. It seemed that because of these qualities he would be a good friar in our order, and it was so. He absorbed well the ways of religion, employing to advantage what he had learned in his studies. Friar Hernándo was a skilled musician and had various charms: a singular memory, quick understanding, graceful speech, and so many other qualities that he won the good will of everyone because they knew that in all things Friar Hernándo did the will of God. He was devout and humble, and these are the first principles that his holy house teaches. He utilized logic and philosophy with surprising clarity and creativeness, supporting his arguments on the one hand while demolishing those contrary on the other. Friar Hernándo studied theology; and he came out well prepared, just as he was well prepared for his profession. He was a gracious preacher, and his explanations were more effective because of the deep emotion he expressed. He learned the Mexican language with so much facility that the very Indians were astonished by the accuracy of his pronunciation and graceful accent, which he seemed to have learned from nature (perhaps surpassing her in his efforts). With great charity he ministered to the Indians, going with singular promptness and diligence to however many his prelates ordered him. Two or three times he went from Mexico City to the Zapotecs, walking each time, round-trip, 160 leagues of bad road. The prelates entrusted Friar Hernándo with matters of importance, offices as well as crucial negotiations. And

in everything he gave a good account because God, with His divine hand, gave a particular grace to whatever Friar Hernándo undertook with his own hands. The only thing that worried him was his scruples, caused by some peculiarities that happened to him involving the treatment of the Indians. And even though he considered the matter, arguing with his considerable ingenuity and tender conscience, he did not find peace in the replies given him by men of science and conscience — not withstanding that their replies were sufficient to ease any conscience less scrupulous (though he would have been more scrupulous if he had known how to surrender himself, which is what [the most] scrupulous men usually need to do).

Along this road, which is colored with saintliness, Friar Hernándo was disturbed by the demon, who tempted him to procure a license (which the friar did) to go to Spain. A number of priests criticized his going because of the good he could have done for the Mexican Indians by staying. To Friar Hernándo it seemed that his way led to the greater good; but finally it led him to a state of miserable nakedness, his body badly wounded, which is how he was found by Francisco Vázquez after Friar Hernándo had buried his companion, Friar Diego de la Cruz.

As Friar Hernándo and Francisco Vázquez were walking through the Florida wilderness, from a distance they saw a nude black woman who had hidden in the brushland because of her shame. She was retching with death in that unfortunate situation, which was filled with danger for everyone. When she came to the two Spaniards, she felt very sorry for the badly wounded friar, for in reality she was a good Christian. The woman searched for herbs and roots for the two men to eat, saving the most tender ones for the sick friar. By her efforts they were sustained on a small hill for forty days, which God gave as a painful purgatory for the good friar. Near the end of these forty days, the woman went to look for herbs; and she was captured by Indians who took her life. The men missed her diligence and care, for maggots grew in Friar Hernándo's wounds, which the woman had cleaned, aided by Vázquez who did the job alone while she sought food for them all.

During that time Friar Hernándo made use of his good judgment, religion, and learning to contemplate God's judgments. He realized that the death [of the woman] was a punishment for his stubborn refusal to heed the counsel of those who advised him to stay and serve God among the In-

dians. Speaking with God, the good friar said: "My Lord, I realize my guilt and I beg that my punishment cease with this realization. You know well, my Lord, that the purpose of my voyage was to serve You better. And if I was misdirected, I ask Your mercy that this fault be balanced by my good intention. Help me, Queen of the Angels, mother of our order. My father, Saint Dominic, help your son, who is without his habit because it was taken away from him. Saints of Heaven, pray for me, a poor sinner who is forsaken in this land."

"When I am too weak to speak," said the friar to Vázquez, "recite the Creed in my name, my brother, for I know the end of my days is near." After a few more words, raising his hands and eyes toward heaven, he ended in a most devout way his life in religion. If he was a little negligent, he paid for that fault with his life; and it is to be believed that God took him to the reward he deserved because of the suffering he endured, his repentances, and his studies and preaching.

This account was given by Francisco Vázquez, who was edified and consoled by the death of Friar Hernándo as well as by the story of the death of Friar Diego de la Cruz, which was told to him by Friar Hernándo. And God in his mercy brought that good man to us so that we could know of these two deaths. Francisco Vázquez returned the same way that the other Spaniards had come, retracing their steps toward the place where the fleet had wrecked. Here he remained for several days until a ship from Mexico arrived searching for the lost riches. Thus Francisco Vázquez gained his return to Mexico; and we gained this account which, if it is duly considered, shows the esteemed sanctity of these two friars. And although God punished them for leaving this land, it is to be believed He took them to Heaven; for it is not the nature of God to punish one sin two times. And if He did not punish them, they were not guilty. Thus how much more worthy of esteem are their lives, and how worthy of glorious memory are their deaths.

Chapter XC. Concerning the death of Friar Juan de Mena, Friar Juan Ferrer, and the other Spaniards.

Three friars followed the path of the other Spaniards and knew nothing of the deaths of Friar Hernándo and Friar Diego de la Cruz. The friars went with two of the ships' crewmen along the

river bank looking for the remedy they desired. They found a canoe and two oars; and with much labor and hunger, they rowed upstream searching for some solution [to the problem of their terrible predicament]. With their eyes to the head of the river, they saw two big shapes in the midst of the waters which seemed to be large rocks. Coming closer, they found the shapes to be two young whales which had swum upstream from the sea; their heads were beneath the water, the rest of their bodies exposed so that they seemed to be little islands. When they sensed the presence of the Spaniards, they lifted their heads with a great splash of water and swam downstream to the sea. The men in the canoe were very frightened to see those marine beasts; and even though they hurried to cross the river, they were forced to make camp on a small island in the middle of the river. At dawn, by the industry of the two [crewmen], a raft was made from the dry wood brought to the island by the water currents; and they crossed the remainder of the river. On the other side they found some of the Spaniards dead; others were dying, moaning in anguish; and still others were alive, though badly wounded by arrows. The poor people cried out asking for water, though some could not even speak because of their weakness. Friar Juan Ferrer went to the people and consoled them as best he could, even though he was in need of consolation himself. That night the three friars stayed among the dead and dying, waiting for death through the hours. Sometime after midnight, they began to walk rapidly; they kept up a quick pace all day and into the night, at which time they overtook the other Spaniards who had escaped death by going ahead of the others. All together they walked onward, with the beach always at hand; they were sustained by nothing other than a miserable diet of shellfish. Almost 20 days passed without anyone seeing Indians, though they found some Spaniards wounded by arrows and others who had been killed. Because of the grave situation, each person looked out for himself as best he could; and some separated from others in their haste to reach Christian lands.

Finally the friars and the others arrived at a big river, which is the one before the Pánuco River. They began to make preparations to cross the river on rafts, hardly giving a thought to Indians. But the Indians had not forgotten the Spaniards, for in their absence they had gone to renew their supply of arrows. And, to make up for the time the Spaniards had gained, the Indians returned in canoes, taking advantage of the river's current. The poor

Spaniards were grieved when they saw the Indians; and they realized that now their troubles would be renewed, just as they were believing them to be finished. These people were discovering the breezes of the land of peace; they were nearing the desired river of Pánuco, and this new misery was so much more tormenting to them, for they had believed their past suffering to be over. It seemed a good idea to hide themselves in one of the big groves along the river bank. This the Spaniards did, assured that in the thicket the Indians could not find them. But there is no refuge when God would have there be none. There were ants in the grove, very big ones; and they began biting the sad, naked Spaniards. They were forced to leave the unfortunate thicket and throw themselves into the waters of the river, as much to soothe the pain of the bites as to take refuge in the water; for now that they were to die, they thought it better to die by arrows than by the thousands of stings which so inopportunately tormented them with such strange pain. The Spaniards were delivered to the Indians. And it seemed the ants had conspired to serve as spies, uncovering the game and flushing it into the open for the bowmen. A large part of the Spaniards died. The two lay brothers, Friar Juan de Mena and Friar Marcos de Mena, were badly wounded, especially Friar Marcos, who had seven dangerous arrow wounds, one of which passed through the tear duct of his right eye.

Friar Juan de Mena received an arrow in the back; and, with other Spaniards, he died after going a little more than a quarter of a league. From the time this friar donned the habit in Santo Domingo of Mexico, he lived an exemplary life. Among his virtues, especially noteworthy was the humble charity with which he tended the sick. He was Mexico's nurse, esteemed and praised for his diligence until the time he was deceived, along with others, into leaving his province for Spain and was led to his death.

The priest Friar Juan Ferrer was born in Valencia of the most noble lineage of that great apostle (after the apostles) and bright star of our order, Saint Vincent Ferrer. Friar Juan was an ingenious man and was devout and observant. He had a rare memory and was worthy of every esteem for his good contributions. He came to the Indies intending to learn the [Indian] language; but the negligent slowness of the Indians did not, to him, seem suited to his quick, elegant ingenuity. Having lived a number of years in the province and attaining considerable fame, he decided to return to Spain. He had written a book [coded] in

numbers and signs<sup>13</sup> that only he understood. He felt the book was so important that he was keeping it for the Supreme Pontiff, to whom he had written a certain letter explaining what should be done as he understood it. The letter was sent by one of the friar's principal relatives, and His Holiness responded by calling him to Rome and ordering the prelates not to hinder his voyage. Friar Juan Ferrer left Mexico to go in this doomed fleet; and in a farewell speech, given publicly in the presence of many men still alive today, he said: "Woe to those of us who are going to Spain, because neither we nor the fleet will arrive there. Most of us will perish; and those who are left will experience great torment, though all will die in the end except a very few. I will remain, hidden in certain remote places, and will live several years with sound health — but it is my voyage that is important now in order that the will of God be fulfilled in me."

The truth of what he foretold is in accord with our telling up to the arrival at the river before the Pánuco River; but here the priest disappears, and nothing more is known of him to this date. It is understood that he died with the others or, if he hid himself to fulfill his prophecy, he must have died after a few years; for if he has been alive these past forty years, he has been exceedingly silent.

Chapter XCI. Concerning the wounds and the wondrous conversation of Friar Marcos de Mena until he arrived in Mexico.

Later, believing they had killed or mortally wounded [all of] the Spaniards, the Indians withdrew to wait and see if anyone revived. They went to a flat open field one quarter league ahead where no one would be able to escape or hide from them. Then Friar Marcos de Mena, whom the Indians left for dead, arose and struggled to pull out the arrows that were afflicting him. Especially difficult was the one in his eye because of the pain it caused. Finally, by means of an extraordinary strength and effort given by God he removed all the arrows after a spiritual battle he had while he was lying in the water struggling with death. This friar said the demon tormented him terribly with temptations regarding the faith suggesting crazy thoughts to him [such as] that the divinity of the

13. In an excessively imaginative passage, Hanke (1959:23) says "the Dominican Juan Ferrer felt obliged to compose and present to Pope Paul III a treatise on Mexican archaeology designed to dispel, once and for all, persistent doubts of the Indians' rationality by describing their architectural remains, their language and literature, and their vivid hieroglyphic depiction of their history." He cites as his source O'Daniel 1930:100-101, who in turn refers the reader to Dávila Padilla. For Ferrer's own description of his mysterious book, see Translation 30.

Redeemer of souls was not true but only a Christian illusion, not unlike those illusions of the Moors and the Jews. This good friar (which he always was) began to cry out; and overcoming the weakness of his breath with the strength of his faith, he said: "My Lord Jesus Christ, You are my God and Master. This I truly know. I commend my spirit to You through Your infinite mercy, for my body is not important." Having said this, it seems his strength was renewed. He removed the arrows and went to the Spaniards who were left alive; and they tried to cross the river, believing that this trial had been the last. They crossed with great difficulty, carrying Friar Marcos who was rapidly losing strength. On the other side of the river, no one thought it possible for the friar to live more than two hours. If they were delayed by carrying him, everyone might be lost. Thus they agreed to bury him alive; but without killing him, because they covered his body with sand, leaving only his face uncovered so he could breathe until death took away all his breath. The others walked on and were seized by the Indians. Here the account ends, with the lives of those who so inopportunately had bargained with life and death. There they all died; and the victorious Indians happily returned and left the deserted land to the interred, but alive, Friar Marcos de Mena. Our Lord was served by saving this friar so he could tell us this story of which he is the author.

The heat of the sand made Friar Marcos feel better; and he came out of the swoon, which was the reason he had been buried. He slept until midnight. Strengthened by the sleep and wanting to get up, the friar uncovered himself with little difficulty because the Spaniards, in their haste, had only covered him sufficiently to prevent the birds from eating him and to prevent his being discovered and killed by the Indians. Friar Marcos said that shortly after he got up, he heard the Indians talking among themselves, though he did not see them, nor was he seen.

In weakness and dread, the privileged friar began to walk as best he could. Each tree seemed to bristle with archers, and the touch of the breeze seemed to foreshadow the wounding arrows. But his fear reached its height when at the distance of a quarter of a league, he found all his companions dead. The friar fell into another swoon; when he revived, he wanted to stay there — his own life seemed insupportable while his companions lay lifeless. (Even though he noticed this from a worldly point of view, nevertheless he kept his eyes open like a good Christian, not wanting to

tempt God by taking his own life). Leaving everything in His divine will, he invoked the favor of heaven and walked along the seashore speaking with the saints of heaven whose aid he asked. He gave fervor to his love for God, before whom he expected to find himself at any moment to give an account of his life.

Four days he traveled like this, fearing each step would be his last. His wounds filled with maggots, and he had no means to clean them out. He had nothing to eat or drink; this caused him to be nauseated and to lose his desire to eat. Friar Marcos resented this unhappy life until he realized (and it was very soon) that this was the will of God, and he accepted his fate.

One night the friar wanted to sleep next to a dry log that lay in the sand. [Later] as he began to doze, a multitude of crabs came out of the log. In a moment they swarmed over the poor man's naked body, which was full of pus from the maggots in his wounds; and the pus stimulated the crabs to eat, even though they had no need of this ooze. The friar threw the crabs off as best he could, though he was bitten by some of them. Friar Marcos continued his journey. After traveling a long time, he discovered a big river, which is the Pánuco River. He was happy with the hope of satisfying his thirst, for he had suffered more from the lack of water than from bad health. When he arrived at the river and found the water to be salty, he was anguished. Kneeling on the ground, he tearfully raised his eyes and hands to God, asking Him to dispense with him now and release him from so much suffering so that his equanimity would not be lost through impatience. The friar asked this truthfully, pleading for the intercession of the saints to whom he was particularly devoted. With singular devotion he called to the most serene Queen of the Angels, to whose rosary he was always very devoted; he promised to pray to her all his life and take what is considered a lower position in our order if she would help him out of this danger and loneliness.

His prayer finished, Friar Marcos walked a few steps along the river bank. Raising his eyes, he saw a canoe and two Indians on the other side of the river. The sight consoled him, even though he did not know whether the Indians were peaceful or hostile; either way, he was satisfied that God would be merciful by either killing him if they were hostile or taking him to Christians if they were peaceful. (He had nothing to fear; for having called upon the Queen of the Angels, he knew that she had sent these two men to him). Friar Marcos

looked at the Indians more closely; he saw that they carried neither bows nor arrows (which was a surprise to one who, up to now, had seen so many Indians naked and armed with bows and arrows). He beckoned them to come because his voice could not have been heard even from a shorter distance. He fell from fatigue and exhaustion on the sand and waited for the two Indians who, at the moment they saw him raise his hand, put their own hands to the oars and rowed quickly toward him. (One of the indications — omitting many others — that show these Indians were angels and not men is that this aid came at the height of the tribulation and weakness of this grieved sick man, and this is the point where God usually responds so that our misery and His mercy may be known.)

When the Indians arrived, Friar Marcos rejoiced at the sight; they were graceful; their faces were handsome and seemed happy to the sick man. Without a word, the Indians leapt from the canoe bringing a white cotton sheet which they spread out on the ground. Carefully they lifted the afflicted sick man by the arms onto the sheet; and they used it to carry him to the canoe. They laid him down in the canoe and put a bit of straw at the head to serve as a pillow. Straw was also spread on the floor of the canoe under the sheet for the comfort of the Friar's sore-ridden body. Later they gave him a thin bread-cake made of bread-of-the-earth.<sup>14</sup> The bread, which was very white and well seasoned, was eagerly received by Friar Marcos; and he thanked God for His compassion and thanked the two Indians who used His compassion to grant the mercies for which the Friar had prayed. The Indians also gave him fresh water which they brought with them; and the friar's thirst was so great that, having eaten the bread-cake, he drank all the water. Then the diligent oarsmen began to ferry him up the river. They traveled thirteen leagues until they were in sight of Tampico, which has a Spanish population. Friar Marcos was very consoled and was so absorbed in this consideration that he forgot his wounds. Each time he looked at the Indians they appeared more handsome, not only compared to other Indians but also to the fairest of Spaniards. If it had not been for his considerable humility, Friar Marcos would have believed these were angels from heaven. Later when he arrived in Tampico, he was convinced that this is what they were because, when they put him into the canoe, it was five o'clock in the afternoon. They took him out at

14. *Pan de la tierra*: a bread-cake made in various parts of America from a flour taken from roots of the manioc plant.

eight o'clock in the evening, and it is impossible that men could travel thirteen leagues in three hours going against the river current — or even with it. Friar Marcos was not aware of the mystery of the leagues or the mystery of the angels. When they arrived within sight of Tampico, the Indians took the friar out of the canoe with the same care they had used to put him into it, and on the shore they covered him with the same sheet. Pointing to the village, they said to him "Tampico, Tampico," indicating that he should walk toward the village. The friar walked to the village and was very charitably received at the first Spanish house he reached. After enjoying the rest and comforts provided by the Spaniard, he gave a brief account of his travail and was more amazed by the canoe and the two oarsmen than by everything else that had happened. The Spaniard said it was thirteen leagues to where the friar discovered the river as he was coming from the sea. Knowing this, the friar was even more thankful now that he was persuaded the Indians were angels sent by God to aid him through the intercession of His Holy Mother. The Spaniard mused over the sheet, realizing that its weave was not of this land and that the Indians of that region do not use cotton with such skill. He gave the friar some of his own clothing and kept the sheet for himself as a precious treasure sent by God through the hands of His holy angels. The white bread-cake and how it was made were also news in that province for it was believed that those who brought it came from heaven.

The next day the good Spaniard brought his sick guest to Pánuco, where he could be cured and comforted with more facility. Friar Marcos stayed several days until he gained enough strength to begin the trip to Mexico, but he never fully recuperated in the 23 years he lived in this province. He was always pale and sickly, though this was a gift of God that we might see in this friar a rare example of patience. The surgeons of Mexico examined his old wounds, which had healed over, covering the pieces of stone left by the arrows. This was a new pain added to past suffering; but

the good friar endured it with great tolerance, for he was resigned to the will of God. All his life he was a good example — humble, devout, and dedicated to the divine worship and to the chant of the order. He had the talent to be a friar in the choir, and he studied before he entered the order; but in order to humble himself, he wanted to become a lay brother. The elderly priests of this province revered Friar Marcos, and they esteemed his devotion and virtue. When Maestro Friar Bartolomé de Ledesma went to Peru with Don Martín Enriquez,<sup>15</sup> viceroy of New Spain who became viceroy of those kingdoms of Peru, they were so satisfied with the friar's virtue that they took him along as a companion. When his companion [Bartolomé de Ledesma] was made Bishop of Oaxaca, Friar Marcos wanted to stay in that land [Peru]. He died in a convent in the City of Kings<sup>16</sup> in the year 1584, and he was esteemed for his virtue and saintliness.

When he was in this province, what I particularly knew of Friar Marcos's good life was his strange humility and happiness with God and the unceasing desire to serve Him because of the singular blessing he had received when the holy angels aided him. This story was painted in his cell; it was poorly done, for in everything he kept the vow of poverty. One day I asked him what was the meaning of the friar in the canoe with the two Indian oarsmen. And he answered, "He is the preacher I have in this room who prevails on me to be a good man." Then he told me the story of these events; and he persuaded me then, and at other times, to become a priest in his order. And as this came to pass, Your Divine Majesty is asked to honor him for his merit by sending angels to us that we may be carried from the hunger of this life to the heavenly feast of glory.

15. According to Pedro Soler Alonso (1945:24), Don Martín Enriquez de Almansa was viceroy of New Spain from 1568 to 1577; in October, 1580, Enriquez left New Spain for Peru, where he governed the Audience of Peru.

16. The "City of Kings" (Ciudad de los Reyes) was founded in 1535 by Francisco Pizarro on the left bank of the Rimac River. This city came to be called Lima — a corruption of the work Rimac — and is presently the capital and largest city of Peru.

**29. *Primera Parte de los 21 Libros Rituales a Monarchía Indiana, con el Origen y Guerras, de los Indios Occidentales, de Sus Poblaciones Descubrimiento, Conquista, Conversion, y Otras Cosas Maravillosas de la Misma Tierra* by Friar Juan de Torquemada. Madrid, Nicolás Rodríguez Franco, 1923.**

**TRANSLATION 29**

Book Five

[page 620]

The year 1553. The fleet that was going from this land [New Spain] to the kingdoms of Castile wrecked on the coast of Florida, where many people perished. The large sum of riches that it carried was lost, even though the ships of Corzo, Farfán, Jáuregui, and some small vessels escaped. The Indians killed several friars, among whom were Friar Juan Méndez, a famous preacher, and Friar Diego de la Cruz, a procurator of his province, both of whom were Dominicans. Other notable persons of quality were killed. They also killed Doña Catalina, wife of Juan Ponce de León, who had been an encomendero of the village of Tecama. She was being sent to Spain because of the death of her husband. It is said that he was killed by Bernardino de Bocanegra, a man highly esteemed in this city. It was well understood (by rumors about the case) that Juan Ponce, who had no idea what was happening inside, was killed in his chamber while resting in bed; and that the said Doña Catalina had ordered a Negro to open the door quickly when she signaled.

The criminal absented himself for several days until the case was resolved. And, it being that

money overcomes all obstacles, the results were that the sons of the deceased were given 10,000 pesos, and the matter was concluded with Doña Catalina's banishment to Spain.

The said Bernardino de Bocanegra was later involved in the disturbances and lawsuits of the Marqués<sup>1</sup> when they beheaded Alonso de Ávila, and he was captured and banished.

Bocanegra was never convicted of the murder. Even though the Negro confessed during torture that he opened the door leading to the street so that Bocanegra could escape, according to Doña Catalina's instructions, the Negro was the only witness; and no further evidence was taken.

But it is a certainty, because God is witness and judge, (as He says through His prophets) that He saw what men ignored and sentenced Doña Catalina to die in the hands of the Florida Indians. And He sentenced Bernardino de Bocanegra to suffer in these disturbances for crimes he did not commit during them; for God is just; and we rectify His judgments (as King David says) and He leaves no wrong unpunished (as Job also says). And he who kills with the sword will die by the sword (as He Himself says). And he who betrays another will in turn be betrayed. And no one can do as much as he will pay; for God's weight and balance invariably reward good and punish evil.

1. He probably refers to the Marqués del Valle, Hernán Cortés.

**30. Quotations and Notes Made by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a Letter to the Crown from Friar Juan Ferrer. New Spain, ca. 1552 (Madrid, RAH, Colección Muñoz, Vol.A/113 folio 299 r. & v.)**

**TRANSLATION 30**

New Spain

To His Majesty — Friar Juan Ferrer (No date)  
T. New Spain from Friars.

“I have written many letters about a large book  
1 which has come to my possession by means that I  
cannot explain. I have read such secret matters in  
2 it that, although they kill me, I shall not reveal  
them to anyone else until I tell Your Majesty. And  
it is so urgent that this be known immediately that,  
if there be any delay, grave misfortunes may occur  
to Your Majesty's kingdoms. I see some of them  
now, and they are very dangerous, and will

1. Friar Juan Ferrer  
2. mysterious book

become more and more so. And this is contained so clearly in the book that there is no doubt whatever. They are matters that relate to all the pontiffs and sovereigns and nobility from many years back and those that now [reign] in Spain, Italy, Germany, and all the Indies after they were taken . . .<sup>1</sup> as well as in the Kingdoms of France, Africa, and many others . . . and it sets certain policies which the king of Spain could use with the king of France. This Book<sup>2</sup> is written in number-code [*cifras*], and I do not think anyone can understand it except me.”

1. The quotation marks and indications of ellipses are Muñoz's.

2. Since it contained predictions for the future and explanations for the past, Ferrer's mysterious book may have been composed of astrological readings and forecasts.



He says he will not say anything to anyone, because it can be considered a secret of the king: the matter is of such importance that even if the exaggerations were doubled it would not matter too much. He waits respectfully and begs that a document be sent him so that he may leave for Spain and, due to his debility and illnesses, that he may be permitted to take two companions whom

he selected: Friar Jordán of Santa Catalina and Friar Bartolomé Mateo. He says that they have tried to take the book away from him considering it to be nonsense and for that reason he had entrusted it to the Viceroy Velasco . . . who is in Mexico. (Consult my notations of New Spain in 1553 where I have this letter of 1552).

**31. Letter to the Crown from Friar Andrés de Moguer. Mexico City, April 8, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 280)**

**TRANSLATION 31**

[April 8, 1553]

Most eminent and distinguished gentlemen:

Today I received a letter from Your Highness ordering me to send Friar Juan Ferrer to Spain to give an account of his dreams and fantasies. I shall do so on the very first ships leaving after these because there is not enough time for him to get ready now. I do not regret his departure. Your Highness is familiar with what little credence should be given by the illustrious Senate and Council of the Indies to many individuals when they are not delegated and do not seek the common good. I say this, not only because of this one [Friar Ferrer], but because of the foolish fantasies

that another created there [in the Council of the Indies?]. Your Highness' orders [to send Ferrer] can only cause confusion there, misfortune here, and shame to the habit he [Ferrer] wears. This embarrassment has happened to us many times because of what is ordered by Rome and the generals of the orders on the basis of the gossip of individuals. Finally, this is a much-talked about, unsavory topic among us here and we trust that the situation will be remedied. May Our Lord grant Your Lordship much grace on earth and great glory in heaven. From Santo Domingo in Mexico, April 8, 1553.

Your Highness's continuous servant and chaplain  
Friar Andrés de Moguer, provincial

**32. Letter to the Crown from Friar Juan Ferrer. New Spain, April 10, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 280)**

**TRANSLATION 32**

[April 10, 1553]

Most Christian and powerful Prince:

Since I am Your Highness's most insignificant servant and being most unworthy, I was overwhelmed on receiving a letter from you since your orders sent by another means would have sufficed. Your Highness has commanded that I go to do what I have requested most insistently in the letters I wrote to His Majesty. Because this matter<sup>1</sup> is in the interest of His Majesty's service, I made my request in such a manner that it would not be denied me. I was all ready to leave on these ships and it seemed they would never leave. Then the

Lord permitted me to have a recurrence of a stomach illness from which I suffer every year. This fact prevented my leaving due to the great danger it would cause me. But dead or alive, sick or not, I shall depart without fail on the ships which will be leaving in December of this year, 1553, to give an account of myself. And on this I stand firm. I aim to do nothing else but this without faltering as a servant obligated to the service of the Lord and of His Majesty. From New Spain, April 10.

The servant of your Highness,  
Friar Juan Ferrer

1. Ferrer probably refers to the "secrets" he has learned from the book he mentions in Translation 30.

**33. Letter to the Crown from Friar Bernardo de Albuquerque, et al. Mexico City, September 18, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 280)**

**TRANSLATION 33**

Very powerful Señores:

We have understood that it is the will of Your Highness that these your servants in this New Spain should look to the common good of this land and advise Your Highness concerning what is necessary for the well-being and maintenance of the Spaniards residing here and that of the natives. Thus, during the General Provincial Chapter, steps were taken to advise Your Lordship concerning crucial matters to insure good government and the perpetuation of the land. It is necessary that the viceroy of New Spain have complete, rather than limited, authority because the people of this land need the kind of authority that Your Highness has in order to promote better government. In addition, since items brought from Spain, as well as those produced here cost so much, the viceroy needs a higher salary to maintain his office as well as for his own sustenance. Since he is taking Your Highness's place here, a greater degree of authority is greatly needed. The natives' own good would be advanced if they were made to live together in their villages for policing purposes and for their conversion, as well as for freeing the lands for the Spaniards. It would be better for them and for the Spaniards that there be towns for the Spaniards about 20 to 30 leagues apart. Without these it is impossible to maintain the land. This Spanish settlement would be advantageous also for the Indians because they could take their tributes to the said towns, which would be easier for them. In agreement with what Your Highness has ordered, we think that the Indians' lawsuits [*pleitos*] should not be ordinary ones

[*ordinarios*]<sup>1</sup> for they are destroying themselves in this. May Your Highness command that this order be carried out because it will promote the general welfare and preservation of the Indians. Because to give detailed explanations about this would be wearisome for you, we are sending the priests, Maestro Friar Pedro de la Peña<sup>2</sup> and Friar Diego de la Cruz who are going as procurators of this province. Your Highness can give full credence to them since, because of their religious and academic training, they can be counted upon to speak instructively. May our Lord grant Your Lordship a long life and bless you with greater kingdoms and dominions, which is the wish of your loyal servants from Mexico City, September 18, 1553.

Your most humble chaplains  
kiss the hands of Your Majesty,

Friar Bernardo  
de Albuquerque  
provincial

Friar Didaco  
de Cruce  
arbitrator

Friar Domingo  
de Santa María  
arbitrator

Friar Domingo  
de la Anunciación  
arbitrator [*definidor*]

Friar Diego  
Osorio  
arbitrator

1. A *pleito ordinario* was a time consuming legal process that included demands and counterdemands, delays for investigations, and requests for exceptions before a definitive decision was reached. The Crown did not want the Indians of New Spain to bog the courts down with such cases.

2. Friars Diego de la Cruz and Pedro de la Peña were probably passengers on *San Esteban* under Master Francisco del Huerto, since an ink well belonging to the latter was recovered by the salvage expedition from Huerto's ship (see Translation 19). Peña must have been one of the survivors of the wreck, for in 1559 he was elected Dominican provincial of New Spain (Mullen 1975:233).

**34. Letter to the Crown from the Canonigo Camillas and Rodrigo de Rengel. Tampico, April 25, 1557. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 168)**

**TRANSLATION 34**

S.C.C.M.

We in this region understand the great desire Your Majesty has that all the Indians of these parts come to a knowledge of God and to the royal obedience of Your Majesty — especially these Chichimecas who live on the border of this prov-

ince of Pánuco, where we, the vicar of the church and the alcalde mayor of this land, reside in the name of your Majesty's service. We have learned of this [desire] from Friar Andrés de Olmos of the Franciscan Order, with whose religion, life and saintly ways Your Majesty is familiar. We are also informed by a royal decree [*provisión*] and letter from Your Majesty of the great fervor and holy desire he [Olmos] has to increase the faith in the

Catholic Church. He has worked (and is still working) so much that his strength is drained and he is weak from illnesses. He has accomplished the conversion and baptism of a large number of infidels who have since become peaceful. If he were to have companions to help him he could still continue his work. May Your Majesty aid him, for he deserves it very much . . . Friar Andrés wanted assistance to colonize [*poblar*] near three rivers, which would have no small result. They are the Río de las Palmas, the Río Bravo, and the Río de Achase.<sup>1</sup> It appears to us that what he asked is a very good idea; and if all this cannot be done, at least the Achase should be colonized, both to provide aid to ships in distress and because it is the best entrance to Florida if it should be colonized in the future. I, the *alcalde mayor*,<sup>2</sup> know this

1. Possibly a reference to one of the rivers emptying into the "Bay of Achusi," discovered during the De Soto expedition and believed to be Pensacola Bay.

2. Rodrigo Rengel (or Rangel) was De Soto's private secretary during the latter expedition through the southeastern United States. Rengel's diary of the expedition appears in Oviedo's *Historia General y Natural de las Indias* (1851).

because I went in the expedition through that land with Captain Don Hernando de Soto, who, by order of Your Majesty, discovered the greater part of that province. And because this is so important, as I know it is, we are certain that God our Lord will place this matter in the royal heart of Your Majesty. We are not trying to take credit for this idea, but rather defer to what Father Andrés will request; for he is truly a blessed religious in matters of much greater importance and is deserving of your patronage so that he may achieve his desire. May Our Lord bless Your Majesty with many prosperous years. In Tampico, a village of this province and port of Pánuco, on April 25, 1557.

S.C.C.M.

Humble servants of Your Majesty who  
kiss your royal hands and feet,  
[Rubric] The Canon Pedro Fernández  
Camillas  
Rodrigo de Rengel [rubric]

**35. Notes and Quotations Taken by Juan Bautista Muñoz from a Letter to the Crown from Friar Domingo de Santa María, O.P. (Mexico City, June 15, 1558), and from a Letter to the Bishop of Chiapas from Friar Domingo de la Anunciación Written in 1557. (Madrid, RAH, Colección Muñoz, Vol. A/113, folio 299 r. & v.)**

**TRANSLATION 35**

Friar Domingo of Santa María, provincial of the Dominicans of New Spain, writes to the king from Mexico on June 15, 1558, reporting that "in the matter concerning Florida and the towns which Your Majesty orders established by sending religious. The work is heroic<sup>1</sup>. . . but it is necessary that the means be proportionate to the

1. The ellipses and quotation marks are Muñoz's.

end . . . because Friar Luis Cancer was believed, he and other religious were killed and the same happened to Friar Juan Ferrer, who died in Florida going to that court to see those indiscreet zealots." In 1557 Friar Domingo de la Anunciación wrote to the bishop of Chiapas saying that he can settle in Florida without any cost to Your Majesty, which is not possible. It is not advisable for the religious men who will turn their backs to temptation.

**PART III. RELATED CORRESPONDENCE RECORDS  
AND MARITIME TOPICS**

## INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 36-38

The following three documents are important in expanding the picture provided by the archaeological excavations. The first is a list of the medical stores provided for an armada in 1549. These are items that have almost no chance of surviving in a shipwreck context. The document does provide an idea of the state of the medical art and the importance of herb lore. The influence of New World herb lore adopted from the

Aztecs is apparent. The second document provides a summary of the bureaucratic machinations involved in sending a fleet to the New World. It also sheds valuable light on the economic details such as salaries and other costs. The third document bears more directly on our ships in that it covers the outfitting and arming of the Captain General's ship of the armada with which our vessels sailed to the Americas. This is the ship that burned and sank with tremendous loss of life in mid-Atlantic.

### 36. Copy of a List of the Medicines Provided for the Armada of Captain General Diego López de las Roelas. Seville, September 6, 1549. (Seville, AGI, Contraduría 292)

## TRANSLATION 36

Medicines consigned to the officials  
of the armada at the end of December

Diego López de las Roelas

THE MEDICINES I HAVE FOR HIS MAJESTY'S ARMADA WITH OTHER THINGS THAT I HAVE PURCHASED FOR ITS ROYAL SERVICE ARE THE FOLLOWING:

<i>Medicines</i>	<i>Amounts</i>	<i>Value in Maravedís</i>
Cañafistula	12 pounds	1,000
Agaric	1 ounce	204
Rhubarb	2 ounces	750
Aloes from Levant	2 ounces	136
Turpeth mineral from Levant	2 ounces	272
Scammony	4 ounces	544
Rose essence electuary in opiate form	4 pounds	460
Rose essence electuary in salve form	1 pounds	340
<i>Dia cathalicon</i>	6 pounds	1,836
<i>Dia prunis</i> laxative	4 pounds	1,300
<i>Dia prunis</i> simple	6 pounds	1,125

Indian electuary	2½ pounds	935
<i>Dia phenicon</i>	5 pounds	875
<i>Confección hamech</i>	4 pounds	3,264
<i>Hiera pigra</i>	8 pounds	1,087
<i>Benedicta</i>	4 pounds	750
<i>Philomo Romano</i>	1½ pounds	561
Rose ointment	9½ pounds	1,938
<i>Marciaton</i> ointment	1½ ounces	229
Unguento <i>Agrippa</i> ointment	4 pounds	340
Oppilative ointment	3 pounds	255
Sandalwood ointment	1 pound	187
<i>Dialthea</i> ointment	1½ pounds	159
Basalt ointment [Unguento] <i>basalico</i>	10 pounds	600
Unguento <i>apostoloza</i> I mean 9 pounds.		
Turpentine	19½ pounds	380
	[subtotal]	23,052
Egyptian ointment	5 pounds	300
Gold ointment	1 pound	136
Unguento <i>de minio</i>	11 pounds	705
White ointment	14 pounds	840
Lead ointment	5½ pounds	561
<i>Hysopo humido</i>	6 pounds	408
Diaquilon mayor	16 pounds	960
Dia Palma	12 pounds	760
<i>Emplasto de Meliloto</i>	6 pounds	2,040
<i>Emplasto de oxicrocio</i>	6 pounds	2,856

<i>Emplasto de centaurea</i>	3 pounds less 4 ounces	515	<i>Collirio de lanfranco</i>	5½ azumbres	748
<i>Emplasto de geminis</i>	2 pounds	204	<i>Agua de borracas</i>	11 azumbres	374
<i>Emplasto de zacharie</i>	2 pounds	500	Rose head water	2 azumbres	204
<i>Emplasto de estomaticon</i>	1 pound	340	<i>Agua de Ynoxo</i>	11 azumbres	474
Powdered <i>dia maragariton ffo</i>	2 ounces	272	Rose oil	19 pounds	969
Powdered <i>dia Rhodon</i>	2 ounces	238	Camomile oil	8 pounds	320
Powdered <i>triasandalos</i>	2 ounces	204	Dill oil	8 pounds	320
Powdered <i>aromatico rosado</i>	2 ounces	340	Mirto oil	10 pounds	400
Powdered <i>dia zimino</i>	2 ounces	136	Quince oil	9 pounds	360
Powdered <i>contrasim de mesue</i>	3 ounces	714	Oil of <i>lombrizes</i>	7 pounds and 4 ounces	290
Trociscos de Harabe	2 ounces	204	Violet oil	8 pounds	544
<i>Trociscos de terra sigillata</i>	1 ounce	119	Bitter almond oil	3 pounds and 4 ounces	165
Powdered <i>restrictibos</i>	12 ounces	300	Scorpion oil	2 pounds less 8 ounces	179
Powders from Juannes de Vigo	8 ounces	1,088	Roses	2 pounds	272
<i>Sief albus rasis</i>	1 ounce	102	Violets	1½ pounds	204
<i>Aggregatibas pills</i>	4 ounces	680	Camomile blossoms	1 pound	51
<i>Alsaieret pills</i>	4 ounces	408	Senna	½ pound	60
Aureas pills	4 ounces	476	Epithem	1 pound	102
[subt.]		17,666	Saffron seed	1 pound	60
[ms. struck out]			Pomegranate	1 pound	136
<i>Sumoterre pills</i>	4 ounces	544	Myrtle seed	2 pounds	60
<i>Cochias pills</i>	4 ounces	544	Wire	2 pounds	30
<i>Rasis pills</i>	4 ounces	272	<i>Candenillo</i>	1 pound	144
<i>Azucar rosado</i>	2 pounds	1,125	<i>Bolo armenico</i>	2 pounds	34
Ox tongue conserve	4 pounds	476	<i>Terra siguillata efeta</i>	1 ounce	34
Borraccis conserve	6 pounds	714	Seed of <i>ynojo</i>	1 pound	17
Rose syrup	21½ pounds	1,025	Anise seed	½ pound	10
Rose honey	20 pounds	1,400	Incense	1 pound	102
Simple <i>corpimel</i>	12½ pounds	637	Myrrh	½ pound	136
Syrup from Granada	22 pounds	1,125	Mastic	1 pound	400
Syrup [ <i>jarabe</i> ]			Resin	½ pound	153
<i>acetoso</i>	22 pounds	1,122	<i>Anymonyco</i>	½ pound	102
Syrup <i>biolado</i>	22 pounds	1,122	Galbanum [galbano]	½ pound	120
Syrup of <i>culantro</i>	25 pounds	1,275	Beef tallow	8 pounds	680
Syrup of quince	14½ pounds	739	Licorice	6 pounds	34
Brandy [ <i>agua ardiento</i> ]	6 pounds	206	Yellow wax	1 pound	68
<i>Ague fuerte</i>	7½ azumbres	1,020	White wax	1 pound	85
Rose water	7½ azumbres	1,020	Ground massicot		
Orange blossom water [aqua de hazar]	5½ azumbres	561	[ <i>almartigo</i> ]	2 pounds	34
Chicory water	11 azumbres	374	Barley flour	4 pounds	68
Plantain water	8 azumbres	408	Five bolts of silk and bundles of flax at fifteen <i>maravedís</i>	—	—
			Two quires [ <i>manos</i> ] of white paper		25
			<i>De fensilo</i> from Joanes de Vigo	4 pounds	408
			Plaster of Paris [ <i>yeso quemado</i> ]	—	8
			<i>Polipodio</i>	1 pound	34

Rose oil which are separate for the <i>cayetas</i> of the caravels	6 pounds	306
Dill and camomile	300 bunches	150
White paper	1 quire	12
Spleen paper [ <i>paper bazo</i> ]	2 quires	20

## Most esteemed Gentlemen:

By order of His Majesty, we inspected the medicines contained in this account, and everything tallied very well. After inspecting them, we set the tax according to the sums designated with the approval of the apothecary of this city, Cristobal de Santa Cruz. The medicines, containers, and other items bought according to the account total 71,807 maravedís. Done in Seville on September 5, 1549. Doctor Lorenzo Suárez and Doctor Monardes Cristóbal de Santa Cruz.

WHAT I HAVE SPENT FOR THINGS WHICH  
WERE BOUGHT FOR THE SERVICE OF HIS  
MAJESTY'S ARMADA IS THE FOLLOWING:

[Maravedís]

To bring the boxes from the warehouse [ataranzas] to take out the medicines listed: a real and a half		51
For jars with their wax-sealed tops, oil containers [ <i>alcuzas</i> ], bought to hold the waters, oils, and syrups		1,048
For <i>burnias</i> , pots, jars, and two-handled baskets		564
To take the three boxes from the carpenter's house to the apothecary shop: one real		34
For four small boxes for the caravels at six reales apiece		816
To take the said small boxes: ½ real		17
For twelve pounds of thin oakum which was bought for the ships and caravels at 20 maravedís per pound		—
More than four additional pounds of oakum that was needed		80
More than 24 iron clamps made for the corners of the boxes at eight marav- edís apiece		—
For nails with which to nail them: ½ real		17
For the carpenter to nail them: ½ real		17
For a metal mortar weighing nine pounds at 1 ½ reales per pound		459
For some colanders with their spoon: 15 reales		510
For three spatulas: three reales		102

For two large new syringes: 14 reales	476
For 20½ dozen eggs for the caravels and ships at 24 maravedís a dozen	502
For six barrels to contain the eggs	204
For a half fanega of salt for them [the eggs]	20
For a one-eighth-ounce scale for weighing	119
For two one-mark weights each weighing one half pound: three reales	102
For two small copper saucepans: 6½ reales	221
For a sheet bought to use for bandages: six reales	204
For parchments to cover all the containers: five reales	170
For cork boards: one real	34
For one pestle to a mortar: two reales	68
For three sheets to be used for bandages: 15 reales	510
For two large shirts [ <i>para ylas</i> ]: six reales	204
[ <i>sic de una pierna de sabana</i> ]	
For a leg of sheet: 1½ reales	51
To transport the barrels from the home of the cooper: one real	17
To transport the containers from Triana to the apothecary shop: one real	34
To transport the three large boxes and four small containers to the river: 6½ reales	221

In the city of Seville on September 6, 1549, Bernaldino of Burgos, apothecary of this city of Seville, stated that he is satisfied with and paid by Francisco Duarte, His Majesty's factor. From the latter Bernaldino received 71,089 maravedís in payment for the medicines which he has provided for His Majesty's armada of which Diego López de las Roelas is captain general. This amount includes the containers and other necessary equipment for the said medicines as is reported on these four sheets comprising the entire document. In addition, it covers the taxation on the said medicines and expenses levied by Doctors Luis Suárez and Monardis, physicians, and by Cristóbal de Santa Cruz, apothecary, for the amount given them in the bank of Domingo de Dicararas, public bank of this city. He affixed his signature.

Witnesses: Pedro de Calba and Juan Francisco  
Bernaldino de Burgos, Juan de Jaen,  
scribe

Checked with the original taken by the treasurer  
[rubric]

**37. An Examination Done by Contador Ortega de Melgosa of Crown Expenditures Made ca. 1550 for the Armada of Captain General Sancho de Biedma. Seville, May 13, 1567. (Seville, AGI, Contaduría 293)**

**TRANSLATION 37**

1 Your certification to us that assaying with pine charcoal yields two grains more than assaying with charcoal made from the heath used in this city for that process has been proven true. The said charcoal was brought to us and we had the said assaying done. From this experiment we discovered that what you have certified is true. Since Juan Ramírez in the said name paid the ten ducats to Juan de Herrera, we concurred that it should be given for the said charcoal and for the transport, keeping return, and cost of carrying. This is all to be entered to the account of the treasurer as previously determined. The charcoal was used as stated above.

2 At the end of December of 1552, we sent to the treasurer, Francisco Tello, a record of payment made in his name for 4,878 maravedís which Pedro de Calva spent, by our orders, to unload artillery, weapons, ammunition, and other things that were removed from the ships of His Majesty's armada. Pedro de las Roelas was the captain general on its return voyage from the capes and islands of the Azores, where he was sent by His Majesty last year, 1549. It also paid for some parts of a blast furnace [*adobios*] made in the shipyards [*ataranzas*] and other items pertaining to this. This is shown in an affidavit signed and sealed by Hernando de Molina, His Majesty's scribe, before whom the said Pedro de Calva paid the expenses for the aforesaid. The said treasurer is to retain the order of payment [*libramiento*] with the said affidavit for a receipt.

4 A CERTIFIED COPY OF THREE PARAGRAPHS OF A LETTER FROM HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN IN CIGALES ON NOVEMBER 2, 1549, WHICH HE COMMANDED US TO WRITE CONCERNING THE DISPATCH OF THE ARMADA UNDER THE COMMAND OF SANCHO DE BIEDMA AS GENERAL

Our Officials Residing in the City of Seville at the House of Trade of the Indies:

1. The said maravedís were made available and spent for the said purpose. Check to see if the charcoal has been used up. Since charcoal is a consumable item, an inventory is not necessary.
2. Expenses for unloading the artillery, ammunition and for the blast furnace parts from the warehouse.
3. The factor, Pedro de Calva in his name.
4. Sancho de Biedma's armada consisting of 10 ships (*naos*) going to Tierra Firme in 1550.

5 By means of our letter of the twenty-fifth of last month and by what is written in that hand on our behalf, you have understood that you are most diligently to prepare two caravels. In each of them you are to send a bundle of letters that were addressed to our governor and officials of Tierra Firme containing official communications for Licentiate de la Gasca, our president of the Royal Audience in Peru. The substance of the said dispatches was to order the said licentiate to send all the gold and silver he has collected belonging to us to Panama to our Governor and officials of that province. Because of the confidence we have in his goodness and the efficiency concerning our affairs he has maintained, we are confident that there will be no delay in the fulfillment of this matter. It is estimated here that the gold and silver should be in Panama during the whole month of June. Thus, you see it is necessary that a sufficiently large armada go so that it can arrive there safely by that time. It seems that the necessary armada should compromise the following: let three very good ships [*naos*] of from 200 to 300 tons of burden be readied, as before, and two caravels of the best tonnage possible. Let them be well equipped and manned with the necessary number of mariners, soldiers, and armaments to insure the security of the voyage. With these ships the foundation is laid, to which will be added the ship and two caravels Pedro de las Roellas is bringing — assuming that he will have returned by the time the armada is ready to leave. Sufficient precautions must be taken to insure the said gold and silver is brought in security. In addition, this security will be augmented if some of the merchant ships that will be in the port of Nombre de Dios are equipped with the artillery that the Licentiate de las Gasca brought from Santo Domingo and left in Nombre de Dios so that they may return with the said armada. Therefore I command that this be done with the greatest diligence, secrecy, and dissimulation making it appear that it is merely to increase the armada against the corsairs. See that all that artillery is prepared and mounted so that it can be used at sea. Begin immediately to take the necessary steps to get the required weapons

5. Paragraphs of a letter of His Majesty confirming the bringing of gold and silver of His Majesty which the Licentiate Gasca will send from Peru to Tierra Firme with every secrecy and dissimulation possible. Also the artillery of this House is to be readied. The weapons and ammunition are to be prepared to serve in the armada. All necessary provisions and supplies for eight ships and caravels are to be assembled.



and ammunition (gathering, preparing, putting in  
 6 order, and providing what is lacking). Also get  
 the provisions and supplies that are necessary for  
 three ships and the caravels; for the other ship  
 and two caravels that Pedro de las Roelas is  
 bringing; and for the soldiers. Do this as you  
 have formerly done, bearing in mind that the ar-  
 mada should leave by the end of March. Proceed  
 immediately to evaluate the ships that are able  
 for the trip, and be ready on time so that nothing  
 is lacking for the armada because of delays. In  
 this way, our treasure will run the least risk. You  
 are very experienced persons in these matters,  
 7 especially in navigation, and you know that the  
 time that is necessary to bring the gold to  
 Panama according to the measures that have  
 been taken and you also know the time needed  
 for the armada to arrive there on time so that the  
 ships may begin loading the ingots and all the  
 rest. I command you to send us by the first mail a  
 detailed report concerning your activities in this  
 matter. You are to keep the contents of this letter  
 most secret and carry out these orders with the  
 afore-mentioned dissimulation. Also keep secret  
 8 the fact of sending for Diego López de las  
 Roelas. Keep us informed continually about the  
 situation so that the one designated as general of  
 the said armada may leave, and promptly relay to  
 us any news you may acquire concerning the  
 corsairs.

THREE OTHER PARAGRAPHS OF  
 ANOTHER LETTER THAT HIS MAJESTY  
 COMMANDED US TO WRITE, DONE IN  
 CIGALES ON DECEMBER 6, 1549.

With respect to the armada that we have de-  
 9 cided to have readied to bring with security the  
 gold and silver we are awaiting from Peru, it is  
 good that you say that you will proceed im-  
 mediately to the mounting and equipping of the  
 artillery. You will also take the necessary steps to  
 provide the supplies for 10 months, which will be  
 the length of time needed to go, stay in Nombre  
 de Dios, and return. Everything will be ready for  
 the month of March, so comply with the orders  
 we have sent you.

You say that you agree that, as we com-  
 10 mended, five ships [*naos*] and six caravels go, but

6. Let him be informed about the ships and when it would be advisable for them to be taken and equipped.

7. They are to forward their estimate about when the armada may embark and other matters.

8. The one designated to be general is to come soon.

9. Provide supplies for 10 months

10. That a nao be sent instead of the two caravels and that, in place of another two caravels, two naos be sent because they are better for this purpose.

that you suggest one ship of from 200 to 250 tons  
 of burden instead of the two caravels. You main-  
 tain that, instead of these two caravels, two ships  
 [*navios de bordo*] of from 100 to 120 tons burden  
 should go [sic] because the caravels for our ar-  
 mada are like those that the king of Portugal  
 orders made for his armadas. They are large and  
 strong. The best are chosen for their use in trade.  
 Yet, no matter how good they are, they cannot  
 handle bronze artillery, but with only small  
 pieces. Furthermore, for such a long trip, the  
 naos are much better to carry people as well as  
 supplies than are the caravels. Also, this will pro-  
 mote the security of the very gold in question;  
 because for fighting purposes, the naos are better  
 11 when one meets other ships. I agree with your  
 recommendations; thus instead of the two car-  
 vels, substitute a nao of from 200 to 250 tons of  
 burden, and, instead of the other two caravels,  
 substitute two other navios de bordo from 100 to  
 120 tons burden as you deem fit.

With reference to what you said, that although  
 12 Diego López de las Roelas may arrive in time to  
 serve, his ship and caravels cannot be readied in  
 30 days because of the need to careen and repair  
 the vessels after the long voyage they have made  
 before they could undertake another voyage; and  
 because of this, it is necessary to take [sequester]  
 the ships needed for the armada and not count on  
 using the others. What you said seems accept-  
 able, so prepare to sequester the required ships  
 for the armada, disregarding those of the said  
 Diego López, since, as you say, they will not have  
 arrived in time to be of service in the armada.

TWO PARAGRAPHS OF ANOTHER  
 LETTER FROM HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN IN  
 VALLADOLID ON JANUARY 28, 1550.

I see that you say you have sequestered [*em-  
 bargado*], by the order we have issued, eight very  
 good ships of the necessary tonnage and one  
 caravel that served in the armada of Pedro de las  
 13 Roelas. You say that when another good one is  
 found, you will sequester it also; that all these  
 ships are being equipped and careened, that no  
 rent will be paid on them until this is finished.<sup>1</sup>  
 and that this is being done quickly and so is the

1. The sequestration [*embargo*] of the ships appears to take the form of a forced lease from private shipowners.

11. The armada consists of eight naos and two caravels.

12. Let the said ships and caravels for the armada be sequestered and equipped without waiting for those that Diego Lopez de las Roelas is bringing.

13. Eight ships and one caravel are already sequestered and the one missing will be sequestered with haste.

assembly of the provisions. All this meets with my approval. See that precautions are taken to insure that the ships are very good, and well equipped. This is to be done quickly, in accord with the importance of this project.

14 I am having the decrees [*cédulas*] you requested sent so that about 200 quintales of powder for bronze cannons and 30 quintales of powder for harquebuses for the armada be provided from Málaga. Another decree is included for the deputies of the avería so that they will give all they have. Use these [decrees] for the necessary purposes.

ANOTHER PARAGRAPH OF ANOTHER  
LETTER FROM HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN  
IN VALLADOLID ON  
MARCH 11, 1550:

15 You are already informed of our orders to proceed with the greatest possible haste in preparing the armada which will sail under Captain General Sancho de Biedma. I know that you will do your utmost to have the armada leave on time as we have agreed, but this is of crucial importance to our service, and failure to do so will have irreparable effects, I am ordering you to write a report on this matter and I order you to keep us constantly informed about the state of the said armada.

A PARAGRAPH OF ANOTHER LETTER  
OF HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN IN  
VALLADOLID ON MARCH 19, 1550:

16 Our officials residing in the city of Seville in the House of Trade for the Indies:

I saw two of your letters of the fourth and the seventh of the present month in which you said that with all diligence possible the dispatch of the armada was being arranged. You are certain that it will be ready by the end of this month, but say the armada should not leave before the end of April so that it will not have to wait in Nombre de Dios; that it is much better that the gold await the armada and not the armada await the dispatching of the gold. Since you think that it should not leave until the end of the said month of April, see that everything is done, leaving out nothing, so that with God's blessing they can depart at the end of the said month.

14. Powder from Málaga and about the avería.

15. That haste be taken in the said armada which will be under the command of General Sancho de Biedma

16. That the armada leave by the end of April

TWO PARAGRAPHS OF ANOTHER  
LETTER FROM HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN  
IN VALLADOLID ON MARCH 29, 1550:

17 I saw your report concerning dispatch of the armada and the measures you have taken to acquire gunners and sailors necessary for it. I see that you have taken every precaution to ready the said armada in such a manner that everything will be provided. This is to be done with the greatest possible promptitude, as you have been instructed. Do everything possible to find the sailors necessary for the armada without displeasing the masters nor anyone else.

18 I have approved the information you have given Captain General Sancho de Biedma concerning the state of the said armada, so that he will be familiar with what is to be his responsibility. When he arrives, get together with him concerning his jurisdiction and provide what is needed. See that the captains and other officials who will go with him are of the highest quality as befits our service and the good of the enterprise being undertaken, rather than any other consideration or private interest.

ANOTHER PARAGRAPH FROM ANOTHER  
LETTER OF HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN IN  
VALLADOLID ON APRIL 27, 1550:

19 By means of these letters and those you have written before, it is our understanding that the armada is ready in every way. You say that by the middle of this month of April the ships will sail [from Seville] to Sanlúcar and that by the end of it they will be ready to leave, the weather permitting. Also we are informed that Captain Bonilla brought the artillerymen from Lisbon and that you are expecting the captain general any day now. With his arrival, the entire list of personnel required will be completed, for there is plenty to choose from in that city. Your assiduous care in carrying out our orders is most evident as I am well aware. Because it is of crucial importance to us that the armada leave on time, we urge the greatest diligence so that with God's blessing it may sail unless deterred by bad weather and nothing else.

17. That the armada be provided with sailors and dispatched.

18. That qualified captains and officials be appointed with the approval of the captain general

19. That the said armada be dispatched by the said time

FOUR PARAGRAPHS OF ANOTHER  
LETTER BY HIS MAJESTY WRITTEN IN  
VALLADOLID ON MAY 2, 1550:

According to your letter, the said Sancho de Biedma maintains that he has enlisted about 300  
20 soldiers in Ubeda, Baeza, and other towns in that vicinity. With this number as well as those you have sent for in Cádiz and thereabouts, you will have completed the necessary number of men for war. You report that Sancho de Biedma cites as a reason for the failure of the 300 to report that he is waiting for orders that they be given lodging along the road and in that city [Cádiz] until they leave. Your answer to him was that you are unable to authorize this as you have no commission from us to do so nor has it ever been delegated by the House of Trade for past armadas.  
21 This is due to the fact that their salary does not begin until the day they are paid when they embark at Sanlúcar; neither are they given accommodations or anything else except boats on which to travel from that city [Cádiz] to Sanlúcar and something for maintenance along the river [Guadalquivir]. You request that we send what will cover this expense since this kind of matter is allowed for in other armadas, especially in those of Blasco Núñez Vela and Martín Alonso de los Ríos. You will observe in the payment of these salaries and others of this nature the procedure followed by them without any innovations at all. You know the great drawback it would be if the armada should be delayed to wait for those from Úbeda. Should this happen, just take the number of men available in that city [Cádiz?] to fill the need since you report that there are many to choose from. Thus the armada will be able to depart with the greatest speed possible.

22 With reference to what you said concerning the supplies for the said armada, there have been provisions made for 1250 persons (soldiers, sailors, artillerymen, and other officials) for nine months. This is the length of time that you estimate to be sufficient to go, to be there, and to return, presupposing that the gold and silver to be brought for us will already be in Nombre de Dios when the armada gets there. This could even be much sooner, according to what the Licentiate Gasca wrote you last September. We previously deemed it advisable to make provisions for more

than nine months; however, since you believe that nine months is enough, it will not be necessary to get provisions for more time. And in case there be some need, we will send orders to the ports where the armada will stop so that provisions will be made, as you will see by the decrees enclosed herein that are to be delivered to the said Sancho de Biedma.

23 With respect to your opinion concerning Sancho de Biedma's nomination of Hernándo Blas as admiral of that armada, and the fact that he does not want to accept without our decree, since Sancho de Biedma nominated him and you agree that he [Blas] is a person with the right qualifications, this is acceptable; and we are ordering the decree written, which accompanies this one. Concerning his salary, you suggest that the admirals should receive one and a half times the salary given a captain. We have ordered that the captains of that armada be given an annual payment of 100,000 maravedís; and if this order is kept, the said Hernándo Blas should be paid at a rate of 150,000 per year, and thus you will pay him.

You report that the pilots of that voyage to Tierra Firme have not been permitted to be paid more than 115 ducats for the round trip according to the ordinances of the House of Trade. For past armadas, however, because of the stops made and the delays incurred in the ports where they stopped, an increase of salary was permitted. Since then everything has become more high-priced; and you say that, although the pilots of merchant ships in public and by writings adhere to the letter of the ordinances, by secret ways and means they evade the laws and make another two  
24 hundred ducats more for themselves. You have already called the best pilots available for that voyage; and you have a list of 25 of them from which to choose 11 or 12 of the best and most experienced pilots. Thinking that you would not pay them more than the ordinance requires, some of them have absented themselves saying that they are going in their own ships with their merchandise, which they cannot afford to lose. You urge that common sense dictates that their salary be increased because what the present ordinance permits is very little. It is most important to our service that there be a sufficient number of pilots, for the whole navigation rests on his expertise. Yet there is no pilot who, even if he sails only in a caravel, does not earn double the salary permit-

20. The said maravedís made available and spent for the said purpose

21. That the same order be maintained in this armada as in that of Blasco Núñez Vela and Martín Alonso de los Ríos with no innovations.

22. Provisions made for 1250 men for nine months

23. It is agreeable for Hernándo Blas to go as admiral of this armada with a salary of 150,000 (maravedís) per annum.

24. That a higher salary be given the pilots despite the ordinance.

ted by the ordinance. Because they are pilots on a similar voyage, it is important that they be content. You state that it is to our own advantage that their salary be increased; otherwise we may be unable to find the required number of pilots with the brief amount of time left before the armada leaves. Therefore, do what you think fit provided that it be reasonable and the said pilots be paid moderately.

ANOTHER PARAGRAPH FROM  
ANOTHER LETTER FROM HIS  
MAJESTY WRITTEN IN BUITRAGO  
ON MAY 22, 1550:

You say that the said two justices [*justas*] have taken a caravel which came from Lisbon with certain sailors and all the boxes and supplies for the artillerymen, which His Serene Highness, the king of Portugal, had given permission to come serve in the armada. When they learned the news, they were discontented and most of them want to leave. It is imperative to give them some assistance so that they will not go. Therefore, do what you think should be done in this case, for I leave it to your judgment.

By virtue of the said two paragraphs of a letter of His Majesty and His Highness, we understood our orders to ready the said armada for which His Majesty named the said Sancho de Biedma as captain general to go to the province of Tierra Firme during the said last year of 1550. To carry this out, we sequestered eight ships and two caravels that were in the river of this city. They were the following ships and caravels:

A ship [nao] named *Santa Barbola*, having a burden of 400 tons, owned by Cosme Rodríguez Farfán; its master was Juan Álvares de los Ríos. This was the flagship [*capitana*] of the said armada.

Another ship named *San Miguel*, having a burden of 350 tons, the master of which was Domingo de Chave. This was the admiral's ship [*almiranta*]. Later on Domingo de Ugarte was its master.

Another named *Santa María*, having a burden of 350 tons, whose master was Domingo de Anchuleta.

Another named *Trinidad*, having a burden of 400 tons, whose master was Domingo de la [Rauri?].

Another named *San Andrés*, having a burden

25. The artillerymen who came from Portugal are to be conceded some assistance.

26. Concerning the dispatching of the armada under Captain General Sancho de Biedma

of 350 tons, whose master was Juan de Burbo.

27 Another named *Sancti Espíritus*, having a burden of 300 tons, whose ~~master~~ [sic] owner was Andrés de Alcola. The master was Andrés de Azcuriaga.

Another named *San Bartolomé*, which was owned by Alonso Bolanos and whose master was Gonzalo Hernández. This ship had a burden of 190 tons.

Another named *Santa Cruz*, which had as master Gaspar Guiero. Its burden was 170 tons.

Another named *San Juan* with Juan Baez as master. It had a burden of 110 tons.

Another caravel named *La Concepción* having Rui López as master. Its burden was 96 tons.

In all there are eight ships and two caravels of the aforesaid tons of burden. We had them readied and equipped in every possible way to serve in the armada. The expenditures for the said armada entailed what was spent for repairs on the said ships, buying the supplies, weapons and other items for the dispatch of the said ships, the payment of the captain general, captains, 28 soldiers, squad leaders and other war personnel who went in the said armada, as well as payment of salaries for ships, masters, and other sailors for the said armada and other expenses undertaken for the dispatch and provision of the said armada. All this is hereby accounted for by the following:

First of all, the 6,626,635 maravedís that the factor, Francisco Duarte, and Pedro de Calva in his name spent for supplies and weapons bought for the armada, the repair of the ships, the items 30 bought to make the incendiary devices [*los artificios de fuego*], and to pay the freight charges 31 of the provisions. It covered mailing trips, laborers, ballast for the ships, medicine, and other items pertaining to the provisionment of the said armada as appears in a notebook having 94 sheets, is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said factor Francisco Duarte and the said Pedro de Calva in his name spent the said maravedís.

32 Also 536,244 maravedís that the said factor 33 Francisco Duarte and Pedro de Calva in his name paid to give assistance to some artillerymen and sailors who came from Lisbon and others signed

27. Eight ships (naos) and two caravels.

28. The said maravedís were made available and spent for the said purpose.

29. Purchases and expenditures by the factor, Francisco Duarte.

30. The said factor supplies weapons and other items.

31. In the book 6,626,635 Juan de Jaen, notary.

32. The said factor

33. Assistance given to artillerymen and sailors

up in this city [Seville] as fifers and drummers to serve in the said armada. This is recorded in a notebook having 10 sheets of paper, which is signed and sealed by His Majesty's notary, Juan de Jaén, before whom the said factor Francisco Duarte, and the said Pedro de Calva in his name, spent the said maravedís.

36 Also 481,369 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte and the said Pedro de Molina in his name spent to transport a certain sum of money taken to Sanlúcar, for meat and fish bought for some ships of the said armada, for men for the ships, for flour for the captain general to take, to pay certain pilots who took ships of the armada over the sand bar of Sanlúcar, and other matters pertaining to the provisionment of the said armada. All this is recorded in a notebook with 15 sheets, which is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, His Majesty's scribe, before whom the said factor Francisco Duarte and the said Pedro de Molina in his name spent the said maravedís.

39 Also 104,979 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte and Captain Gonzalo de Bonilla in his name spent to assist certain artillerymen and sailors from Lisbon and for the salary given to the said Captain and for other things pertaining to this matter. All this is recorded in a notebook having four sheets, which are signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the persons to whom the said assistance was rendered verified having received it.

43 Also 15,442 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte and Pedro de Calva in his name spent for certain cartage and day wages for things brought for the dispatch and provisionment of the said armada as appears in a notebook written on nine sheets signed and sealed by Juan Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said Pedro de Calva in the said name spent the said maravedís.

47 Also 15,457 maravedís that the said Pedro de Calva, in the name of the said factor Francisco Duarte, spent in paying certain day laborers,

35. 536,244 in the book Jaén

36. The said factor

37. for meat, fish, flour, sail canvas, pilots

38. Book 481,396 Jaén

39. The said factor

40. assistance given to artillerymen

41. Book 104,979

42. the captain's salary

43. The said factor

44. cartage

45. day wages

46. Book 15,442 Jaén

47. Given by the factor for freight and meat

freight for boats, meat for sustenance of the ships. All this was spent as recorded by an affidavit written on two sheets of paper, which was signed and sealed by Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said maravedís were spent.

49 And also 94,709 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte and Pedro de Baeza, a resident of Málaga, in Duarte's name, spent in that city for sardines, anchovy, vinegar, almonds and other things bought for the provisionment of the said armada.

This is recorded in an affidavit written on four sheets, which is signed and sealed by Lázaro Mas, public notary of the said city of Málaga, before whom the said Pedro de Baeza in the said name spent the said maravedís.

53 Also 340,554 maravedís which Tomás Pérez de Gadea, a civil official [*regidor*] of Ronda, spent for some salt pork [*tocinos*] and garlic, and other supplies for the provisionment of the said armada; and also other expenses as appears in a receipt and affidavit written on three pages. The said affidavit is signed and sealed by Gonzalo de Palma, public notary of Ronda, and the receipt is signed by the said Tomás Pérez de Gadea for the said number of maravedís.

Also 6,000 maravedís given as salary to the said Tomás Pérez de Gadea for the time he needed to buy and send the salt pork, cheeses, and other provisions he bought there. This sum covered the transport of these things to this city [of Seville]. It was paid by the said factor Francisco Duarte as is recorded by a receipt which he gave.

56 Also 1,041,975 maravedís that Juan Anbrán, chief guard of the bakery [*cassa de el pan*], spent in the name of the said factor, Francisco Duarte, in the village of the port of Santa María for hardtack, wine, and other provisions he bought for the said armada; and also for weapons and freight charges and other expenses for the dispatch and provisionment of the said armada, as appears in three affidavits and one receipt. These are sewn together and total 19 sheets. They

48. Book 15,457 Jaén

49. By the said factor:

50. Book 94,709

51. sardines, anchovy, vinegar, almonds

52. Lazario Mas, notary

53. The said factor for salt pork and garlic

54. Book 340,554 Pedro de Palma, notary

55. Book 6000

56. To the said factor

57. hardtack, wine

58. arms

59. The said maravedís made available and spent for the said purpose

are signed and sealed by Diego Morel; the last affidavit is signed by Pedro de Santa Cruz, public notary of the said village of the port of Santa María, before [both of] whom the said Juan Ambrán in the said name testified to having bought the aforesaid and incurred the said expenses which amounted to the said maravedís.

Also 1,794,739 maravedís that the said Juan Anbrán in the name of the said factor Francisco Duarte spent in the city of Jérez de la Frontera for wines and other supplies which he bought for the provisionment and dispatch of the said armada. This included daily wages and other expenses and small items he paid for, as appears in the three affidavits, which are written on 10 sheets. These are signed and sealed by Rodrigo de Cuenca, public notary of the said city of Jérez, before whom the said Juan Ambrán testified to having spent and paid the said maravedís on the matters abovementioned.

Also 42,466 maravedís that the said Juan Ambrán spent in the city of Cádiz for some shields [rodelas] and enough coarse canvas to make sacks for them. This appears in an affidavit written on three pages, which is signed and sealed by Alonso de los Cobos, public notary of the said city of Cádiz, before whom the said Juan Ambrán paid the said maravedís.

Also 2,618 maravedís that the said Juan Ambrán in the said name paid the master of the ship for the transport of some wine which he brought from the city of Jérez to the Horcadas,<sup>2</sup> where the ships of the armada were waiting. This is shown by an affidavit signed and sealed by Diego de Villacreces, public notary of the port of Santa María, before whom the said Juan Ambrán paid the said maravedís for the aforesaid, and is written on one page.

Also 152,458 maravedís that the said Juan Ambrán spent in the village de Puerto Real for hardtack, cartage, and rent on sacks used to take it to the ships of the armada for provisions. This appears in an affidavit written on two a half pages signed and sealed by Juan López, public notary of the said village of Puerto Real, before whom

the said Juan Ambrán in the said name spent the said maravedís.

Also 60,625 maravedís that the said Juan Ambrán in the said name spent for lima beans and chickpeas that he bought in the Villa of Béjer for the provisionment of the said armada. This is shown by an affidavit written on a half page, which is signed and sealed by Ambrosio Hernández, public notary of the said village, before whom the said Juan Ambrán in the said name paid the said maravedís.

Also 1,025 maravedís that the said Juan Ambrán in the said name spent for three quintales of hardtack that he bought in the port of Santa María in addition to the aforementioned. This appears in an affidavit written on one page, which is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said Juan Ambrán testified that he paid the said maravedís.

Also 11,789 maravedís that the said Juan Ambrán gave for the said expenses that is inserted in an affidavit written on three sheets and signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said Juan Ambrán declared that he had received from the said factor Francisco Duarte the said maravedís for the said purpose.

Also 18,750 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte paid the said Juan Ambrán for the time he used to make all the purchases in Jérez, the port, Cádiz, and Puerto Real as contained above. He gave the said Francisco Duarte a receipt for all this in the presence of Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty. This affidavit is signed and sealed in his name and written on one page.

Also 12,064 maravedís that were spent in Jérez de la Frontera by order of the said Francisco Duarte to buy baked bread to give the soldiers of the said armada because it was not available in Sanlúcar de Barrameda. This was done to prevent the soldiers from going in search of it. Such a course of action would have undone the said ar-

## 2. Near the mouth of the Guadalquivir River.

60. The said factor  
61. wines and other items  
62. Book 1,794,739 Rodrigo de Cuenca, notary  
63. To the factor shields, canvas  
64. Book 42,466 Alonso de los Cobos, notary  
65. factor  
66. freight  
67. Book 2,618 Villacreces, notary  
68. To the said factor  
69. Book 152,458, Juan López, notary  
70. hardtack and rent

71. The said factor for lima beans and chickpeas  
72. Book 60,625 Amrosio Hernández, notary  
73. Book 1,025 Jaén  
74. Factor  
75. Book 11,789 Jaén  
76. cartage  
77. day wages  
78. factor  
79. salary  
80. Book 18,750 Jaén  
81. To the factor  
82. bread  
83. Book 12,064 Jaén

mada. When the return trip was made, this amount was deducted [from the soldiers' pay] as appears in the payments made to them when the account was settled. The said Francisco Duarte paid the said maravedís as is shown by an affidavit signed and sealed by Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty, and it is written on one page.

84 Also 63,883 maravedís that Sancho de Orduna, a resident of Sanlúcar de Barrameda in the name of the said factor Francisco Duarte spent on some tar, fish, and tallow bought in the city of Cádiz for provisionment of the said armada. The record of said maravedís appears in two affidavits, which are signed and sealed by Alonso de Medina, public notary of Cádiz, and are written on two and a half sheets. There was a deduction of 2710 maravedís that were returned to the said factor Francisco Duarte because some rocks and bricks were found in the tar bought from Francisco Ferrín, an Englishman. A delegate was sent to Cádiz to settle the matter with him, as is shown below. 61,173 maravedís remain.

87 Also 3,217 maravedís that Sancho de Horduno in the name of the said factor Francisco Duarte spent in the city of Cádiz upon receipt of some powder brought from Málaga for the armada, and to reinforce the barrels and other things pertaining to this matter. All is shown by an affidavit written on five pages, signed and sealed by Alonso de Medina, public notary of the said city of Cádiz, before whom the said Sancho de Orduna paid the said maravedís.

91 Also 48,558 maravedís which Sancho de Orduna in the name of the said Francisco Duarte spent in the city of Cádiz, in the port of Santa María, and in Sanlúcar de Barrameda for tar, burlap, and boards. Part of this sum was used to pay the freight and salary for a man who went to Cádiz to see that His Majesty was paid the deduction due to the rocks and bricks found in the tar. This sum also covered other matters pertaining to the dispatch of the armada as appears in eight affidavits and four receipts, which are sewn together with a letter signed by the said Sancho de Orduna testifying that he paid the said maravedís.

84. Factor  
85. for tar, fish, tallow  
86. Book 63,883 Alonso de Medina  
87. The said factor cartage  
88. Powder from Málaga  
89. Receiving powder from Málaga  
90. Book 3217 Alonso de Medina  
91. To the said factor  
92. tar, burlap, boards, freight  
93. Book 48,558  
94. expenditures

94 Also 30,767 maravedís that the said Sancho de Orduna paid for certain expenditures for himself while going to Cádiz to attend to matters pertaining to the said armada; and for cartage, boat fares, and other matters pertaining to the armada, which appears in a copy that he signed. It is written on five pages and is signed at the top by Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty. Included in it is what the said Sancho de Orduna was supposed to receive for having bought the items mentioned above for the armada and for coming to give the account in this city [Saville] as is shown by the said account.

96 Also 651,736 maravedís that the said Francisco Duarte and Pedro de Molina in his name paid the artillery sergeants [*condestables*] and artillerymen of the armada up to the time their account was closed, as appears in a notebook of 17 pages signed and sealed by Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty, in whose presence the said Pedro de Molina paid the said maravedís.

99 Also 2,080,381 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte and Pedro de Molina in his name paid in the village of Sanlúcar de Barrameda for the salary of the masters, officials, shipboys [*grumetes*], cabinboys [*pages*], and other ship personnel for the said armada. This payment was made to settle the account with them. A statement of this appears in a notebook containing 39 pages which is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, in whose presence the said Pedro de Molina paid the said maravedís.

102 Also 2,479,462 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte and Pedro de Molina in his name paid in the port of the said village of Sanlúcar de Barrameda for the payment made to the captain general, other captains, gentlemen, squad leaders, soldiers, drummers, fifers, and other war personnel for the said armada. This is shown in a notebook containing 28 pages that is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said Pedro de Molina in the said name paid the said maravedís.

105 Also 2,427,010 maravedís that the factor Francisco Duarte spent in payment of the rents for the

95. Book 30,767 Jaén  
96. The said factor  
97. artillerymen  
98. Book 651,736  
99. The said factor  
100. Book 2,080,381  
101. sailing personnel  
102. The said factor  
103. Book 2,479,462  
104. War personnel  
105. The said factor

106 naos and the caravels of the armada from the time they were sequestered until the end of May, including two months of advance pay for the said ships for the months of June and July. This is shown in a notebook containing eight sheets, which is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaen, notary of His Majesty, in whose presence the said Francisco Duarte testified to having paid the said maravedís.

107 Also 302,625 maravedís that the said factor Francisco Duarte paid eleven pilots who were on ten ships of the said armada as salary for their term of service in the said armada. This is shown 109 by an affidavit of three sheets, which is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said factor Francisco Duarte paid the said maravedís.

110 Accordingly, the total expenditures for the dispatch and provisionment of the said armada as shown above is 19,434,927 maravedís. We are recording the expenditures [*passamos en data*] to be charged to the said Treasurer, Francisco Tello, at the end of December, 1552, because he paid the said maravedís for the above expenditures. The said treasurer is to take into his possession 111 the authorized copy of all the paragraphs of the letters of His Majesty and of His Highness contained above, which commanded the said armada to be formed, as well as all the notebooks, affidavits, and other documents referred to in this pay order [*libramiento*].

We state that an exact copy of all the said notebooks and documents of all the expenditures made for the dispatch of the said armada are recorded in a book that stays in the House of Trade.

Likewise we verify that all the armaments, supplies, and other items bought for the dispatch and provisionment of the said armada were charged to the said factor Francisco Duarte in the books kept in the House of Trade. These can be checked to see what the funds were spent for, the purpose for which they were spent, and the person to whom payment was made. All this is to be accounted for as befits good service to His Majesty.

106. lease of naos  
108. Book 302,625  
109. pilots

107. factor

110. Let these receipts be seen so that the types of items purchased can be extracted for the justification of the things that are being purchased constantly.

111. Attention (*ojo*): the treasurer, Juan Gutiérrez Tello, son and universal heir of treasurer Francisco Tello, was officially notified that the notebooks of the expenditures were to be sent. He did not prepare them with glosses in the margin, as was done with the expenditures of the armadas (of captain generals) Blasco Nuñez Bela, Martín Alonso (de los Ríos), and (Pedro de las) Roelas.

112 On the last day of December of 1552, we recorded the accounts [*passamos en data*] charged 113 to the said treasurer Francisco Tello for the 12,808,954 maravedís that Juan Ramírez spent in his name to complete the payment to Sancho de Biedma, not only for his salary during his term in office but also for certain expenses incurred during the trip for supplies and other purchases for 114 the provisionment of the armada, as well as the money given him to take as extra to pay for this. He was the captain general of the armada of His Majesty that went to the Indies last year, 1550, and returned the following year of 1551. This amount includes the payment made by the said Juan Ramírez to the captains, officials, soldiers, cabin boys, shipboys, and other ship personnel who served in the said armada. This was over and above the part of their salary that was paid them in advance when they departed. This is shown in a notebook containing 137 sheets, which is signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said Juan Ramírez in the name of the said treasurer, Francisco Tello, paid the said maravedís for the said closing of accounts for the said armada which was done with 115 this money. However, there is some discrepancy in payment of some persons who served in the said armada, for it appears that there is a difference in what they were actually paid on 116 departing. This was because an agreement was made with them for that amount. Those who were admitted to the ranks after this payment was made were paid at the departure of the armada. This was because the said captain general insisted that they were to be paid from the day they departed to come to serve in the armada, and each was paid in this manner. The said treasurer is to have in his possession the said notebook with the pay order [*libramiento*] at the end of it for his justification [*para su descargo*]. The supplies and other things the said captain general bought during the journey for the provisionment of the said armada is credited to the masters of the ships who received them and is recorded in 117 the books of this House of Trade. They are to

112. Payment made to General Sancho de Biedma, captains, soldiers, and sailors to close the account of their home bound trip.

113. Attention: check the account of all the things purchased by the factor Francisco Duarte

114. The said maravedís were made available and spent for the said purpose

115. Treasurer Francisco Tello and Juan Ramírez in his name

116. Termination of the account and payment for the armada of Sancho de Biedma

117. Let these purchases be examined to see if there are items that are constantly being purchased

118. For supplies bought during the voyage



give an account of this and the other items delivered to them when the armada left. And an exact copy of the said notebook is to be entered in the book that accounts for the expenditures made for the said armada.

- 119 On the last day of December of the said year of 1552, we reordered the 2,831,947 maravedís as expenditures to be charged to the said treasurer Francisco Tello. This was the amount paid for leasing the ships that served in the said armada.
- 120 Some of them received part payment for what they earned for their term of service in the said armada, and some received what was due them for the whole time they served. This is shown in a notebook comprising seven sheets, which is
- 121 signed and sealed by Juan de Jaén, notary of His Majesty, before whom the said maravedís were paid. Because Juan Ramírez in the name of the

---

119. Payment of the lease on the ships of the said armada

120. Salary for the ships of Sancho de Biedma's armada, the treasurer and Juan Ramírez in his name

121. Let these items be examined if there are purchases among them

said treasurer Francisco Tello paid them, this is 122 credited to his [Tello's] account, as we said before. The said treasurer is to have in his posses- 123 sion the said notebook with the pay order at the end for its settlement. He also is to have an exact copy of the said notebook recorded in the book containing accounts of the expenditures made for the said armada. This includes some of the salaries for the ships serving in the said armada that have not been completely paid yet. The reason for this is that their accounts for supplies and other things received have not been verified, and further payment will be made when this is done.

In confirmation of this, I, Ortega de Melgosa, His Majesty's accountant [contador] for the said House of Trade for the Indies, do hereby affix my signature. Done in Seville in the House of Trade on the thirteenth of May of the year 1567.

---

122. Book 2,831,947 Juan de Jaén

123. Attention: he says that some of the accounts with some masters of this armada are about to be completed

**38. Munitions and Provisions for the *Nuestra Señora de la Concepción*, Flagship of the Armada. Valeriano de Manzera, Master. Sanlúcar de Barrameda, October 11, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Contaduría 431).**

**TRANSLATION 38**

I, Valeriano de Manzera, master of the ship called *Nuestra Señora de la Concepción*, the *capitana* [flagship] of the six vessels of the armada going to Tierra Firme, have received from the very magnificent Señor Francisco Duarte, lieutenant of the factor of the House of Trade of the Indies, the artillery, ammunition, supplies, and other items listed below, which I have loaded in my ship.

1 First of all, I received a bronze half culverin [culebrina<sup>1</sup>] belonging to the old artillery, having letters at the touch hole which indicate that it is 2 old. Its weight is given as 32 quintales and 74 pounds [3274 pounds]. It is resting in its carriage [caxa] and is provided with iron plates [chapas] and cotterpins [chavetas]. Its wheels with their pins and washers are about eight spans in size.<sup>2</sup> There is a copper powder ladle with a handle to load the said piece, and a block [zoquete] with its pole to serve as a ramrod.

I also received another bronze half culverin 3 from the foundry in Málaga with a *serena* [decoration?] near the muzzle; its trunnions of the same metal. The letters near the touch hole indicate its weight at 29 quintales and 52 pounds. 4 It is resting in its carriage and is provided with plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins are about three spans [27 inches]<sup>3</sup> in size. There is a copper powder ladle with a handle to load the said piece and a block with its pole to serve as a ramrod.

I also received a round saker [sacre redondo<sup>4</sup>] with letters near the touch hole indicating that it is old and that its weight is 18 quintales and 35 5 pounds. It is resting in its carriage and is provided with iron plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins are about eight spans in size. There is a copper powder ladle with its handle to load the said piece and a block with its pole for a ramrod.

1. The *culebrinas* were a class of ordnance which, although firing a smaller ball, had greater range than other types of artillery. The class included culverins, half culverins, quarter culverins (or sakers), and eighth culverins (or falconets).

2. A span equals nine inches so the diameter of these wheels was 72 inches or six feet, undoubtedly a field carriage typical of land artillery. These were sometimes used at sea (Manwayring 1644:21).

3. A more appropriate size for a marine carriage.

4. A quarter culverin, which fires a ball weighing four to six pounds.

1. Half culverin  
2. 32 qtls. 74 lbs.  
3. Half culverin  
4. 29 qtls. 52 lbs.  
5. 18 qtls. 52 lbs.

6 I received another round, bronze saker with letters at the touch hole indicating that it is old. Another inscription above gives its weight as 17 7 quintales and 92 pounds. It is resting in its carriage and is provided with iron plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins and washers are about three spans in size. There is a copper powder ladle with its handle to load the said piece and a block with its pole for a ramrod.

8 I also received a bronze half saker from the foundry at Málaga with a *ynocente* [decoration?] near the muzzle. The trunnions are also made of bronze and the weight is given as 11 quintales and 9 62 pounds. It is resting in its carriage and is provided with iron plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins and washers are about two and one-half spans in size. There is a copper powder ladle and a handle to load the said piece, with a block and pole for a ramrod.

10 I also received another bronze half saker from the foundry at Málaga with its *ynocente* near the muzzle. The trunnions are also made of bronze and its weight marked near the touch hole is given as 11 quintales and 52 pounds. It is resting 11 in its carriage and is provided with iron plates and cotterpins. Its wheels with their pins and washers are about two and one-half spans. There is a copper powder ladle with its handle to load the said piece, with a block and pole for the ramrod.

12 I also received a falconet [falconete] from the foundry in Flanders with the royal coat-of-arms near the touch hole and letters saying that it is old. The trunnions are of the same metal. Other letters above the coat-of-arms give the weight as 704 [pounds]. It is resting in its carriage and is 13 provided with iron plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins and washers are about one and one half spans in size. There is a copper powder ladle with its handle to load the said piece and a block with its rod for a ramrod.

I also received another bronze, round half saker from the foundry at Flanders with its trunnions made of the same metal. The letters on the ornamentation at the touch hole indicate 20 quintales and 38 pounds. It is resting in its carriage

6. Saker  
7. 17 qtls. 92 lbs.  
8. Half saker  
9. 11 qtls. 62 lbs.  
10. Half saker  
11. 11 qtls. 52 lbs.  
12. Falconet  
13. 704 lbs.

and is provided with iron plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins and washers are about three spans in size. There is a copper powder ladle with its handle to load the said piece and a block with its pole for a ramrod.

- 14 I also received another bronze, round half saker from the foundry in Málaga with its *ynocente* near the muzzle. Its trunnions are of the same metal. Some numbers indicate that it weighs 11 quintales and 21 pounds. It is mounted on its carriage and is bound with iron plates and cotterpins. The wheels with their pins and washers are about two spans in size. There is a copper powder ladle with its handle to load the said piece, and a block and pole for a ramrod.
- 16 I also received 60 balls of cast iron for the half culverins.<sup>5</sup> 60
- 17 \*I also received 200 lead balls with their iron grapeshot [*dados de fierro*] for 3 half sakers and for 2 sakers, which I have on my ship. 200
- 18 \*I also received 80 lead and cast-iron cannon balls for the two falconets. 80
- 19 I also received 26 wooden wedges [*cuñas de pato*] for aiming. 26  
\*I also received a balance scale [*balanza*], which measures a pound, a half pound, and a quarter pound. 1
- 20 \*I also received 600 lead balls with their grapeshot for the 20 sakers. 350 were in the shipyard [*atarazanas*] and 250 of them were newly made. 600  
I also received 20 bronze sakers [swivel guns?] with their iron trails [*colas de hierro*] and *molinetes* [literally little mills, refers to the pivot or swivel?]. There are 34 bronze chambers<sup>6</sup> [*camaras*] for the said sakers. 20
- 21 \*I also received a steelyard scale [*romana*] with its weight, all weighing 8 arrobas [200 pounds]. 8 arrobas
- 22 I also received 2 iron ladles, one large and one small, to liquefy the lead. 2

- I also received 20 *chapas* [iron plates?] to hold the sakers. 20
- 23 I also received 2 new iron hammers. 2  
I also received 2 iron goats' feet.<sup>7</sup> 2
- 24 \*I also received 12 pulleys, each having two eyes. 12
- 25 I also received one grappling hook with a large iron ring at the end. It has 4 spikes, and a chain 43 feet long. 1
- 15 26 I also received 4 pickaxes. 4
- 27 \*I also received 6 iron axes. 6
- 28 I also received 100 new esparto-grass mats for use in the bread storerooms [*pañoles*]. 100
- 29 \*I also received 150 quintales [1500 pounds] of ordinary hardtack [*vizcocho*]. 150 qtls.
- 30 \*I also received 8 new sacks of burlap [*canamazo*]. 8
- 31 \*I also received 417 quintales of ordinary hardtack. 417 qtls.
- 32 \*I also received 6 quintales and 6 pounds of thin cord. 6 qtls. 6 lbs.
- 33 \*I also received 40 new kegs [*pipas*] each having four new iron hoops to hold the ship's water. 40
- 34 \*I also received 18 barrels [*barriles*] for the water of my ship. 18
- 35 \*I also received 12 copper pitchers [*galletas*] each having three iron hoops [sic] for use on my ship. 12
- 36 \*I also received 3 arrobas of tallow candles, 12 to a pound, in a wicker basket with its lid. 3 arrobas
- 37 \*I also received a prison stock [*cepo de prisión*], its padlock and key. 1
- 38 \*I also received one arroba of almonds in a barrel. 1 arrobas
- 39 \*I also received 2 arrobas of sugar in 2 barrels. 2 arrobas
- 40 I also received 21 iron bolts with their rings used to hold the artillery. 21
- 41 \*I also received 12 quintales and 19 pounds of Valencian rice in four sacks. 12 qtls. 19 lbs.
- 42 \*I also received 2 cables of new hemp, each seven fathoms [*brazas*] long to hold the half culverins that are in my ship. 2

7. The "goat's foot" was a lever used to cock a crossbow.

- |                    |                            |
|--------------------|----------------------------|
| 23. Hammers        | 33. New kegs for the water |
| 24. Pulleys        | 34. Water barrels          |
| 25. Grappling hook | 35. Copper pitchers        |
| 26. Pickaxes       | 36. Candles                |
| 27. Iron axes      | 37. Prison stock           |
| 28. Esparto mats   | 38. Almonds                |
| 29. Hardtack       | 39. Sugar                  |
| 30. Sacks          | 40. Bolts                  |
| 31. Hardtack       | 41. Rice                   |
| 32. Thin cord      | 42. Hemp cables            |

5. In the manuscript, this entry, and the large majority of those that follow, have two or three diagonal lines drawn through them. The entries thus marked will be preceded by an asterisk. The meaning of these lines is not clear; however, a possible explanation is that the items so designated were transferred to other ships in the fleet, probably to other armada ships.

6. A *camara* probably was a chambered breech block, a device containing gunpowder that fitted into the rear (breech) of certain types of ordnance. Breech blocks were ordinarily called *servidores*.

14. Half saker	19. Wooden wedges
15. 11 qtls. 21 lbs.	20. Balls
16. Balls	21. Steelyard
17. Balls	22. Ladle
18. Balls	

- 43 \*I also received another 7 cables of thinner new hemp rope, each five fathoms long, to hold the sakers and half sakers that are in my ship. 7
- 44 \*I also received 50 fanegas of chickpeas in 25 new hemp sacks. 50 fanegas
- 45 \*I also received 30 fanegas of lima beans [*habas*] in 15 new canvas sacks. 30 fanegas
- 46 I also received 4 wheels of about two spans to take for spares [*llevar de respecto*]. 4
- 47 \*I also received from the shipyard 2 barrels of saltpeter in which there is a net weight of four arrobas and 17 pounds. 4 arrobas 17 lbs.
- 48 \*I also received 35 sides of pork [*tocinos*] which weighed 40 arrobas. I also received two hams. 40 arrobas
- 49 \*I also received from Lucena and Antequera 55 pork sides weighing 80 arrobas and 10 pounds. 80 arrobas 10 lbs.
- 50 \*I also received from the shipyard 307 cheeses contained in seven baskets of esparto grass. The net weight was 47 arrobas and 18 pounds. 47 arrobas 18 lbs.
- 51 \*I also received 2 pieces of new hemp rope each 25 fathoms long with which to fasten the unwieldy cannon [*cañon salva-je*] that I have in my ship. 2
- 52 \*I also received 60 kegs of wine, 40 from Marvella and Axarafe. And 20 came from the mountains mixed with those from San Juan. Each keg is new and has 4 iron hoops. [illegible]
- 53 \*I also received for the captain general 6 barrels of flour. The flour is from the shipyard and has a net weight of 54 arrobas and 3 pounds. 54 arrobas
- 54 \*I also received an iron lantern with its iron bar and a chain of 2 strands approximately 6 feet long.<sup>8</sup> 1
- 55 \*I also received 3 kegs of wine from that bought from San Juan. Each keg is new and has four iron hoops. 3
- 56 \*I also received a large box like those
- from Flanders bound with iron bars containing a small boat [*chinchorro*] for fishing and all its equipment. The said box is closed with a small padlock. 1
- 57 \*I also received 8 kegs of vinegar each having four iron hoops. 8
- 58 \*I also received 3 new kegs of vinegar from the mountain. Each keg has four iron hoops. 3
- 59 \*I also received a copper oven with all its equipment for the captain general. 1
- 60 \*I also received 118 quintales of ordinary hardtack and 2 arrobas and 20 pounds more of the said hardtack. 118 qtls. 2 arrobas
- 61 \*I also received 6 *foxes* [bundles?] of willow hoops [*arcos*] and one small *foxe* of the said hoops for the barrels on my ship. 6
- 62 \*I also received 20 [illegible] of willow strips [*mimbres*]. 20
- 63 \*I also received 17 new *quartos* of white hardtack containing 32 quintales. 32 qtls.
- 64 \*I also received 200 jugs of oil, each contains half an arroba and is sealed at the mouth. 100 arrobas
- 65 \*I also received a two-beaked anvil [*bigornía*], a basket made of palm, a hammer, 2 chisels, and 2 *punteroles* [pokers?] for the barrel maker's work. 1
- 66 \*I also received a sheet [*plancha*] of lead weighing 4 arrobas and 17 pounds to make [harquebus] shot for the soldiers on my ship. 4 arrobas 17 lbs.
- 67 \*I also received another piece of lead [*en tabla*] to take as extra which weighed 2 arrobas and 8 pounds. 2 arrobas 8 lbs.
- 68 \*I also received a large basket made of esparto grass with a volume of half a fanega and a basket made of palm to remove the hardtack from the bread boxes [*panoles*]. 1
- 69 \*I also received 6 varas of calcutta canvas for the cartridges [*cartuchos*]. 6 varas
- 70 \*I also received 2,000 clout nails<sup>9</sup> to

8. This could be the lantern used to guide the rest of the fleet after dark. The flagship was lost in a fire started in an attempt to relight such a lantern.

43. More hemp cables	50. Cheeses
44. Chickpeas	51. Pieces of hemp rope
45. Lima beans	52. Wine
46. Wheels	53. Flour
47. Saltpeter	54. Lantern
48. Pork sides	55. Wine
49. Pork sides	56. Small fishing boat

9. Clout nails [*clavos estoperoles*] were short nails or tacks with large round heads; they were used primarily to nail down canvas. Archaeological evidence indicates that they were used also to secure strips and patches of lead used in sheathing the hull against shipworms (Arnold and Weddle in press).

57. Vinegar	64. Oil
58. Vinegar	65. Tools for the barrel maker
59. Oven	66. Lead
60. Hardtack	67. Lead
61. <i>Foxe</i> of hoops	68. Esparto and palm
62. Willow strips	69. Canvas for cartridges
63. White hardtack	70. Clout nails

	take as extras on my ship.	2,000	87	*I also received 4 large pulleys each having 2 eyes to be used with the artillery.	4
71	*I also received 400 small nails [ <i>tachuelas</i> ] to take as extras on my ship.	400	88	I also received 44½ quintales and 19 pounds of powder for cannon contained in 71 barrels.	44½ qtls. 19 lbs.
72	*I also received 19 sheep skins for those who clean the artillery on my said ship.	19	89	*I also received 24 large baskets [ <i>serones</i> ] made of esparto grass to hold the hardtack which did not fit in the storeroom.	24
73	*I also received 2 half-arrobas of copper; one is stamped and the other is not.	2	90	I also received 8 dozen white plates like those from Balbaxila, 4 dozen large bowls from Baxlia, and 6 white earthen jars and six white jars all contained in two willow baskets.	8 doz.
74	I also received a crimson satin flag in a small box given to me from the armada which had been under the command of Captain General Sancho de Biedma. The said box is nailed with 2 nails.	1	91	*I also received 30 bombs [ <i>bombas de fuego artificial</i> ].	30
75	*I also received 2 painted linen pennants, one measuring 30 varas and the other 20.	2	92	*I also received 20 grenades [ <i>granadas de fuego artificial</i> ].	20
76	*I also received 3 linen flags with the royal coat-of-arms painted on them. Each is 5 varas long.	3	93	*I also received 100 <i>alcancias de fuego artificial</i> .	100
77	*I also received 200 skeins of harquebus match or wick [ <i>mecha</i> ] tied in four places with one of the said skeins.	200	94	*I also received 2 whole sailcloths to make a pitch-waterproofed awning for the soldier's protection.	2
78	*I also received 10 skeins of thick match or wick to be used for the artillery.	10	95	*I also received 39 kegs of wine from the mountains.	39
79	*I also received 400 strings of garlic to be taken.	400	96	*I also received 41 quintales of tuna-fish from Badán and four quintales of tuna from Azada.	41 qtls.
80	*I also received 20 dozen small dogfish [ <i>tollos</i> ] and six dozen dried hake.	20 doz.	97	I also received 5 halberds of well made iron.	5
81	*I also received a large basket made of palm in which there is a half fanega of lentils. It is tied with ropes made of esparto grass.	½ fanega	98	I also received a medium-sized vat to salt down the meat.	1
82	*I also received a box about 8 spans long in which are contained the medicines, some strainer ladles, one metal mortar with its pestle, and a ladle [ <i>cazo</i> ], and a scale with a one-pound weight, also one syringe [ <i>xeringa</i> ] and 2 spatulas.	1	99	*Also a keg in which to put the salted meat.	1
83	*I also received 2 barrels containing 4 arrobas of raisins from Almunecar.	4 arrobas	100	*I also received 4 padlocks with 4 chains to secure the hatchways [ <i>escotillas</i> ].	4
84	*I also received one quintal of tallow to waterproof the sides of my ship [ <i>para dar lado a mi nao</i> ].	1 qtl.	101	*I also received 2 "pig's tails" [ <i>rabos de puerco</i> ] to remove shot from the artillery.	2
85	A small white box containing a large balance scale and 2 weights, one of 50 marks and the other of 25. Also, there is a weight standard of 16 marks.	1	102	*I also received a barrel containing 350 eggs packed in salt [brine?].	350
86	*I also received 2 barrels of pitch [ <i>al-quitrán</i> ]	2	103	*I also received 12 buckets, 4 having three iron hoops; I mean that each one has three hoops.	12
	71. Small nails		104	*I also received 2 funnels each having two iron hoops.	2
	72. Sheep skins	79. Garlic			
	73. Half-arrobas	80. Fish			
	74. Flag	81. Lentils			
	75. Pennants	82. Medicines			
	76. Flags	83. Raisins			
	77. Harquebus	84. Grease			
	78. Thick wick	85. Weight			
		86. Barrels of pitch			
			87. Pulleys	96. Tuna fish	
			88. Powder	97. Halberds	
			89. Baskets	98. Vat	
			90. Plates, bowls, jars	99. Keg	
			91. Bombs	100. Padlocks and chains	
			92. Grenades	101. Pig's tails	
			93. Alcancias	102. Eggs	
			94. Two sail cloths	103. Buckets	
			95. Wine	104. Funnels	

105	*I also received a half-almud to measure out beans and peas.	1	126	*I also received 13 arrobas and 20 pounds of powder in 5 barrels for the harquebuses.	13 arrobas 20 lbs.
106	*I also received a wooden, half-azumbre measure, a <i>quartillo</i> and a half-quartillo to measure wine.	3	127	*In addition, 5 halberds with irons well-made.	5
107	*I also received a half-azumbre made of copper, a <i>quartillo</i> [about a pint], and a half-quartillo to measure wine.	3	128	*Also a barrel of pitch.	1
108	I also received a wooden, half-quartillo to measure oil	1	129	Also I received 4 large earthenware jars [ <i>zalonas</i> ].	4
109	*I also received a large copper pot with handles of the same metal.	1	130	And also 3 dozen earthenware jugs [ <i>jarros</i> ].	3 doz.
110	*I also received a copper cauldron with its handle of the same metal.	1	131	*And I also received 2 barrels each containing two and a half arrobas of raisins.	5 arrobas
111	*I also received a small copper pot with its handle of the same metal.	1	132	*I also received 26 cart-loads of firewood.	26
112	*I also received a small cauldron with its handle of the same metal.	1	133	*I also received 8 oxen weighing —	144 arrobas 13 lbs.
113	*I also received 2 lanterns with the [word illegible] [shades?] made of Milán leaf [ <i>hoja de Milán</i> ].	2	134	*I also received 8 live hogs each weighing 70 butcher pounds [ <i>libras carniceras</i> ].	8
114	*I also received 12 new canvas sacks for use on my ship.	12	135	*And also 2 barrels of pitch.	2
115	*I also received 20 barrels of anchovied sardines [ <i>sardinias anchovadas</i> ], each containing about 1600 sardines.	20	136	*And also 300 nails from Ascora.	300
116	*I also received 4 arrobas [100 pounds] of tallow candles, four to a pound, which are contained in 2 baskets having lids.	4 arrobas	137	*And also one sailcloth [ <i>lona</i> ].	1
117	*I also received 4 containers of salt to salt the meat on my ship.	4	138	*Also a small basket [ <i>señón</i> ] containing the nails.	1
118	*I also received 6 calf-skin pouches for the service of the artillery.	6	139	Also 8 fathoms of pitch-soaked rope [ <i>beta alquitránada</i> ]	8
119	*I also received 2 funnels [de hoja de Milán] from Milán.	2	140	*I also received 4 sheets to bandage the wounded.	4
120	*And also 10 dozen earthenware plates.	10	141	*And also I received a large lamp made from Milán leaf for my lantern.	1
121	*And also 10 dozen earthenware soup-plates.	10	142	*I also received one barrel and 2 earthenware jugs of olives; I took out 8 almúdes.	8
122	*I also received 4 large bread baskets made from esparto grass for use in the bread storerooms.	4	143	*I also received 1150 clout nails for the kegs.	1150
123	*I also received 2 sheets of lead weighing 10 arrobas and 10 pounds.	10 arrobas 10 lbs.	144	*I also received five live rams [ <i>carneros</i> ].	5
124	*Also 10 lanterns.	10	145	*I also received 700 small nails [ <i>tachuelas</i> ] to distribute to the ships that may need them.	700
125	*Two dozen red cups.	24	146	*And also 6 leaves from Milán [hojas de Milán] to take as spares for the artillerymen.	6

105. Half-almud	116. Candles
106. Measuring items	117. Salt
107. Copper measuring items	118. Calf-skin pouches
108. Half quartillo	119. Funnels
109. Large pot	120. Plates
110. Cauldron	121. Soup-plates
111. Small pot	122. Panniers
112. Cauldron	123. Lead
113. Lanterns	124. Lanterns
114. Sacks	125. Cups
115. Sardines	

126. Powder	137. Sailcloth
127. Halberds	138. Basket
128. Pitch	139. Cordage
129. Earthenware jars	140. Sheets
130. Pitchers	141. Large lamp
131. Raisins	142. Olives
132. Wood	143. Nails
133. Beef	144. Sheep
134. Hogs	145. Small nails
135. Pitch	146. Hojas from Milán
136. Nails	

147 \*A smaller hammer for the said ar- 1  
tillerymen. 1  
For all the said artillery, munitions, and provi-  
sions and other things contained above, I am ob-  
ligated to give a careful account in a verifiable and  
systematic manner without any fraud or deceit  
whatever. To certify this, I bind my person, pos-  
sessions, furniture, and lands [*raizos*] as a security  
and give this bill of lading [*conocimiento*] signed  
with my name. Done in the villa of Sanlúcar de  
Barrameda on October 11 of the year 1552. I am  
noting that the powder I received was all *binta*,  
and is not from the barrels in the shipyard that  
were later used.  
[Signed] Valeriano de Manzera

148 \*I also received, in the presence of Juan  
de Jaen in Sanlúcar at the time of depar-  
ture, 5 kegs of aged wine one with a *casco*  
[headpiece?] and the rest without it. 5

149 I also received from Juan de Jaen an-  
other 7 wineskins of new wine; the wine-  
skins are also new. 7

150 I also received 2 oxen weighing 30 30  
arrobas and 7 pounds. arrobas  
7 lbs.

151 \*He was also given and I received 20 1049½  
butchered hogs weighing 1049½ pounds. lbs.

152 \*I also received 12 quintal-sized barrels  
[*barriles quintaleños*]. 12

- |                   |              |
|-------------------|--------------|
| 147. Small hammer | 150. Oxen    |
| 148. Kegs         | 151. Hogs    |
| 149. Wine bags    | 152. Barrels |

153 We also received 2 masts for the sides  
[*bandas*].<sup>10</sup> 2

I also received 2 *avanduerilas* [or *van-  
duerilas*]. 2

154 \*I also received 2 iron wedges<sup>11</sup> [*cuñas*]  
for the sakers. 2

155 \*Also another 2 iron wedges for the  
said use. 2

156 \*And also 10 new spikes [*pernos*] with  
their rings for fastenings. 10

157 \*And also 8 hinges for the doors. 8

158 \*Also another 2 wedges made of iron  
for the sakers. 2

159 And I also received 24 baskets [*serones*].

160 \*And I also received 173 nails [*clavos  
de barrote*] for the general's chamber. 173

[signed]

[rubric]

Juan de Jaén

On folio 59 of the account of the purchases for the  
51 ships for the Indies, an allowance of two  
arrobas of powder was made for normal attrition.

10. He probably means two extra masts to be lashed to the sides of  
the ship.  
11. The wedges probably were used to secure the breech chambers in  
the sakers.

- |             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| 153. Masts  | 158. Wedges  |
| 154. Wedges | 159. Baskets |
| 155. Wedges | 160. Nails   |
| 156. Spikes |              |
| 157. Hinges |              |

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS 39-51**

The following documents are mainly letters dealing with news of the colonies or people involved with the 1554 disaster. There is a brief ac-

count of the loss and the salvage activities. Short mentions are made of the progress of our ships. There is also an incomplete account of the out-bound voyage of the next fleet, that of Farfán, which adds detail to our knowledge of maritime activities of the period.

**39. Letter Concerning García de Escalante Alvarado to the Crown from Viceroy Antonio de Mendoza. Cholula, November 12, 1550. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 19)****TRANSLATION 39**

+  
S.C.C.M.  
M

García de Escalante Alvarado, son of the Licenciado Alvarado and Doña Beatriz Osorio, served in New Spain in the company of Don Pedro de Alvarado, his uncle. In the war of New Galicia he served well for Your Majesty with his person, arms, and horses at his own expense. With New Galicia pacified, he went to the islands of the west as Your Majesty's factor. And I have been informed by persons traveling from there

that he served as captain, on land and at sea, in all matters pertaining to war, and personally suffered many hardships. He is a person deserving of the favor Your Majesty sees fit to bestow upon him because of his character and services in the Indies—as well as those of his kinsmen. May Our Lord guard Your Holy Catholic person and increase your kingdoms and dominions, which is your servant's desire from Cholula, 12 November, 1550.

S.C.C.M.<sup>d</sup>

Humble servant of Your Majesty  
Don Antonio de Mendoza

**40. Letter to the Crown [Charles V] from García de Escalante Alvarado. Veracruz, March 24, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 168)****TRANSLATION 40**

SCCM

With the last fleet, I wrote to Your Majesty about the experiment that I made on this journey from New Spain concerning the deviation from north to northwest of the compass needle by more than a quarter in the area of the islands [of the Phillipines]. In like manner I wrote to Your Majesty begging that you see to it that the viceroy of this New Spain initiates the navigation from this New Spain to the Spice Islands because of the enormous benefits that will accrue to your royal crown. This navigation I know for certain can be made by taking suitable ships since the weather in those parts is like the weather of the coast of the South Sea. I am certain this can be done because of the experiment already com-

pleted. And this land and Spain will receive great benefits from the trade for spices and china. Your Majesty could have a million in gold each year from the spice trade alone without counting the income from the fifths and other benefits.

I also wrote to Your Majesty how the viceroy, Don Luís de Velasco, appointed me alcalde mayor in this city of Veracruz and Port of San Juan de Ulúa, where up to now I have been and am serving Your Majesty. In the same manner I wrote how by command of Viceroy Don Luís de Velasco, I agreed to build on the port of the mainland a warehouse for the unloading of ships; it will be a trade house where the officials and the justice of Your Majesty shall reside in order to appraise the merchandise that comes from Spain. It is important that it be built there, for the dispatch of the ships as well as to avoid many other inconveniences that are unavoidable now.



This will be very profitable to the service of Your Majesty; for I believe that from there the ships will be dispatched in one month, whereas now it takes a year. The freight costs will be less. Because of this and the faster dispatch, the merchandise will come to cost a third less. Moreover, many more ships and merchandise will come to this port. From this procedure the royal monies of Your Majesty will increase, and the deaths of the masters and sailors that occur each year in Veracruz because the long stop will be avoided. In addition, the thefts and damages that are perpetrated on the freight barges at the port of this city will be done away with.

To carry out this project, which is so necessary to the service of Your Majesty, Negros are needed to do the work and money for expenses. I have written to the Viceroy Don Luís de Velasco to enforce again the *impusición* because there are no means available to undertake this project. He has answered me that he will not enforce it again until he consults with Your Majesty. Your Majesty will understand that it is necessary to enforce it again for the above reasons because, besides the warehouse, there are other works to be done on the port such as extending the pier and the water-duct the entire length of the sand bar and into the deep water. It is necessary to make other repairs on the island for the safety of the ships and also to allow the ships to be careened.

The house has to be both a fort and a trade house. It should be built on a reef, which the ocean covers, and it should have a solid foundation because the sea will beat against it. For the safety of the port and house, it is necessary that Your Majesty order that some heavy pieces of artillery be placed there. This artillery should reach a great distance so that the channel and entrance to the port can be policed from the house; then the ships that are at port can be securely tied down. This is advantageous to the service of Your Majesty, since there is a possibility that corsairs may come with the ships loaded with silver, as they are now, they could take whatever they find and not meet with any resistance. Therefore, some culverins and half culverins are necessary because these pieces have a long range.

Until the house I have described can be constructed, your viceroy, Don Luís de Velasco, has ordered me to build some houses covered with straw immediately in order to remedy some of the damages that the ships and merchandise are exposed to in port. Here the ships could be unloaded in the meantime, because it takes so long for

the ships to be cleared that much of the merchandise is ruined. This is the reason that many shipowners sustain so many losses, because before they leave port they have spent their freight fees. The temporary houses were immediately begun; and, with the help of God, they will be finished within eight or ten months. In the meantime, the materials for construction of the strong house will be gathered and work on it shall begin.

At the time that I informed Your Majesty in the city of Brussels of the navigation that I made from this New Spain to the Spice Islands and from there to India and to Portugal, I also informed Your Majesty of other things concerning Your Majesty's service and about the fraud that the Portuguese are effecting by cutting the routes their ships take so that the spice trade falls within their boundaries. Your Majesty told me then that I had served you well. Your Majesty then said he was disposed to grant me favors and compensate my services and asked me to make a written report of my service. This I did, asking that, at the time of the distribution [of Indians] in this New Spain, which distribution [*repartimiento*] you entrusted to Viceroy Don Antonio de Mendoza, Your Majesty grant me a portion. Your Majesty answered that whenever it was done, an allotment would be made to me, and that at the same time I would be made a member of the Order of Santiago. I kissed the hands of Your Majesty for the favor granted me and I asked permission from Your Majesty to serve you in these lands again. Then Your Majesty ordered me to return in the company of Viceroy Don Luís de Velasco and said that it might be necessary to employ me in your service and that in the meantime he [Velasco] would give me something to do. You assured me that whenever the time came to grant me this gift that I have asked for that Your Majesty would grant me the favor. Your Majesty then ordered that I be given funds for the journey, and this was given to me.

Whereas I have been informed that Don Antonio de Mendoza, Viceroy of Peru, is sending Francisco, his son, to make the distribution in this New Spain, I beg Your Majesty to bear in mind the services of the Licenciado Escalante, my father, past Audience member for Your Majesty, and to my own service in these lands so that Your Majesty may grant the favor that I have asked and that Your Majesty said you would grant me. May our Lord keep the Catholic royal person of Your Majesty with an increase of many more

kingdoms and dominions. From Veracruz, March 24, 1552. Your humble subject and servant who

kisses your imperial feet and hands.

García de Escalante Alvarado

**41. Letter to the Crown [Prince Philip] From García de Escalante Alvarado. Veracruz, December 28, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 168)**

**TRANSLATION 41**

Most High and Powerful Lord

Your Highness already knows that I came to this New Spain, by order of His Majesty, in the company of Viceroy Don Luís de Velasco. Later, I informed Your Highness of the voyage I made to the West Islands<sup>1</sup> of the deceptions the Portuguese practice by blocking the routes, and other things pertaining to the service of Your Highness. After arrival, I was made the *alcalde mayor* of this city of Veracruz. I have served two years, and during this time I have kept His Majesty informed of matters pertaining to repairs needed at the port for the efficient dispatch of ships and merchandise.

This year of 1552 has been very stormy, and the port and city have suffered much damage. So that Your Highness can know how necessary it is to make repairs at this port and how necessary it is to move this city, I will describe what has happened. On the second of September of this present year a violent hurricane hit with wind and water that uprooted trees and broke them to bits. The river of this city flooded and the large majority of houses of this city were destroyed. There was a great loss of property and merchandise; the whole town was buried in mud and the residents had to abandon their homes.

At the port the fury of the storm caused the sea to rise a fathom and a half above the island [of San Juan de Ulúa], something never seen here before. Six heavy ships were grounded by the storm and another seven ships and boats employed in trade were lost. The ships' launches and freight barges were also grounded. The ships that escaped were heavily damaged and had their masts broken.

The swollen sea swept the church from the island and one of its bells was carried to the mainland by the violent wind. It also carried

away some of the houses and people. The walls erected for the defence of the port were destroyed and carried away to a small island called Armejas. On the mainland, the flood destroyed some of the houses which the Viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, had built on the beach for the purpose of unloading the ships. The water pushed a boat loaded with wine and merchandise into one of the houses, which is hard to believe since the house had already been carried quite a distance away from the sea. The port is unprotected and it is necessary that this be remedied soon. It is necessary to build a warehouse on the mainland where the ships can be unloaded and also a pier for this purpose. It is very necessary to move this city to a dry and healthy place. The humidity causes illnesses that affect commerce with the port, and at the port there is no place to do business.

At the port, a rampart needs to be constructed. It should be made of stone and mortar, twenty feet thick and two fathoms high, and be located along the place where the ships anchor on the reef. It should have some very large iron rings placed at intervals so the ships can be tied. The rampart also should have openings where pieces of artillery can be placed for the security of the port. Stairways need to be constructed to facilitate unloading from the ship's launches. Once this work is done the ships can anchor at the port and be safe. Walls should be built on the island and the spaces between them filled with soil. If the work is done in this manner, with time the surface can be built up and it will be possible to build houses. This work can be done on the sandbars and reefs on the north.

The pier on the mainland needs to be extended farther toward the sea, so as to protect the boats and launches that unload the clothing. With the situation the way it is, they cannot unload because there is no anchorage or protection.

I went to the city of Mexico to give an account of the storm to the Viceroy Don Luís de Velasco. He resolved to come personally to see the port

1. He refers to the expedition to the Philippines that left Mexico in 1542 under command of Rui López de Villalobos.

and to make the provisions for what is to be done. However, for various reasons, it was agreed that it was not advisable for him to leave Mexico at the present. Instead, it was decided that the Licenciado Juan Santillán, a member of this Royal Audience, and the Bishop of Tlascala would come to see the port and the proposed new site for the city, and decide what should be done.

A ship that came from Nombre de Dios was lost on this coast. It brought these messages, which I am sending with all possible speed with this ship. They are from the Royal Audience of Peru in Lima and concern the death of the viceroy of Peru.<sup>2</sup> The people and money were saved and the money was given to the owners.

Your Highness already knows that the Licenciado Escalante, my father, was your Audience member and that he served 22 years in Galicia and in Vallaolid, where he died. I have served 15 years in this New Spain and in the West Islands, where I went as your factor. I also served as captain of land and sea, as Your Highness knows from the information I presented before Your Highness in the village of Vallaolid. At that time I gave an account to Your Highness of the events of my voyage [to the Phillipines] and of the deceit of the Portuguese in cutting the route to the

2. Antonio de Mendoza, the first viceroy of New Spain, leaving that post in 1550 to go to Peru.

spiceries and the way to Maluco. Your Highness wrote a letter to His Majesty concerning this matter and you told me I might come with Don Luís de Velasco; and if the voyage were made, I would be entrusted as a man experienced for the job. Your Highness already knows, from the conference at Brussels, that I received a reply from His Majesty requesting that I be given a portion of Indians and that I be made a member of the Order of Santiago. And because I have been informed that Don Francisco de Mendoza, son of the viceroy of Peru, has charge of the distribution [repartimiento] for this New Spain, I ask Your Highness to honor my request when the distribution is made. Also, I ask Your Highness to bear in mind that I am a married man in this land and that I do not have the means to support myself in accord with the quality of my person; and I ask that Your Highness order the viceroy Don Luís de Velasco to provide for me from the treasury of Your Highness in accord with the quality of my person, as is usually done in this land for persons who have served His Majesty. May our Lord guard the royal person of Your Highness and increase your dominions. From Veracruz, December 28, 1552. From Your Highness's vassal and servant who kisses your royal hands.

García de Escalante Alvarado

#### 42. Letter to the House of Trade from Don Alonso Pejón. San Jorge, May 1, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 1561)

##### TRANSLATION 42

Very magnificent Lord,

On the twenty-fourth of March, I left Cape San Vicente<sup>1</sup> (as I wrote you from Lagos<sup>2</sup>) and on April 4 I arrived at the island of San Miguel<sup>3</sup>, having had very good weather. At Punta Delgada<sup>4</sup> I was told what has been happening in the islands. What I learned is that for many months French ships have not appeared here. I was told the same thing in Terceira. I came to this island of San Jorge to get water and firewood. As I was preparing to leave for the return trip, my

1. Southwest tip of Portugal.

2. Town on Cape San Vicente.

3. San Miguel, Terceira, San Jorge, Corvo, and Fayal are islands of the Azores.

4. On the island of San Miguel.

nephew, Don Juan [Tello de Guzmán] arrived here from Cuervo; this was April 15. And the next day, not being detained more, I sailed on the return trip to Cuervo. Here I stayed 10 days patrolling the sea along the route of India, and I found neither friend nor enemy. I was given the same news in San Miguel and Terceira. I only encountered one ship, belonging to the king of Portugal, which was coming from India from Canicul. They were in great need of provisions and [sailing] apparatus; more than 200 of their men had died. I helped them as best I could, and accompanied them to the island of San Jorge.

Two small ships had come to port in the island of Fayal; one from the island of Santo Domingo and the other from Havana. It has been two months since they left [the West Indies]. One of

the ships brings a master from New Spain. He says that on September 2 there was a hurricane in the port of San Juan de Ulúa. It was so strong that, of 15 ships that were there, 12 were grounded on the coast and the remaining 3 were very badly damaged. He says it is impossible to come with the three ships, that the treasure will stay there.

Also, he says that the alcalde of Havanna received a letter from Don Luís de Velasco concerning the storm; he [the viceroy] said he was not going to send anything until he has a better selection of ships.

He also says that there was a rumor in Havana that the Lord had taken Don Antonio de Mendoza, viceroy of Peru, to glory. And if all of this is true, as I believe it is, I thought it best to inform the Prince, our lord, and Your Majesty so that you may order what is needed. And for this reason I have sent the patache, which I trust in God will quickly arrive at that coast. I ordered it not to pass Lagos, for fear it might encounter some Turkish ships that sail those coasts.

The news that comes from Santo Domingo is that the flagship of Carreño burned and sank in the Gulf. All the people did not escape; only Carreño and 15 or 16 [escaped].

Concerning the barcha of Don Alvaro [de Bazán], they say it hit bottom on the bar of Santo Domingo. It began sinking, so they unloaded it there. He also says that the French captured another ship from the fleet. It seems to me that we are really having our troubles this year; may God remedy them.

It could be that the three ships remaining in

New Spain may come and bring some money (I mean gold and silver). This is according to two friars who are coming on these ships. The passengers there are said to be many, and they do not have to wait. There is considerable wealth that belongs to individuals, and I believe it will come in these ships. For this reason, I think I should stay in these islands for the time my provisions will permit me to stay.

I ordered the patache once it had received the reply of Your Grace, to return with all possible haste and find me in these islands. I ask Your Grace to order the reply sent to Lagos; of all the possible places, Lagos will be best in many respects. And if it seems best to Your Grace that I should go to Sanlúcar, send me the notice and I will depart within the hour. I want nothing more than to respond to Your Grace's reply with all the promptness possible. But I know they [the messenger boat?] have to show more caution than I, which is something Your Grace does not need to be told. May our Lord guard the magnificent person of Your Grace and give you prosperity, which is the desire of your servant from San Jorge on May 1, 1553.

I kiss the hands of  
Your Grace,

In this mail is a large  
bundle covered with linen  
addressed to Gaspar  
de Espinosa; and another two  
bundles covered with paper  
to the same Gaspar de Espinosa;  
and one bundle for Your Grace.

Don Alonso Pejón

To the Contratación officials.

**43. Letter to the Crown from Fernándo de la Fuente and Diego de Illescas [for the University of Merchants]. Seville, September 30, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 1561)**

**TRANSLATION 43**

Very exalted  
powerful lord,

On September 17, we received the letter Your Highness ordered written to us. Concerning the dispatch of the two armada ships and a patache<sup>1</sup>: they are ready in Sanlúcar, and the treasurer,

<sup>1</sup> The armada to sail under Captain General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán.

Francisco Tello, informs us that he will be leaving this week with all the registers he can take with him, and that since he is bringing part of them to Sanlúcar the rest will be sent quickly so as not to cause delay. The main problem we have in the dispatch of these fleets is the lack of money, because what has been received from the avería is not enough to put the armada out to sea. 6,000 or 7,000 ducats will be needed in addition to what has already been received from the avería of this

fleet. Because of this, it will be advisable for Your Highness to grant us licence to borrow what is needed. Please communicate your wish concerning this.

With regard to the caravel that Your Highness ordered sent to the Indies to bring advance notice: we will try to have it dispatched with all possible speed. This fleet will be sailing soon, and Your Highness will be sending the instructions that General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán will follow during his outbound and homebound navigation. There will be 36 ships, not counting the armada. Sixteen will go to Nombre de Dios, seven to New Spain, four to Santo Domingo, four to Honduras, two to Puerto Rico, one to Cuba, and two to Cabo de la Vela. This University [of Merchants] has discussed this matter. If these armada ships and patache [all] go with the ships to Nombre de Dios, then the rest of the fleet will be unescorted until they arrive in their ports, and this will not be safe. In view of this disadvantage, it was suggested that this entire fleet could go together until arriving at the first islands of the Indies. From there the general and his ship would separate and go with the ships to Nombre de Dios in Tierra Firme. The admiral's ship and the patache would accompany the other ships to Puerto Rico, where the ships with this destination would separate. Then, with the ships to Honduras, Santo Domingo, and New Spain, they will go to San Germán<sup>2</sup> to replenish their supplies. And having arrived there, if there is no report of corsairs, let the ships to Santo Domingo go alone; if there are reports, then the fleet will accompany them. Then the voyage will be continued by the ships to New Spain and Honduras to the point of Cape San Antón, where the ships to Honduras will separate. From there the armada ship and the patache will sail to New Spain with the remaining ships. These said two ships will stay in New Spain 50 days. During this time Your Highness will have ordered the viceroy to dispatch these two ships, loaded with all the gold and silver they can carry, and they should not wait on other ships or anything else, in order that

2. Village on the southwest coast of Puerto Rico.

they rendezvous in Havana and come in the convoy with General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán and the ships that come with him from Nombre de Dios. And in this manner it seems the ships will sail outbound in security, and likewise will bring back the money, gold, and silver from New Spain and Nombre de Dios. The merchant ships that are sailing to New Spain will not be able to return in the company of this armada; this is because of the disorganization they have there in unloading. These ships will come to Havana later and will be sent the protection of an armada, or they will come in the company of the second fleet that will be readied to go to Tierra Firme.

The four ships that are going to Santo Domingo are big ships. We ask Your Highness to order each one to carry 20 harquebusiers because these ships will return unaccompanied, they will need more forces than the others. All of these ships that are now ready in Sanlúcar have the quantity of bronze [artillery] that Your Highness ordered them to carry, save that some do not have it distributed according to the [type] of pieces that the order required. This is because they distributed the [bronze] metal in the pieces most advantageous for their said ships; and this is because of the lack of copper and apparatus to make the pieces exactly according to the order. We ask Your Highness to order the treasurer, Francisco Tello, to overlook any tolerable omission such as this, because it will not result in any harm.

We ask Your Highness to order the viceroy of New Spain and the governor of Tierra Firme to make sure that all the artillery, munitions, and men pertaining to the ships that are scrapped are loaded and returned in the ships of his fleet; and that General Farfán may distribute them among the ships in whatever way he wishes. And in all things we ask that Your Highness order what is best. May our Lord guard the exalted person of Your Highness, give you prosperity, and increase your kingdoms and dominions. From Seville on the thirtieth of September, 1553. The prior and consuls of Seville kiss your royal hands and feet.

Fernando de Fuente

Diego de Illescas

**44. Petition Made by Ángel de Villafañe for Copies of Two Documents. Mexico, October 11, 1553: (1) Decree Issued to Villafañe by the Audience of Mexico on September 8, 1553, and (2) Letter to Villafañe from Viceroy Luís de Velasco Dated Mexico, October 4, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 96)**

**TRANSLATION 44**

In the city of Mexico of this New Spain on the eleventh day of the month of October in the year of Our Lord 1553, before Juan de Carbajal, *alcalde ordinario* in the aforementioned city by order of His Majesty, and before me, Pedro de Salazar, public notary, one of a number from the said city appeared personally. He requested a certified copy, two or more, of a royal decree [*provisión*] from His Majesty, to be signed and sealed by the president and members of the Royal Audience. He had appeared before the Audience, and it was decided that the copy, or copies, would be made with the necessary validations. When finished, the original document is to be returned [to the Audience]. Above all, he asked that justice be done. Present as witnesses were Juan Ruiz, procurer, and Luís Sánchez, His Majesty's notary, residents present in this said city of Mexico.

And the said *alcalde* saw the said request, the said original decree, and the notification which was written in it, and saw that it was not torn or annulled or liable to suspicion. It ordered the said notary to give the said Ángel de Villafañe a copy, two or more, of the said decree, with the notification that appears on it. . . .<sup>1</sup> Witnesses were the said Juan Ruíz, procurer, and Luís Sanchez, His Majesty's notary, present in the said city of Mexico.

And I, the said notary public, in compliance with what the said *alcalde* commanded, properly and faithfully drew up this copy of the said decree and the notification on it, the tenor of which is the following:

Don Carlos by divine clemency the august Emperor of Germany, Doña Juana, his mother, and the said Don Carlos, kings by the grace of God, of Castille, León, Aragón, the two Sicilies, Jerusalem, Navarre, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Mallorca, Seville, Sardinia, Córdoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaén, the Algarbes, Algecira, Gibraltar, the Canary Islands, the islands of the Indies, and Tierra Firme of the Ocean Sea, and counts of Flanders Tirol, to you, Ángel de Villafañe, health and grace. Know that we are informed that the [royal] factor Juan Velásquez de Salazar, went to Mestitlán in pursuit of an Indian named Alonso, who had been committed to his

1. Ellipses in this document are the translators.

care by Alonso Carrillo our *alcalde mayor* of the province of Molango and Mestitlán. . . . Having fled, the Indian lodged in an inn where Diego Ramírez, our judge commissioned in the said province was boarding. The said Juan Velázquez wanted to take the Indian out, at which time the said *alcalde mayor* came, and certain words and other things occurred among the said Alonso Carrillo, Diego Ramírez, and Juan Velázquez de Salazar; and due to this certain testimonies were made by the said *alcalde mayor* and Diego Ramírez, which were brought to our said Audience. And because it is necessary to know and to verify how and in what manner this incident happened . . . , and seeing that the president and members of our Audience and Chancery who reside in the city of Mexico are confident that you are the kind of person who properly and faithfully will do what you are appointed and ordered to do, it was agreed that we should have this our letter given for the said reason. And we order you, as soon as you are empowered with the bar of justice, to go to the said province of Mestitlán and the other places concerned and investigate the said allegations, which will be given to you . . . by the notary of our said Audience. . . . And if other reports and investigations are being made . . . you will collect them in the state they are in from the said *alcalde mayor* and Diego Ramírez. . . . Thus we order these documents to be delivered to you, and the investigations are not to proceed any farther . . . under the penalties that you will apply on our behalf. . . . You will obtain all the other information you can find concerning the matter in order to learn how and in what manner this incident happened, and what crimes or excesses were committed. You will apprehend the persons you find guilty and bring them, along with the said information, to our court. You will notify the said Juan Velázquez de Salazar to come personally to our said court within 10 days. He is to bring the said Indian Alonso along with all writings and receipts, and appear before our said president and Audience members. And the said factor [Juan Velázquez de Salazar] is to be under house arrest in his home in this city and is not to leave it, under a penalty of 2,000 pesos for our chamber. You are to be occupied for 20 days and have as a daily salary, for as long as you are engaged in this work, of three pesos of the mines.

Antonio Alonso, notary of our said Audience, before whom you will make all the aforementioned declarations, information and work that is necessary, will receive one peso of gold of the mines over and above what is his rightful due. The salaries will be charged to the persons you find guilty in the matter, dividing the estates of each according to his guilt. And to carry out the above-stated, you may compel any other persons to appear before you and impose whatever penalties on the rebellious and disobedient. You are to carry the bar of justice in the said case, and we hereby give you complete power and the right that such a case may require. And we order all the judges and other persons whom you may need in this case to cooperate with you . . . or suffer a penalty of 100 pesos for our chamber. Done in the said city of Mexico on September 8, 1553, Don Luís, Doctor Santo León, Doctor Quesada, Doctor Herrera, Doctor Mexía. I, Antonio de Turcios, chief notary of this Audience and Royal Chancery of New Spain and government for His Majesty caused this to be written by the order of the president and members of the Audience . . . and on the back of the decree was the following:

In the city of Mexico on September 19, 1553, I, Antonio Alonso, notary of His Majesty in the Royal Audience of this New Spain, by order of the president and members of the Royal Audience, read this decree to Ángel de Villafañe, a citizen of the city. He took it in his hands, kissed it, and bowed his head and with due reverence he said that he accepted what is accorded and ordered and that he would obey and comply . . . and he signed it with his name. The witnesses were Gonzalo de la Casas, Pedro de la Fuente, and Diego Aguadez, residents who were in this said city. Ángel de Villafañe. Done before me, Antonio Alonso, notary.

This said copy was drawn up and made from the original decree and from the said notification.

In the city of Mexico of this New Spain on October 11, 1553, before Juan de Carabajal, *alcalde ordinario* of this said city . . . Ángel de Villafañe appeared . . . and requested a copy, two or more, of an order signed by the illustrious Viceroy Don Luís de Velasco. . . .

And I, the said notary, [Pedro Velázquez], in fulfillment of what the said *alcalde* appointed and ordered, properly and faithfully drew up this copy of the said order and of its fulfillment, the tenor of which is the following:

I, Don Luís de Velasco, viceroy and governor for His Majesty in this New Spain, inform you, Ángel de Villafañe, judge by commission, that you were appointed to go to the province of Mestitlán with reference to what happened in the said province when Diego Ramírez, investigating judge [visitador] for His Majesty, ordered Juan Velázquez de Salazar apprehended. You well know how, by the decree given you, that you were ordered to go to the said province of Mestitlán to get information and to find out how and in what way the aforementioned had occurred; those that you found guilty you would bring to the royal prison of this court; and you were to have instructed said Juan Velázquez to appear personally in this Audience according to what is given in a more detailed way in the said decree. Now I am informed that you have apprehended the said Diego Ramírez, notwithstanding the fact that you were commanded that if by means of the information you acquire you find the said Diego Ramírez guilty and Alonso Carrillo, *alcalde mayor* of the said province, you were not to imprison them but to send the resulting accusations against them so that the proper course of action may be taken. . . . And because, for the royal service of His Majesty, it is imperative that the said Diego Ramírez continue his visitation as His Majesty has appointed him to do for the present, I command you whenever and wherever my order is shown to you that you release the said Diego Ramírez and no longer keep him prisoner; you are to permit him freely to continue to carry out his visitation of the said province of Mestitlán and the other towns he must visit according to what he has been delegated to do by His Majesty. I order you to proceed in this manner and to comply without any excuse or any other delay whatsoever, without awaiting a second order, and notwithstanding that you say you found him guilty in this matter, under the penalty of permanent loss of the Indians whom you have in bonded service [*encomienda*], perpetual exile from this New Spain, and your person put at the mercy of His Majesty; for what has been said is for the promotion of his royal service. Let this be adhered to and obeyed; and I command any notary who may have been appointed to notify you about this order and of the certification of the said notice under penalty of 1,000 pesos of gold for His Majesty's chamber. . . . Done in Mexico, October 4, 1553. Moreover, I command you to bring before this royal court the information concerning the case you may have obtained so that, after being

examined, the proper course of action may be taken. Don Luís de Velasco. Antonio de Turcios.

In the town of San Juan which Antonio de Bazán has in bonded service [*en encomienda*], on October 5, 1553, I, Antonio Alonso, notary of His Majesty, read and notified Ángel de Villafañe, commissioned judge by order of His Majesty, of this order from the most illustrious

viceroy. The former, having seen it, liberated the said investigating judge, Diego Ramírez, whom he had had imprisoned, and gave him permission to go wherever His Illustrious Lordship had ordered him to go, and he affixed his signature. Witnesses were Gerónimo Flores, Pedro García, and Diego de Castillo, who were present in the said town. Ángel de Villafañe. Done before me, Antonio Alonso, notary.

**45. Letter to the Crown from Ángel de Villafañe. Mexico, March 30, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 96)**

**TRANSLATION 45**

I realize very well that on the fleet that is now going from New Spain to your kingdoms, many things concerning what has happened and what is happening here will be written to Your Majesty. Among these matters it is quite possible that Your Majesty will be given news about what pertains to me in an unfavorable light, and not a true account as in all fairness it should be. In order that Your Majesty may have this true picture, it is imperative that I make a report because of the obligation I have to your royal service as your servant, which I have been here for more than 35 years. My parents and relatives served Your Majesty and the Catholic Kings; and as they were gentlemen [*caballeros*] and hidalgos, so am I. Thus I will speak as your loyal vassal, one who always desires to be occupied in your royal service. I accepted [this position] having been appointed to it by your Royal Audience in this city because of the confidence that has always rested in me and because of the record I have maintained concerning the responsibilities entrusted to me in your royal name. It happened that the said Royal Audience received notice . . . [about an incident] in the town of Mestitlán, where Diego Ramírez was conducting an investigation. Diego Ramírez and Alonso Carrillo, alcalde mayor of that province, [word illegible] Juan Velázquez de Salazar, your agent [factor] concerning certain words which took place between Diego Ramírez and him [Salazar] in a heated argument and scandalous behavior which could bear unfavorably upon Your Majesty's service. Moreover, Diego Ramírez, in a presumptuous pride over his office as investigating official, said many indiscreet

things, such as that he was king and there was no other king but he. For this reason, as I am saying, the Royal Audience decided that it was necessary to your royal service to send a special investigator to get information, and to apprehend the culprits and bring them to the royal prison of the court. For this purpose, because of the aforesaid reasons, I was chosen, delegated, and ordered to accept it with full acknowledgment of the caliber of my steadfast character. Accordingly, to better serve Your Majesty, I accepted, and the royal decree was given to me, sealed with your royal seal. . . . I departed with it and went to the village of Mestitlán, where the heated argument and ensuing commotion had occurred. When I found the persons concerning whom the provision had been made, I made the required inquiries as pacifically as possible, without any scandal and commotion. Having determined the culprits, in accord with the said decree, I apprehended them with due respect and correct procedure. Among them was Diego Ramírez, whom I was bringing at his liberty to present to the Royal Audience. When I was about eight leagues from this city, San Vicente, a servant of your viceroy, Don Luís de Velasco, came up to me on the road with a letter and an order from the viceroy only and countersigned by his secretary. By it he ordered me under pain of heavy penalties to free Diego Ramírez immediately. Although the order was not from the Royal Audience, as is required, with your royal name and seal; and although the decree delegating the authority by which I had apprehended him was that of the said royal court, to prevent heated argument and scandal, being obedient to your governors and judges, I then freed him according



to the said command without any delay. Thus, to clarify my position to Your Highness, I am sending this copy of the decree and command so that Your Royal Highness may see it and know that it transpired thus; and that I gave and delivered the proceeding and facts of the case to your said royal court, for Diego Ramírez certainly appeared to be more than a little guilty. The rumors concerning such a case will certainly be extensive. It is fitting that Your Majesty be well informed so that you may provide according to the best interests of your service. If it is necessary to take this case, and other matters that have Your Majesty's attention, to your Royal Council [of the Indies] for consideration, rest assured that a more lengthy treatment by the members of your Royal Audience, by the city, and also by relig-

ious, is following, by which means Your Majesty will know how imperative it is that Your Majesty provide for and remedy the situation in this land. For this reason I will refrain from further explanations. I beg Your Majesty, as a servant who has spent his whole life in your royal service, to entrust me with whatever I may do in your royal service as your loyal vassal. May our Lord guard the life of Your Majesty for many years and increase your kingdoms and dominions. From Mexico, March 30, 1554.

S.C.C.Mg.

Humble vassal of Your Majesty who kisses  
your royal hands and feet.

Ángel de Villafañe

**46. Letter to the Crown from Don Alonso Pejón. Seville, October 30, 1553. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 1561)**

**TRANSLATION 46**

Very exalted, very powerful lord,

The admiral's ship that was missing from the fleet that has come from the Indies came to port in the island of Terceira, where all the gold and silver it carried was unloaded. The crew and ship have abandoned [sic]. This is the report of a ship that has come in the fleet from Santo Domingo, which stopped in Terceira. The officials of the House of Trade will be writing Your Highness about the news of the ships from Santo Domingo.

The armada is in bad condition, and the ships need repair before they sail again. The crew arrived sick, and many died because of the lack of provisions. I was forced by necessity to remain in the islands until I had expelled the French armada that sacked La Palma, and in fact I did expel them. I found them on October 5 at the island of Flores.<sup>1</sup> The wind was favorable to me, and they did not dare wait for me before they fled. I followed them within sight for two days but, because they had better ships than mine, they could do what they wanted. One thing I want to make clear to Your Highness is that with merchant ships converted for war, like these I have, a corsair can never be overtaken. In this voyage, I

1. Island of the Azores.

have encountered many corsairs and they have all made fools of the armada. For this reason it may be necessary for Your Highness to order ships made especially for war. The amount these ships would cost is the [sum of the] money they will acquire in two years, in such manner that at the end of the two years the ships will be free of debt. It would be necessary to construct four galleons and two *zabras*<sup>2</sup>. This would give a great capacity to inflict damage on the enemies, as well as provide the capability to sail without delay with the armada wherever it may be necessary to go. This is not possible with the present ships, because half the time is spent repairing them. And this is at Your Highness's expense; it comes from the [money] belt higher up, not on the shipowner's account. And there is another problem. These ships are not capable of service in the islands for more than two voyages because they are weak ships, and then they are put in merchant trade. They cannot carry the necessary artillery. Much money will be saved by constructing the said ships.

Because winter is at hand, and because of the rough coasts and lack of a port, the officials of the House of Trade do not think the armada should go to the islands for the gold and silver left by that ship. My opinion is that it is very

2. *Zabra*: a type of small frigate used in the seas near Biscay.

dangerous to go at such a time. I do not fear sailing to the islands as much as I fear returning to seek this coast, which is very dangerous in winter. Nevertheless, if Your Highness thinks I should go, it will be easy for me. If not, and Your Highness agrees, I could sail with the armada to search for the French on the coast of Galicia and in other capes where they normally go. I am sure there are many; certainly there are those of whom we have notice that sailed from San Juan de Luz<sup>3</sup> for this coast with four ships and two *zabras*. I am certain these are bound for the Canaries to wait for this fleet which is preparing to sail for the Indies,<sup>4</sup> because they are

3. St. Jean de Luz is a small French-Basque fishing village on the Bay of Biscay, a short distance from the French-Spanish border.

4. Captain General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán's fleet.

well fed on what they did to the past fleet.<sup>5</sup> By going out to search for them, they will at least learn that from now on the armada is not only for sailing to the Azores, but it will also seek them out, and they will sail with more fear. The officials will be writing you about the rest in detail. May our Lord guard the very exalted and powerful person of Your Highness and increase your kingdoms and dominions. Seville, the thirtieth of October, 1553.

D.V.V<sup>a</sup>. Al.

Very humble servant and vassal who kisses  
your royal hands,

Don Alonso Pejón

5. Captain General Bartolomé Carreño's fleet.

#### 47. Incomplete Account of the Outbound Voyage of Cosme Rodríguez Farfán. Anonymous. Puerto Rico, ca. April, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Patronato 258, no. 5, *ramo* 3)

##### TRANSLATION 47

Brief account of what happened to His Majesty's armada from Sanlúcar to the island of Puerto Rico.

The armada of His Majesty that was readied during the year 1553 sailed from the bar of Sanlúcar at nine o'clock in the morning of January 31, 1554. There were 49 ships sailing with fair weather. At the beginning of the voyage one of the vessels sailed toward Berbería without being noticed by the armada. Later that same day in the afternoon a ship of Juan Esteban, which was going to Honduras, collided with the ship *Santana*. The bowsprit and the foremast of Esteban's ship was knocked down, casting into the sea a man who was in the foremast. The man was rescued. Later, General Cosme Rodríguez Farfán sent the patache of the armada to order the said ship to return, which it did. We later encountered a caravel that sailed from Spain after the armada, which gave us the news that the ship had sailed to Ayamonte for repairs. From the day the armada sailed, which was Wednesday, until the following Tuesday, we had good weather. There was rejoicing in the flagship and admiral's ship and they were firing off the artillery. The people in the ship were playing games and enjoying themselves. However fortune did not permit this

state of affairs to continue. At seven or eight o'clock at night a severe storm blew up with winds very contrary to our navigation. The armada was not able to continue the voyage and it was necessary to shorten the sails to wait out the storm. It was raining heavily, the sea was high, and the ships were in great danger. The storm lasted that night and all the next day, which was Wednesday, and all the following day. During this time the ships separated because of the force of the storm and also because of fear that the ships would collide with each other. Some of the ships threw casks of water, merchandise, artillery and other things into the sea, this was especially true of the ship [urca] of the general and the ship of Alonso Pérez Maldonado, both of which threw artillery, water, and other things. Maldonado's ship was leaking badly and was in danger of going to the bottom if it was not lightened. Besides all the other misfortunes that happened that Thursday, the passengers, not being familiar with the sea, were sea sick. At four or five o'clock in the afternoon it rained heavily for two hours, and after this the wind and the sea began to calm. That night the pilots said that during these three days we were blown backward more than 40 leagues. On Friday morning the sea was calm and few of the sails were filled. Within three or four hours, almost miraculously, all of the ships of the armada were found together; not

a single ship was missing, which caused much rejoicing and we gave thanks to our Lord that we were all together. Although we had fair weather, the wind was still contrary and we were unable to sail for the Canary Islands. With the south winds we steered toward the island of Madeira, sailing west until February 13. During the afternoon of this day, we saw a ship that we believed to be French. The following day, February 14, not realizing that we were so close, we found ourselves in view of the island of Madeira. Because the people were exhausted from the previous misfortunes, and already some ships were short on water because they had thrown some of their supply overboard, it was decided that the armada would go to the said island of Madeira to take refreshments and restore the water supply. Just as the agreement had been reached with the general, who had directed the armada with great diligence and care, a fair wind arose on this day, February 14, and it was decided instead that the fleet would sail to the Canary Islands and make port at Palma or Gómera. The next day, the fifteenth of the said month, the wind ceased and we were becalmed until the next afternoon. On this day, sailing with a fresh breeze, we met two caravels. One of them was a fishing boat from Portugal that had been robbed by the French. They told us that [the corsair] Peg Leg was sailing near Gran Canaria with eight large war ships. During the morning of the sixteenth day of the said month, we arrived in view of Palma; however, we did not make port that night because of the danger of arriving with so many ships. We spent that night near the land, and the people were happy with the expectation of making port the next day. Sometime past midnight the wind began to blow and the sea was rough. We sailed north of Palma and were experiencing almost the same misfortunes as in the past. Seeing that it was impossible to make port without a lengthy delay and great danger to the ships because of the high seas, we began to continue our voyage, although against the opinion of many because of the shortage of water. We sailed with a mild north wind for the next few days until the end of February, during which time they said we made 350 leagues. On this said day we were becalmed and were without wind until March 2. During that night a strong wind blew up that lasted until the next day, March 3. The next day we were becalmed again until the following Thursday morning. With an east wind we continued our voyage although the shortage

of water in most of the ships was severe. Some ships were completely out and others were so low that the rations were a quartillo to half a quartillo of water. Many people were sick, especially in the flagship and admiral's ship. As many as fourteen persons died in these vessels, including gunners, mariners, and a number of soldiers. Continuing our voyage on Saturday and Lazareth Sunday, a storm occurred that forced us backwards a bit. The storm lasted until the following Monday, March 12. At dawn that day the sea was very high, and those with experience in the navigation of this gulf said they had never seen the sea so rough. At midday the storm slackened. We had a northwest wind that was contrary to our navigation and the seas were still high. On the said day, March 12, two hours after dawn, the flagship broke its rudder. Later that day the wind was stronger, but the fleet sailed slowly using only the foresails. The flagship was unable to steer with the rudder and with much labor steered with the foresail until the rudder was repaired. On March 15 another storm occurred. Later it ceased and we were becalmed until Palm Monday. The previous Sunday we saw many tuna fish and other fish leaping from the water and swimming toward the north, which they said was a sign of storms. The people were very fatigued because of the great shortage of water, although the general and admiral supplied water to those in the greatest need, and ordered some of the ships to share their supply with the others. The religious and other passengers in the fleet prayed to God for good weather, asking that these many people not be allowed to perish. Some said that a demon was with the armada or that some had committed serious sins, because we had so many misfortunes with the storms and calms in places where ordinarily there are none. Our Lord was served that the evil did not remain hidden nor go without punishment. On the morning of Palm Sunday the general was told that on the ship of Alonso Pérez Maldonado it was believed that two men had committed the nefarious sin of sodomy, and that this crime had also occurred in the ship of Miguel de la Borda and two other ships. Investigations were conducted by the notary and constable of the armada. It was found that in the ship of Alonso Pérez, the ship disperser, who was from Mallorca and was named Rafael, had committed that crime with a 14-year-old boy from Jerez de la Frontera. In the ship of La Borda, it was found that Francisco de Aguilar of the island of Santo Domingo had committed that

crime with his black slave, and that three or four days before Aguilar had killed the slave so that the crime would not be known. The delinquents were imprisoned on Palm Sunday. They confessed the crime during the extensive investigations and were sentenced, the sentence to be executed upon arrival. Our Lord was served that later on Monday a good wind arose and lasted through Holy week. And because we the people of the sea are not held to be very devout I want to say that during this Holy week the contrary was shown to be true. Because there were religious in the fleet, most of the people made confession; and on Holy Thursday with the silks and other things that were in the ships, each ship was decorated and they put holy images and crosses and in many ships were a great number of penitents. On Holy Saturday, in the flagship and later the others, there was much rejoicing. They fired off all the artillery they carried and this was a sight to see. On the morning of Easter Sunday, all the ships were flying the royal standards and they saluted the flagship with their artillery. The flagship responded with artillery to the admiral's ship along with the music of trumpets and other instruments. The flagship responded to the other ships with only the music. We traveled with the good weather and arrived at the island of Dominica on Monday, April 2, and it was determined that the ships would fetch water because of our extreme shortage. In that island there were so many beautiful trees and rivers that it was a sight to see, and we gave thanks to our Lord. After arrival three launches were sent to a nearby river. The island was inhabited by the Carib Indians and it is said that they were cannibals. As the launches arrived, a large number of the

Caribs appeared bearing iron spears. It is believed in Spain that the spears came from ships that were lost on the coast of that island. The Indians were in canoes and boats they had made, which are called *piraguas*. They sailed swiftly over the sea, in pursuit of the launches. Most of them had arrows; and all were naked and painted with a certain red paint. The launches escaped by means of much labor at the sails and oars and reported to the general what had happened. Because it was almost sundown, the general ordered the armada to wait saying he would send soldiers armed with harquebuses and other weapons on Tuesday and Wednesday to secure the water. During the night a number of ships drifted away and were unable to return to take on water. Among these were the admiral's ship and others that were going to New Spain. They disappeared and we did not see them during the next two days that we were taking on water. On the morning of Thursday, April 4, we received news from a number of ships that Admiral Diego Felipe, who was the general of the New Spain ships, had continued his voyage, believing that the others had gone on ahead. And only six ships of the New Spain Fleet and the patache were left. On the same Thursday General Farfán sailed for Nombre de Dios. The six ships and the patache of the New Spain Fleet continued their voyage. At three or four o'clock in the afternoon three sails appeared, which were the admiral and two other ships of the New Spain Fleet. The next day another ship appeared and together the ships of the New Spain Fleet and another that was going to Puerto Rico continued their voyage until. . . . [MS. ends]

**48. Letter to the Crown from Diego de Illescas, et al. (University of Merchants). Seville, July 10, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 1561)**

**TRANSLATION 48**

Very exalted, powerful Lord,

We have written Your Highness explaining how each day we are expecting the armada that went to the Azores under General Don Juan Tello de Guzmán to bring the gold and silver belonging to His Majesty and private individuals that was there. We have also written that, for the service

of His Majesty and the good of these kingdoms, it is advisable for the said Don Juan and the armada, as soon as it arrives in Sanlúcar, to sail for the Azores to wait for the ships that are daily expected from Santo Domingo, and for the fleets from New Spain and Tierra Firme, which are coming under Cosme Rodríguez Farfán. [We recommend this] because there is not here on this coast any royal armada to resist the French cor-

sairs. And at the present there is more necessity than ever, because ten leagues from Cádiz a French galleass said to carry 300 soldiers has captured a storeship [urca] which was sailing from Cádiz to Flanders; and it was full and rich, carrying over 600 tons. Other corsairs are said to be at Cape San Vicente,<sup>1</sup> and each day more gather to wait for the ships coming from the Indies. Thus we ask your Highness to order the House of Trade officials to furnish the said armada with provisions and other necessary things [sufficient] for four months in order that, without the people coming ashore, the said Don Juan may return to clean the said coasts and, as has been said, go to the Azores. And, because this is a matter of great importance to the service of His Majesty, we again ask Your Highness to order this done quickly, that the crew not be allowed to come ashore; for if they do this can not be carried out quickly, and in the meanwhile much damage could be done.

At the request of the prior and consuls who were in office last year, a cédula was issued, a copy of which is here included. It ordered that, for the duration of the war with France, two fleets would sail each year to the Indies. One would leave in January, the other in September. An armada of four ships would go with each fleet, the cost of which would be paid by the avería, as was done with Carreño and Farfán. The ordering that two fleets to go to the Indies each year during the said times is a plan of great utility for those who are in the Indies, as well as for the kingdoms. With two fleets per year, the Indies will be well provisioned, and those who are there will not suffer the lack of necessities as has been the case in recent years. The merchants there will be able to negotiate, the merchandise from these kingdoms will be used, and the fleets will sail with more security—outbound and homebound—and they will bring the gold and silver of His Majesty and individuals with more security. And having indicated the times that the fleets will leave, it will be known when they have to arrive, and from all parts of the Indies they will meet in Havana to join the convoy. The armadas of His Majesty that will be sailing these coasts [of Spain] will help and aid the said fleets [from the Indies] as they come from the Azores in such a manner that what was requested from Your Highness concerning the need for two fleets during the said times will be seen to have been very well asked.

1. Southwest tip of Portugal.

This present year it was not possible to implement this cédula because, as Your Highness knows, Cosme Rodríguez Farfán sailed at the end of the past month of January with all the ships, though there was still much to be loaded. Later, there being no ship bound for any part of the Indies, some merchants wanted to ready a fleet; but there was not, nor is there, [sufficient] money to raise the fleet or dispatch it because Your Highness has taken what has come to the merchants, for which reason it has not been possible to ready ships. And not being prepared for this time,<sup>2</sup> it appears that it will not be possible to get ready to sail before January of next year; because with what comes from the Azores, and with what His Majesty will pay, the masters will go very slowly with the loading. And they will finish loading everything while hoping to God that Farfán comes, which will be in October, and with this it will be possible to ready the fleet to sail in January.

Concerning what was requested from Your Highness pertaining to the four ships of the armada: one will separate at the islands of the Indies and go with the ships to Santo Domingo; it will go and return with them. Another [armada] ship will separate and go with the ships to Tierra Firme, and they will go to Nombre de Dios and from there to Havana. The other two ships [of the armada] will go with the ships to New Spain as far as Cape San Antonio<sup>3</sup>; there they will separate and go to Havana to wait for the ships from all parts of the Indies and return in convoy. All this has been communicated to this University of Merchants, and some disadvantages have been found, which are:

To arm four ships of sufficient capacity and with the necessary crew to guard the merchant ships on the outbound voyage and bring the gold, silver, and merchandise on the return trip, it would cost, for each ship of the armada, for the one year it will take to go, stay, and return, 20,000 ducats; which for eight ships totals 160,000 ducats — not counting the interest to obtain the ducats.

Also, it appears that to arm two ships that would go and return with the ships to Santo Domingo (the principle of which will cost 40,000 ducats, not counting the interest) is not advisable; this is because the total value of what would come from Santo Domingo with the ships of the armada would be only a little more [than 40,000

2. The following September.

3. Western tip of Cuba.

ducats]. The ships to Santo Domingo can not support such an expense; and the ships to Tierra Firme and New Spain do not want to pay it for them, and it is not just that they should pay it. Thus it seems that the [armada] ship to go and return with the ships to Santo Domingo should not be readied, for it can not be maintained. There is no remedy for the trade of that island except for Your Highness to order an armada to go and guard Santo Domingo and the other islands. Each day many French corsairs go there and do much damage. Those islands have a great need for an armada to guard them, and there is a great need here in these coasts of Spain for an armada of His Majesty that would clean the coasts so that when the ships arrive from Santo Domingo they will arrive in security.

Concerning the ships that go to Nombre de Dios and New Spain: what this university thinks is advisable and will work during the time His Majesty decides what to order done is that each year there should be two fleets at the said times.<sup>4</sup> An armada of two ships and a patache should go with each fleet; this is what Farfán took. And these two ships and patache should go from here with all the ships that are going to all parts of the Indies, and thus they would sail until arriving at the islands of the Indies. Here the ships to Tierra Firme would separate with one of the ships of the armada, and the others would follow their own route. They would leave the ships to Santo Domingo near their port. Then the ships to New Spain and Honduras would sail together until arriving at Cape San Antonio; here they would separate, the ship of the armada and the patache going with the ships to New Spain to Veracruz. And in this manner, the ones accompanying the others, the outbound trip will be secure.

With regard to the return, the ship of the armada and the patache that go with the ships to New Spain must carry instructions not to stay in port more than 50 days. During this time they have to receive the gold and silver belonging to His Majesty and individuals and come with it to Havana. The ships from Tierra Firme will already be there with their armada ship, or they will arrive shortly. The first to arrive will wait for the others, and the ships from New Spain and Tierra Firme will be joined there. And knowing that the ships of the armada will meet in Havana, the ships from all the capes of the Indies will congregate to join and prepare to come in the convoy. And the gold and silver brought by the ar-

mada ship and the patache from New Spain will be distributed in the other armada ship and the other ships from Tierra Firme, which are always good ships and are well-outfitted. This should be done so that what comes from New Spain may be distributed in the entire fleet and not be brought in the ship and patache, because the ships that go to New Spain with merchandise with the armada ship and patache (because of the time they take to unload) have to stay and unload, then return with the armada that comes with another fleet.

Thus, what seems advisable to us is that at the end of this year or the beginning of January Your Highness should order the readying of an armada of two ships and a patache, and all the ships that are ready to sail to whatever parts of the Indies will go with them. And for the end of August or the beginning of September of the coming year, the same method would be ordered [for the next fleet]. And whatever is spent on the two armadas each year will be covered by the avería paid on what goes out and what comes in on the ships accompanied by the said armada: the outbound [cargo taxed] at two and one-half percent, and the homebound [cargo] at whatever it takes [to cover the cost]. And this method will be observed in the future until Your Highness orders something different.

As Your Highness knows, it costs a great deal of money to raise these armadas. Even though part of these funds come from the outbound avería, the money must be available before the avería is collected. Later, while the fleet returns, which takes a year going and coming, it is necessary to borrow what is needed to make up the difference. Because of the large sum, it can not be obtained any other way. For this reason it is necessary that Your Highness issue the money orders [libranzas] so that the ducats that are needed are obtained to ready the said armadas; and the losses that occur due to the borrowing will be added to the other costs of the said armada, and all the cost will be divided by the avería. This is the opinion of this university of what is advisable in the service of His Majesty, the well-being of the Indies and the trade there, and this university. Your Highness will order what will most benefit his service.

Pertaining to the abovesaid, Your Highness does not say, in the said cédula, who is to ready the said armadas — whether the officials of His Majesty are to do it, or the prior and consuls of this university are to do it. Your Majesty should

4. January and September.

order what he wishes so that whoever has this responsibility will exercise caution.

Also, Your Highness should order the viceroy of New Spain to dispatch the ships in Veracruz with all haste. Because in this there has been (and still is) such bad organization that each year eight to ten ships are eaten by worms. Those that are dispatched are such that they are lost along the way. And they are useless except for the return trip, and then they are scrapped. [Your Highness should order this] because they [the masters] want more from their ships than to waste time being detained there. Because of this Your Highness should order the ships to be dispatched

quickly, and order the viceroy not to permit lawsuits and appeals relating to rents, averías, and other matter pertaining to the ships, but with all quickness let the masters be dispatched. May the Lord watch over the person of Your Highness and increase your kingdoms and dominions. From Seville, on the tenth of July, 1554.

The prior and consuls of Seville  
kiss the royal hands and feet of  
Your Highness.

Alonso de Illescas                      Francisco Díaz Cobán  
Fernándo de Castro

**49. Letter to the Crown from Doctor Antonio Rodríguez de Quesada. Mexico, July 15, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 68)**

**TRANSLATION 49**

Very distinguished and powerful gentlemen

On the fleet that arrived at this port of San Juan de Ulúa at the end of May this year 1554,<sup>1</sup> I received a duplicate from Your Lordship of November 17, 1553, by which Your Lordship commands me to go to the province of Guatemala to preside over the investigations [*residencias*] of Licentiate Zerrato, president of that Audience, and the licentiate Pedro Ramírez de Quiñones and Tomás López, as well as to take over the cases of the deceased licentiate, Herrera and Rogel. In the same parcel I received a letter from Your Lordship concerning the procedure in the latter case and a warrant of assistance for expenses of 500,000 maravedís, which Your Lordship is according me for two years over and above the 750,000 maravedís, the ordinary annual salary customarily conceded to whoever is president there. I also received a royal proviso assigning me to that Audience to preside as the senior judge [*oidor*] for as long as you see fit, and another document in which I am informed what to do with reference to Licentiate Ramírez's term of office in case no noteworthy charge is found against him after the 90 days of his term. Also enclosed was a letter from Your Lordship closed and sealed to give to Licentiate Zerrato and a single copy of a letter from Your Lordship for Licentiate Zerrato dated Monzón, July 11,

1552, so that I alone could see it. I kiss the royal hands and feet of Your Lordship with humility and esteem as is proper for having conceded me so much favor without any merit or service on my part, all of which will suffice to prompt me to work for His Majesty and Your Lordship with the greatest possible care and diligence for the rest of my life, as I am obligated to do.

I would leave immediately to comply with Your Lordship's commands, but this is impossible until after the month of September of this year because of the frequent rainfalls and floods of rivers and marshes occurring annually in these months of June, July, August, and September. Furthermore, since Doctor Montealegre is serving as judge [*oidor*] taking the term of office with the suspension of Licentiate Santillán, Herrera, and Mexía from their offices, and, since Licentiate Don Pedro Puerto Carrero died at sea, there is no judge in this Royal Audience except me to settle all the affairs of justice, royal monies, or any of the other cases relative to the natives until the 90 days of the term of office have passed, when it will be known whether either one or both of the judges may be reinstated. I beg Your Lordship to provide this Royal Audience with a sufficient number of oidores at the earliest possible convenience, for the danger presently pending is irreparable and the royal conscience will not be free from obligation if this situation is not remedied.

The reason for the differences between Doctors

1. The New Spain contingent of Farfán's fleet, under command of Admiral Diego Felipe.

Herrera and Mexía continues while the matrimonial disagreements are prolonged. Because of this, their being here together is not at all advantageous, nor does it give good example. His Majesty and Your Lordship would be better served if they were separated in different Audiences. Licentiate Villagar, oidor and alcalde mayor of the New Kingdom of Galicia, and his wife died in this city of Mexico within a month after disembarking. Because of this the investigations [residencias] for the audience were abandoned. There is such an imperative need to investigate the matter. May Your Lordship arrange the matter as best benefits your service.

It is a hardship for me to leave this city for Guatemala with my wife, children, and other people whom I am taking to that land for whom there is such great necessity. The latter are religious of the Order of St. Francis and some children gathered from the Christian doctrine classes to found another *coliseo* in Guatemala like the one Your Lordship ordered built here in this city of Mexico, the foundation of which I promoted from the very first stone until its completion. In addition to this, I am taking a doctor, a surgeon, and a veterinarian because there are none there. In all this with everyone having to travel almost 300 leagues with beasts of burden and without Indian porters, I have spent more than 3000 ducats not counting another 1000 which the journey will cost me as I have cited in a memorandum given to Don Luís de Velasco, your viceroy. I beg Your Lordship not to permit me to undertake such a long journey with such great risk to health, home and family without providing assistance in defraying the cost for such excessive expenditures as I have incurred and expect further to incur without being able to avoid it since I must make this change. With all due respect, I put this matter in Your Lordship's conscientious care so that by being served in all this, some favor and recompense may accrue to me because, with all that I have spent, I am in debt in this city. The accounts of the exchequer were finished within the time designated by Your Lordship in your royal decree and besides, more than 500,000 ducats which were apportioned since the year 1531 have been charged and placed in the chests of the exchequer. Here the procurator Hernando de Salazar was made to pay in arrears more than 250,000 ducats that were lost because there were no finances left on which to pay if I did not hold them to their duty, giving them time and looking for guarantees according to the

orders issued by Your Lordship. In like manner the treasurer, Juan Alonso de Sosa was made to pay his arrears of more than 100,000 ducats, which amount and guarantee were in accord with what the viceroy had written to Your Lordship. Your Royal Council has had good business, for every day more money is being placed in the exchequer. I beg Your Lordship please to assist me with my expenditures for six years, for I have busied myself in this matter, rendering my services and labor according to what Your Lordship wrote me by letters and royal documents.

With all diplomacy I have tried to persuade Gonzalo de Aranda, accountant [contador de quantas], to leave this land to take the accounts to your Royal Council according to your instructions. I have not been able to succeed, although I have requested and ordered him to go. He has let the ships go by in the past and will not be on those that are about to sail now. He has persuaded the viceroy, in whose house he is residing and of whom he is a great favorite, that he is doing what he must to earn his salary of 500,000 maravedís annually until he disembarks in the port of Sanlúcar de Barrameda. It would be advisable for Your Lordship to order him authoritatively to leave because at the present time he makes your royal officials take accounts from the *corregidores*. Also, some overdue debts can be collected, as I had done, and they will do this with complete fidelity; and in this way will finally be terminated a long account with which Gonzalo de Aranda has occupied himself since the year 1543. I urge Your Lordship to consider favorably what has taken place because, although hard to bear and failing to concede me the respect that Your Lordship ordered, he has in the final analysis been completely honest in settling accounts and has given His Majesty and Your Lordship what is your due. If it be necessary that I provide proof of what I have accounted for in these reports, the time I have been occupied with them, the order in which I have recorded them, the debts I have declared, the taxes in arrears I have ascertained, what I have charged for these arrears, and of the rest concerning said accounts and the advice I have given for better rents and taxes in the future, I urge Your Lordship to entrust the investigation to whomever Your Highness wishes in this city of Mexico so that it may be known that I have served Your Majesty with no other interest in mind.

On the fleet that left this port on April 9 of this year, I sent 21,000 and some odd pesos of com-



mon gold belonging to deceased persons, the settlement of which fell to me during the past year of 1553. The Lord permitted three ships to be wrecked on the twenty-ninth of said month off the coast of Florida near the River of Palms at 26½ degrees, where 250 persons died and more than a million ducats were lost due to the lack of caution of the pilots and sailors. Efforts are being made to recover some of what was lost and of the final results I shall inform Your Lordship.

By means of a letter written by the alcalde mayor of Nicaragua to the Royal Audience of Guatemala, a copy of which the viceroy is sending, Your Lordship will be informed about what has happened in those areas and how justice was accorded to some agitators. He also describes the state of the provinces of the Kingdom of Peru. At the present time it is thought that everything there is peaceful and the culprits punished. Consequently, I shall not fail to depart soon with firearms and munitions according to what the president and judges of that Audience requested so that every due precaution will be taken.

As a result of an order that the Indians under His Majesty's jurisdiction should not bring their tax contributions to this city, but give them to the heads of their villages, there has followed a great diminution of the royal patrimony and a great setback for the provisioning of the villages, as well as much confusion and risk for the officials of the Royal Treasury to have deputies in the cities and villages everywhere in New Spain. All this could be remedied if Your Lordship would permit the Indians to bring them to this city when they come for provisions for the villages. The tributes would be paid, and no one would be required to make more than one journey from his own village. In this way half the rent of the tributes would not be lost as is now happening. The villages would be provided for, and the funds of the exchequer would not be scattered all over by being deposited in different villages, where it will be a hardship to collect in chests with three keys. I suggest that this be done for the present, because trying to go with beasts of burden is so difficult that the cost would be little less than the principal in addition to which there are many places where there are no open roads, nor can horses pass there. Your Lordship will determine what is to your best interests.

By a royal decree it was ordered that there be no goldsmiths in this city and in New Spain. This was obeyed and complied with, for all of them went to Guatemala and other places where gold

work is done. The result here is that now it is being brought from Spain already wrought, and in addition to the objects being excessively expensive, every Spaniard brings 100 marks of gold, and I am told that during the past three years more than 50,000 ducats of wrought gold has passed through here, most of it without license. And what is worse is that it is known for certain that gold is being wrought here secretly without manifestation or payment of the fifth to His Majesty, in addition to other irreparable deceptions in their working with it unlawfully. I urge Your Lordship to order the matter investigated and make provisions to correct it.

There is also fraud in the manner the Indian silversmiths of this country work with molds, since they do not live all in the same area as the Spaniards with similar offices do, or have anyone to investigate them or to whom they must give an account of their work in silver to ascertain whether it is quality silver or whether it is taxed. They do as they please, producing inferior silver work without paying the tax [*quinto*]. This is taking place everywhere in New Spain, where there are more than 2000 silversmiths, according to reports. It is fitting that the remedy be carried out with rigor because, although in this matter and in what I have written here I have done my duty up to the present time, my efforts have not borne fruit. It is heart-rending to see in how many ways His Majesty has been defrauded of his royal patrimony, taxes [*quintos*], duties on imports and exports, and contributions, and how many there are to disburse them but how few to collect and improve them. I firmly believe that if Your Lordship had not seen fit to order me to leave this land that I could from here on do something positive about the matter, although the place I am going will not lack matters for me to occupy myself with in such a way that His Majesty and Your Lordship will be well served by me.

By experience it is seen, especially in the Indies [change in handwriting], how inconvenient it is to govern a province with three or four oidores without a chief who has respect in the Audience. For this reason it is important to the well-being and good government of those provinces that a presidency with authority be established in that Audience in place of the senior member [oidor], which is the situation now. I ask Your Lordship, then, for I have served in what has been required according to my ability, may the same favor be given me as to those who have presided there,

and if there is anything else I can do I shall do so. Your Lordship would be doing me a great favor in giving me authority so that I may better fulfill my obligations and so that respect may be maintained to a justifiable degree by whoever presides there. Aside from this there is nothing further to desire nor does anything else matter. May our Lord guard the royal person of Your Lordship in

His Providence with great increase of greater kingdoms and honors.

Mexico, July 15, 1554.

Humble servant of Your Highness who kisses your royal hands,

Doctor Quesada

**50. Letter to the Crown from Fernáudo de Portugal, et al. Mexico, December 31, 1554. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 323)**

**TRANSLATION 50**

+  
S C C M

At the end of March of this year, we wrote at length to Your Majesty and sent you in four ships which at the time were leaving from this New Spain 100,000 pesos of the mines. Of these ships, wrecked on the coast of Florida, which were the ones called del Huerto, the Jáuregui, and the *Ginovesa*; we know the other ship, called the Corzo, was saved and arrived at Havana. The loss of the three ships was a great disaster because setting aside the silver, gold, cochineal, and other things that were lost, almost all the people perished, some drowned in the sea and the majority killed on land by the Indian warriors of that coast. Justifiably, they should be conquered and subjugated. Although we know that the ship of Corzo arrived safely at Havana with a parcel of letters we wrote, we are nevertheless sending duplicates of those, because what we petitioned in them is so important. However, the letter which the past officials wrote at the beginning of the year 1552 was not duplicated because, since it was with Corzo, we know it was received in your Council of the Indies with the ships that at the time carried the licentiate Tejada, past member of this Royal Audience. In all the letters that at the time were written, in those we have written afterwards, and in those we now write, we emphasized the necessity of getting help soon and for suitable action to be taken; and we ask Your Majesty to order this.

When the news came about the three ships lost on the coast of Florida, it was provided that help should be sent by sea and land and every effort made to save what had gone under and to bring

up and bring back the gold and silver that could be salvaged. Everything was brought to Veracruz and to this city and many individuals asked for the treasure to be returned to them. Some filed legal claims, but the Royal Audience determined that all should be sent to the city of Seville to the officials of Your Majesty in accordance with a royal decree Your Majesty is said to have given, and in this manner it has been done. The Audience has ordered a person to go and take an account of what was salvaged, what was spent, and whatever else is necessary to know. He is to send to the House of Trade a clear, true, and real account so that the money can be distributed. Of this matter we have nothing to say except that in those three ships were 75,000 pesos of the mines for Your Majesty and that a certain part of them were of the one-percent tax as we explained in the letters we wrote earlier which are sent duplicated with this letter.

Now three private merchants have asked this Royal Audience for permission to go at their cost to look again for what was left on the said coast of Florida, being given a certain part of what they bring up, if anything. We believe this should be granted them because everyone stands to benefit if anything is found; and if they do not go, there is no possibility of anyone else going.

At present there are at the port of this New Spain five ships ready to leave for those kingdoms, and it has been reported that they are strong and well conditioned, judging from the inspections that have been made. With them we are sending Your Majesty and your officials at Seville, in your imperial name, 125,000 pesos of the mines. In each ship are 25,000 pesos, which is the quantity that we are allowed to send Your Majesty in one vessel. Twenty-five thousand pesos of

the mines are from the officials of the New Kingdom of Galicia, which were sent here so we could send them to Your Majesty; and so we wrote to Veracruz that these should be registered and sent in a separate ship making clear on the register that these are those sent by the said officials of Galicia. With the 100,000 pesos that we are sending, is included the one-percent taxes; but the account of them is not being sent because it will not be completed until the beginning of next year.

In the past letters and duplicates, which we are sending with these, we advised at length of what needs to be corrected about the disorder that exists with the inspections, low prices [*baxas*] and commutations. Order this to cease immediately and the tributes from Your Majesty's villages and those of the encomendero will quickly increase. This should be corrected as we have described at length, for each day the need increases. May Your Majesty order this remedied soon.

We also advised that Diego Ramírez should stop his inspections in this land and give an explanation of the damages he has caused your royal income and everything in general by his inspections. Now it is urgent [two words illegible] and the same in another named Gonzalo Díaz de Vargas, who was recently appointed [two words illegible] Ramírez to other provinces and he began to commit atrocities and insults. They must be idiots not to concur in what is necessary to bring charges against him. May Your Majesty order that these visitations and lowered prices be stopped completely, because there is no longer any need for them. Diego Ramírez inspected the province of Guaxocingo, which belongs to the Royal Crown. Without consultation or knowing its possibility, he taxed it at 2,000 pesos of tepuzque and 2,000 fanegas of corn. He could have received 2,000 pesos in tribute with no reduction. Because of this we came to this Audience and asked for a recount by another judge, and it was done; although it is a well-known and investigated fact that the majority of the people fled to the mountains and hid at the time of the count. More than 11,000 houses were found, with as many married men and their women. There was not found more than one in each dwelling, and they usually live with two, three, and four and more in each house. There was not one bachelor found, nor widower, nor widow, nor young lady, and these are ordinarily as many as those who are married. But even if the 11,000 married ones were the only people in the town, this would

give for each person one fanega of corn and one-half fanega of wheat. The price of corn being three tormines and wheat six—a moderate price in the villages of Your Majesty—the value is 20,000 pesos, which is the usual rate of taxation, even in towns with less wealth than this one. All the places visited by Ramírez were done this way. We ask that Guaxocingo be taxed again; not as determined by the Audience, but according to what it can pay. Even if more than six months pass from the time of the provision for the new taxation, it should be done in this village and the other villages visited by Ramírez so that the villages pay what they are able to give.

We have also written about the great lack of provisions, which has grown worse since then. And if it is not remedied by the command we have proposed in other letters, they won't be able to endure or to subsist in some parts of the land. Your Majesty must order that help be provided; for the most fertile and productive soil of the world in this New Spain, it is the most needy of supplies.

We have written about the lower output from the mines and the causes for this reduction, and we have also suggested what Your Majesty should order done. That they pay duties on the silver of 25 marks one or 20 marks one seems very proper. Your Majesty will order that it be looked into and provided for in the best way.

A short while back a certain Bartolomé de Medina arrived here. He is a resident of Seville and said he was bringing a German who was detained at customs. This German knows how to better the silver metals with mercury, which would be a great advantage over what is known and practiced here. With his experience, it seems that the coming of this German would create a great wealth if we had mercury. Let Your Majesty order that he come and bring a great quantity of mercury, because it is believed that Your Majesty's revenue would increase within one year by what it would take six years to produce now. This is an opportunity of great proportion and Your Majesty should effect it as soon as possible.

And we also wrote how commerce in this land is declining and the causes for this. We suggested how this ought to be worked out and again we point this out and beg that you provide what is needed to stop the losses.

In like manner, we wrote at length about the friars in this land and that there was need for a judge delegated by His Holiness to come and order and reform them. May Your Majesty order

that it be thus provided and not entrusted to their superiors or the Audience. For they will do nothing without authority from His Holiness and Your Majesty to do what is needed.

As to the discontent and restlessness that has been seen in this land when it was known that Your Majesty ordered that the possession and succession of Indians must not last longer than two generations, we beg Your Majesty to put an end to this by ordering perpetual ownership, which long has been awaited and promised.

In like manner we wrote how important and necessary it was for the Indians of this New Spain to pay the *diezmo*,<sup>1</sup> we again refer to the matter so that soon it can be determined and the appropriate order issued. The contradictions of the friars should not be credited because it is to their own interest to defend this case so they do not lose the government and control that they have over everything.

Other times we have written to Your Majesty about the matter of taxing Mexico and Santiago. Prior to the arrival of the archbishop in this city, we made the request in the Audience. The response was that Your Majesty had ordered this matter to be taken care of by the Audience and the archbishop. After the archbishop arrived we again made this request and nothing has been done, although he has been here seven months. May Your Majesty order this done and that the taxation begin at the time they stopped paying and giving service.

We have written that it is necessary that we be given jurisdiction of the first priority in matters concerning the royal finances that are our responsibility. Later we learned that certain instructions arrive at this Audience for all officials of the Indies, giving them the necessary jurisdiction. And, in spite of our request, we received none. If Your Majesty is pleased to do this, may the instruc-

1. Ten percent tax.

tions be sent to us as we have asked and petitioned.

And we have also begged Your Majesty to send us your royal decree where it be ordered that with the petitions for lower tributes, moderations, and commutations for villages of Your Majesty for which we have a vote, we be given three days to make our decision so as to discharge our responsibility better. Again we ask Your Majesty that this be done. Likewise, we ask that a separate accounting book for these negotiations be left with us, and that the taxation and moderation of the villages of Your Majesty be signed by ourselves so that we can make a memorandum in our books and we can have it for the clarity of our accounts and collection of tributes from the said villages. Above all in this point it is necessary that Your Majesty provide for this and very soon.

The accountant Gonzalo de Aranda is leaving in these ships. He is taking the books and records of everything he has done in the accounts he has taken in this land. By these documents everything will be understood clearly. The lack of an ordinary accountant will be felt here. We ask Your Majesty always to have one provided. This is very necessary, because by this means we are able to discharge our responsibilities better, and we will be able each year to give account of them. May our Lord guard the holy person of Your Majesty and increase your kingdoms and dominions, which is the desire and need of Your Majesty's vassals. From Mexico, December 31, 1554.

D.V.D.S.C.C.M.

Humble vassals and servants who kiss your imperial feet and hands.

Juan Velázquez Salazar  
Don Fernándo de Portugal  
Antonio Ribero Espinosa

## 51. Letter to the Crown from Diego de Zárate and Juan Gutiérrez Tello. Seville, January 21, 1555. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 1093)

### TRANSLATION 51

Francisco Muñoz, ensign of the armada of which Cosme Rodríguez Farfán is captain general, arrived at the hour at which this is being

written. He says that this armada left Havana on November 3 with the flagship of the armada and another 12 ships that were all coming from Nombre de Dios; and that during their journey they were hit by a tempest in the Bahama Channel and

he is punished in accord with the interests of Your Majesty. He gave a very poor account of himself in this responsibility that was entrusted to him, avoiding the obligation, as a good captain, to go to the aid of the others. This was the cause of the loss of the armada, as Your Majesty will

understand from the complete report the officials are sending.

D.V.S.C.C.M<sup>+</sup>

A faithful servant who kisses your royal hands,

Francisco Mexía

**53. Investigation (*processo*) conducted by Doctor Gonzalo Pérez de Ángulo. Havana, May 7, 1552. (Seville, AGI, Justicia 978)**

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 53**

This document is one of several that tells of a 1552 wreck and salvage attempt which can be compared with the 1554 effort. Another part of the document (not translated here) is a testimony by Alonso Beltrán, witness and pilot of one of the brigantines that went to search for survivors. In 1554 a man named Alonso Beltrán was a diver in García de Escalante Alvarado's salvage expedition on the Texas coast. Similar documents containing testimony of the survivors of the 1554 wrecks were no doubt recorded but have not been located.

**TRANSLATION 53**

Havana 1552

The Governor of Cuba versus Master  
Juan de Lujarra Concerning the Loss  
of the Galleon From Cuba

S. Samano

Investigation conducted by the governor of Cuba concerning the loss of the galleon of Master Juan de Lujarra, Viscayan, and the condemnation that was made of certain parcels of what was saved for His Majesty

Samano  
1552

**HAVANA**

**HAVANA, THE YEAR 1552  
TO THE GOVERNOR OF CUBA  
AGAINST THE MASTER, JUAN DE  
LUJARRA REGARDING THE LOSS OF THE  
GALLEON FROM CUBA**

In the village of San Cristóbal de la Havana of this island Fernandina [Cuba] in the Indies of the Ocean Sea, on January 14, the year of our Saviour Lord Jesus Christ of 1552, the very esteemed Señor Doctor Gonzalo Pérez de Ángulo, governor for His Majesty of the island, in the presence of me, Francisco Pérez de Baroto, notary public and notary of the council of this village, declared that on the second day of December of the past year 1551, there sailed from this port of Havana for the kingdoms of Castille a fleet of five ships of which Juan Rodríguez was captain. Among the said five ships there sailed a galleon named *San Juan*, which was going by

master Juan de Lujarra of Vizcaya. This ship is said to have been lost on the coast of Florida, the people taking to the lifeboat [*batel*]. Of the said people, some arrived at this village and others were killed by Indians on the said coast. And to investigate and understand the above-stated, to find out how it happened, to see if any valuables and money were left, and to see if any money belonging to His Majesty was in the said ship to be recovered as would be necessary, the governor ordered the following investigation.

On this said day, month and year the governor ordered Francisco Martín, pilot of the said ship, to appear before him; he was sworn in and testified as follows:

That he was the pilot of the said galleon, named *San Juan*, of which Juan de Lujarra was master. That they sailed from this village [of Havana] on the second of December of the past year of 1551 in the company of four other ships, of which Juan Rodríguez was captain. Their destination was Spain. During the first seven days they had very good weather, and at the end of this time sailed out of the Bahama Channel, which is 120 leagues from this village.

Just as they left the channel they were hit by a severe storm from the southwest and, sailing in this weather, they were in the company of the other ships for a day and a night. But the storm was so severe that the ships could not stay together, and each maneuvered as best he could. During the third day, after leaving the channel, all the masts were broken by the storm and the ship could not be governed. The ship was leaking because of the rough sea; water was coming in from above and below and, because the vessel could not go much further, it was necessary to abandon ship. Everyone went to the bridge; when the ship began to sink, the small boat [*batel*] was cast out; everyone got in, sailors and passengers, abandoning the dying ship. Here they were 80 leagues from the first islands of the Lucayos.

They came in the boat in the direction of an island that is called Cayane, which was the closest, toward the southeast. They found it, disembarked, and stayed there two days eating snails. After the two days had passed, everyone got into the boat and they navigated south, stopping off on an island more than twenty leagues in length. The next day, while traveling through some shallows and many islets, they came to an island named Mymen, which is in the mouth of the Bahama Channel. There they passed the night

with shellfish to eat. The next morning they embarked and came in the direction of Matanzas. Then, after they had gone a distance of five or six leagues, a strong wind blew up, the sea became rough, and the storm forced them to land on the coast of Florida; this occurred on Christmas Eve. They disembarked, and secured the boat because of the heavy sea. Then Indians attacked, killing two men and wounding others. One of those killed was named San Juan, and the other, Ochoa. Both were sailors. Because of the attack, the others went back to the place where they had disembarked. The following day, Christmas, 23 painted Indians came upon them. All the Indians were armed with bows and arrows, and with loud shouts and whistles they commenced shooting at the Spaniards. Ten sailors and passengers were wounded; and the Indians, having inflicted this damage, withdrew. The next morning the same Indians returned with many arrows; and after receiving fire from the Spaniard's crossbow, they sent two messengers to where this witness and the others were, explaining by signs that they wanted peace and would bring food to the Spaniards. Within an hour they brought the Christians some fifty roasted eels. This witness and the others gave shirts and some linen, which the Indians happily received. The Indians and Christians had been together without trouble for two hours, when the Indians took up their bows and arrows and attacked. The Christians returned the fire with their only crossbow (for they had nothing else) and killed one of their attackers. Two unarmed Indians approached wanting to carry away the dead Indian, and because there was peace, this was permitted.

The following night, the Spaniards put out to sea in the boat because of their fear of the Indians. But because of the high winds and sea, and because the boat had split twice on the beach, they turned back. The boat was brought to land and repaired as best they could. They set out again, but the boat was leaking so badly that it began to sink. The passengers and sailors demanded of this witness and the master that they turn back, saying it would be better to die in the hands of the Indians than to be drowned at sea. And during the night, at midnight, they turned back and landed three leagues south of where they had been before. Because the tide was out, they could not bring the boat up on the shore, so they tied it using some parcels of silver as an anchor, and thus they left it for the night. The next morning the boat was not to be found;

at ten o'clock they found the rope with a piece of the boat attached. Before the boat was found they all agreed to walk, going wherever fate might take them.

But the boat was found, and again they brought it onto land. They were two days repairing and tying it with ropes. During this time there was no trouble with the Indians. An agreement was reached to send half the Christians to bring the news [to Havana] so that help could be sent for the others. On the third day many fires were seen nearby; then more than 150 Indians approached with spears and arrows. The Indians, thinking they had caught the Spaniards, sent seven or eight pieces of roasted whale hoping their enemies would be hampered by eating too much and could then easily be finished off. But seeing that the Indians were armed with spears and arrows, the Christians stood together to resist. Readyng the crossbow, they fired, killing one Indian. Once again the Indians were dismayed; they fled, leaving their dead tribesman behind. Later in the afternoon the Spaniards launched the boat with everyone loaded inside. The boat began to sink and 19 persons—sailors and passengers—leaped overboard; they were strangling from the water in their throats, but by swimming managed to reach land. Those who stayed in the boat because of fear of the Indians fired two shots from the crossbow to warn the Indians away. They spent the night bailing out the badly leaking boat.

At dawn the next day, not a single Christian was seen of those who had swum to the shore, and whose names are the following: Calderón, a passenger; Hernán López, a passenger; his servant, whose name this witness does not remember; Gaspar Álvarez, a Portuguese; his servant, whose name is Ángulo; an Augustinian friar, Mateo; Juan del Pozo; Juan Catalán; Juan de Guarguera; Juan Domínguez; Antón del Puerto Real; Antón Negro; Agustín; Diego de Morales; García de Llanes; Mateo; and two other Christians whose names he does not remember.

Seeing that the other Spaniards were not there, they resolved to cross through the islets, but the wind was contrary and they turned back to the coast. The next morning, as they were slowly sailing along the coast, they saw the other Christians. They spoke with them, telling them to go along the coast. A signal was made with a flag that those on land might follow [the boat]; which they did, crossing from one islet to another in the shallow water. Those in the boat went to another

island where the others would have to come, staying while the boat went for help. But when they arrived they found many canoes and Indians on the shore, and the boat could not be landed because the Indians would attack. The boat was sinking; the situation was discussed by those in

the boat; and thus they came, taking eight days to sail to this island [Cuba]. This witness believes that the other Christians are dead, killed by the Indians. Those arriving at this island were this witness, the master, the other sailors, one passenger who was a prisoner, and two women. . . .



**54. Audit of the Accounts of New Spain Treasurer Don Fernando de Portugal from March 11, 1553, to August 21, 1555. Don Fernando de Portugal, Mexico City(?), January 15, 1560. (Seville, AGI, Mexico 323)**

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 54**

This document contains important economic information regarding Crown income and disbursements in New Spain during the midsixteenth century. Some of the more interesting entries include the cost of an expedition to Florida and another to China and the Spice Islands.

**TRANSLATION 54**

His Royal Catholic Majesty

The audit and balancing of the account of the receipts and disbursements entrusted to me, the treasurer Don Fernando de Portugal, which I am sending to Your Majesty covering the period from March 11, 1553, when I was assigned the office, until August 21, 1555, the date of the death of the contador [accountant] Antonio Ribero Espinosa. It also encompasses the period from August 26 of the same year until January 15 of the present year, 1560, term of office of the contador Hortuno de Ibarra. He resigned from the said office, and the viceroy appointed Francisco de Montealagre to replace him.

**General Receipts (Cargo)**

The sum total delivered to me by the treasurer Juan Alonso de Sosa in gold, silver, and reales reduced to pesos of the mines [*de minas*] was 140,737 pesos, 7 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines. This includes the amount of gold dust given me later, after it had been melted down, inspected, and converted to pesos of the mines.

**Gold from Fifths**

From March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, the date of the death of the contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa, the total belonging to Your Majesty of the gold that was melted down, divided into fifths, and inspected during the said time was 2,096 pesos, 1 tomin of the mines. This represents the amount charged on gold pesos of varying carats.

**Silver from Fifths**

During the said time, from March 11, 1553, until August 1, 1555, the silver from fifths belonging

1. gold of the mines
2. 140,737 pesos 7 tomines 8 grains
3. 2096 pesos 1 tomin

to Your Majesty totaled 26,450 marks, 2 ounces, and 1 real of silver which, reduced at a rate of 2,210 maravedis per mark, equals 129,900 pesos, 4 1 tomin, and 5 grains of gold of the mines.

**Silver from the Tithes [*Diezmo*]**

From the silver tithed at the said time, 24,202 marks, 4 ounces, and 1 real of silver belonged to Your Majesty. Converted to pesos of the mines, this totals 118,861 pesos, 1 tomin, and 10 grains of the mines.

**Taxes and Assaying of the Gold**

From the taxes and assaying of the gold at the said time, 1,127 pesos 6 grains of gold of the mines.

**Duties in Silver Received from Tithes and Fifths**

From March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, Your Majesty received from the duties on silver of the tithes [diezmos], fifths, and the one-percent taxes [a total of] 3,776 marks, 7 ounces, and 3 reales which, converted to pesos of the mines, is 18,458 pesos, 7 tomines, and 2 grains.

**Silver Turned in by Juan Guerrero in the Name of the Marqués de Camarasa**

Juan Guerrero, in the name of the Marqués de Camarasa, turned in to Your Majesty's treasury in silver and reales from the mines, 10,012 pesos, 5 tomines, and 3 [sic] grains for the duties charged for assaying, smelting, and marking from January 1, 1552, until March 11, 1553, according to the contract with regard to taxes made with the said Marqués de Camarasa.

**Tributes from Villages**

During the said time from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, date of the death of contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa, a total of 162,236 pesos, 7 tomines, and 7 grains of the said gold of the mines has been turned in to Your Majesty's treasury from the proceeds of the tributes from villages in money as well as in dry goods, and supplies sold at Your Majesty's auction during the said time with tithes, sales, and 2,477 pesos

4. 129,900 pesos 1 tomin 5 grains
5. 118,861 pesos 1 tomin 10 grains
6. 1127 pesos 6 grains
7. [page total] 391,722 pesos 4 tomines 5 grains
8. 18,548 pesos 7 tomines 2 grains
9. 10,102 pesos 5 tomines 3 grains
10. 162,236 pesos 7 tomines 7 grains

and 7 tomines and powder that was smelted during the said time in Your Majesty's foundry.

#### Balance Due from the Accounts

From March 11, 1553, until the end of December, 1554, the amount of 79,610 pesos, 5 tomines, and 7 grains of the mines from the balance due has been placed by the judges of the accounts in the chest with four locks. What is recorded about this allotment of 85,231 pesos 5 tomines of the said gold of the mines was charged to me for this reason in the balancing of the accounts given in writing to Your Majesty. It was, however, an error to charge them to me. The [special] contador, Gonzalo de Aranda, charged me with certain sureties [*prendas*] in the balance made by the treasurer Juan Alonso de Sosa because the sureties were not removed, nor will they be removed until this balance has been paid. Since that which is being charged is deducted from what remains, the amount will seem to have been charged before in the time of the contador Hortuno de Ybarra. [But] this entry under the responsibility and during the term of office of Antonio Ribero does not exceed the said 78,503 pesos, 7 tomines, and 9 grains of the mines.

From January 1 until August 21 of the present year, after the departure of Gonzalo de Aranda, we officials of the royal treasury have acquired 5,631 pesos, 3 tomines, 1 grain of the mines.

#### Almojarifazgo Tax

The proceeds from the almojarifazgo duties imposed in Veracruz for the assessments of merchandise have been placed in Your Majesty's chest [*caja*] in this city during the said time by some of the merchants, increasing the sum in the chest of Veracruz to 19,350 pesos 6 tomines of the mines.

#### Silver Sent by the Officials of the New Kingdom of Galicia

From March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, the officials of the royal treasury of New Galicia have sent 13,036 marks, 4 ounces, and 1 real of fine silver that is fifthed and converted to pesos of the mines. This equals 64,023 pesos, 6

11. 79,610 pesos 5 tomines 7 grains
12. [page total] 270,489 pesos 3 tomines 1 grain
13. 5,631 pesos 3 tomines 1 grain
14. 19,350 pesos 6 tomines
15. 64,023 pesos 6 tomines 4 grains

tomines, and 4 grains of the said gold of the mines to be sent to Your Majesty according to the mandate given us.

#### Fines for the Chamber

From the said day of March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, from fines applied for your royal chamber, 5,056 pesos 7 tomines of gold of the mines have been turned in to Your Majesty's treasury.

#### Restitutions

During the said period, 137 pesos, 1 tomin, and 8 grains of gold of the mines have been turned in to Your Majesty's chest by individuals.

#### From Extraordinary Receipts

During the said time, there have been turned in to Your Majesty's chest 17 pesos, 4 tomines of gold of the mines from extraordinary receipts.

Accordingly, the said receipts from the said date of March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, equal 756,429 pesos, 2 tomines, and 4 grains of the mines. Whatever pertains to the balancing of the accounts given before this, I declare to be included in the itemizing of the receipts of the amounts due. With respect to the 1,919 pesos of gold dust, I shall account for them later in the enumeration and itemizing of the tributes from the term of office of the contador Hortuno de Ybarra.

[Signature] Don Fernando de Portugal

#### General Receipts during the Term of Office of the Contador Hortuno de Ybarra

The receipts in gold belonging to Your Majesty out of the reales and fifths brought to the foundry for private individuals from August 26, 1555, until the end of December, 1556, amounted to 7,258 pesos, 1 tomin, and 1 grain of gold of the mines, according to the balancing of the accounts which I made up until today. This amount is included in the same balancing of accounts kept from the day Hortuno de Ybarra was named contador on August 26, 1555, to January 15 of the present year 1560, when he resigned from the said

16. 5,056 pesos 7 tomines
17. 137 pesos 1 tomin 8 grains
18. 17 pesos 4 tomines
19. 94,217 pesos 4 tomines 1 grain
- 270,489 pesos 1 tomin 10 grains
- 391,722 pesos 4 tomines 5 grains
- 756,429 pesos 2 tomines 4 grains

office. Adding to this the said 1,258 pesos, 1 tomin, and 1 grain accumulated during 1556; the sum of 566 pesos 6 tomines in 1557; and the sum of 189 pesos, 2 tomines, and 11 grains in 1558; the total is 2,014 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold of the mines. 20

Duties for the Assayer and Smelter  
of the Said Gold

During the said time, from the gold smelted and fifthed in Your Majesty's foundry in this city of Mexico, I charged for duties and assaying 151 pesos, 6 tomines, and 5 grains of the mines. 21

Silver from Fifths

From the silver brought to be fifthed at Your Majesty's foundry from August 21, 1555, when Hortuno de Ybarra was appointed contador until January 15, 1560, when he withdrew from the said office, the sum of 40,047 marks, 7 ounces, and 4 reales belonged to Your Majesty for the fifths. This amount converted at a ratio of 2,210 maravedís per mark equals 222,515 pesos 3 tomines of the mines. 22

Silver from the Tithes [Diezmos]

From the silver brought to be tithed at the foundry during the said time, 36,923 marks, 1 ounce, and 1 real of tithed silver pertained to Your Majesty. The said marks were converted at a rate of 2,210 maravedís each; the total is 181,333 pesos, 4 tomines, and 9 grains of the mines at a rate of 450 maravedís per peso. 23 24

Duties for the Smelter and Inspector

From the silver brought to Your Majesty's foundry to be fifthed and tithed, Your Majesty received as duties at a rate of one percent for the smelter and inspector 6,028 marks, 3 ounces, and 3 reales of silver. This amount converted at a rate of 2210 maravedís per mark equals 29,606 pesos, 1 tomin, and 10 grains of the mines. 25

Tributes from Villages

From August 26, 1555, when Hortuno de Ybarra was appointed contador, until January 15 of this present year of 1560 when he withdrew from the said office, there have been placed in Your Majesty's chest, in my charge, 391,354 pesos 26

20. 2,014 pesos 2 tomines  
21. 151 pesos 6 tomines 5 grains  
22. 222,515 pesos 3 tomines  
23. 181,333 pesos 4 tomines 9 grains  
24. [page total] 406,015 pesos 0 tomin 2 grains  
25. 2,606 pesos 1 tomin 10 grains  
26. 391,354 pesos 0 tomin 6 grains

6 grains of the mines from the proceeds of tributes from Your Majesty's villages, both from clothing, cochineal, cocoa, wheat, maize, and other items sold at public auctions as well as from gold and reales that the Indians give as tribute. In this gross amount are also contained the 1,919 pesos of gold dust left to be smelted at the time of the death of the contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa.

Amount Received from the Amounts Due 27

During the said time there have been placed in Your Majesty's chest having four locks from the amounts assessed the heirs of Juan Alonso de Sosa and other persons 51,059 pesos, 6 tomines, and 6 grains.

The Amount Sent by the Officials of the Royal  
Treasury of the New Kingdom of Galicia to the  
Treasury Box of this City

During the said time from August 26, 1555, until January 15 of this present year, 1560, the officials of Your Majesty's royal treasury of the New Kingdom of Galicia have sent to the royal treasury, according to the mandate issued us, 140,076 pesos, 4 tomines, and 4 grains of gold of the mines in 28,522 marks 3 ounces of silver. 28

Receipts from Almojarifazgo

During the said period, the proceeds from almojarifazgo duties for assessments by our deputies made in this city of Veracruz merchants for things they brought from Castile have been duly placed in Your Majesty's chest, which is my responsibility. The amount is 21,921 pesos, 7 tomines, and 3 grains of gold of the mines at a rate of 450 maravedís per peso. 29 30

Receipts from Mercury

From the 260 quintales of mercury that the officials from the House of Trade in Seville sent on credit from Your Majesty's royal property, there safely arrived in this city 253½ quintales. These were sold in Your Majesty's public auction on September 26 of last year, 1559, at a rate of 31 pesos of the mines per quintal. Altogether the said 253½ quintales of mercury netted 33,208 pesos and 4 tomines of the mines, which were placed in Your Majesty's treasury. 31

27. 51,059 pesos 6 tomines 6 grains  
28. 140,076 pesos 4 tomines 4 grains  
29. 21,291 pesos 7 tomines 3 grains  
30. [page total] 639,018 pesos 4 tomines 6 grains  
31. 33,208 pesos 4 tomines

#### Extraordinary Receipts

During the said period, there have been placed in Your Majesty's treasury from extraordinary fees, 2,279 pesos, 7 tomines, and 5 grains of the mines. This includes the amount from the bishops of Tlaxcala and Michoacán that pays off the 500,000 maravedís from the years when they brought proceedings against the tithing of Your Majesty's villages.

#### Proceeds from Beer

During the said period there has been placed in Your Majesty's treasury as proceeds from beer 212 pesos and 1 tomin of the mine.

#### Restitutions

During the said time there have been placed in Your Majesty's chest 382 pesos of the mines for restitution made by persons to your royal treasury.

#### Fines for the Chamber

During the said time from August 26, 1555, until January 15 of the present year of 1560, there have been placed in Your Majesty's treasury 8,538 pesos 2 tomines of the mines from proceeds of fines applied for your royal chamber as ordered by the Royal Audience and ordinary justices of this city of Mexico and New Spain.

Accordingly, the aforesaid sum of amounts received totals 1,089,654 pesos 3 tomines of gold of the mines. This figure was given me by the contador Hortuno de Ybarra dating from August 26, 1555, when the viceroy appointed him Your Majesty's contador, until January 15 of the present year of 1560, when he resigned from the said office. The viceroy then named Francisco de Montealegre as contador, as is shown in more detail in the said record of the receipts, which I extracted carefully and faithfully from the original books that are in my care as Your Majesty's treasurer.

Likewise the entire amount of receipts totaled during the term of office of the contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa from March 11, 1553, un-

32. 2279 pesos 7 tomines 5 grains  
 33. 212 pesos 1 tomin  
 34. 382 pesos  
 35. 8,538 pesos 2 tomines  
 36. 44,620 pesos 6 tomines 5 grains — [page total].  
 37. 44,620 pesos 6 tomines 5 grains  
 639,018 pesos 4 tomines 5 grains  
 406,015 pesos 0 tomin 2 grains  
 1,089,654 pesos 3 tomines

til August 21, 1555, equals 756,429 pesos, 2 tomines, and 4 grains of gold of the mines.

Therefore, the total of the said two accounts of receipts, according to the above for the said two accountants, Antonio Ribero Espinosa and Hortuno de Ybarra, from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, and from August 26 of the said year, 1555, until January 15 of the present year of 1560 when contador Hortuno de Ybarra withdrew from office, is 1,846,083 pesos, 5 tomines, and 4 grains of gold of the mines figuring at a rate of 450 maravedís per peso.

[signature] Don Fernando de Portugal

#### Disbursements of Receipts [*Datta del Cargo*] from the Royal Treasury During the Contador Antonio Ribero's Term of Office

During the interval from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, date of the death of the contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa, I have sent Your Majesty on three fleets that have sailed from New Spain for the kingdoms of Castile, 225,000 pesos of gold of the mines from the treasury, which is my responsibility in this city. This does not include another 100,000 of the said gold of the mines [that was sent]; of this amount, 40,000 were in the chest entrusted to my deputy who resides in the city and port of Veracruz, and the other 60,000 pesos were retained in the chest entrusted to the treasurer Juan Alonso de Sosa. The expenses for delivery of the said 225,000 pesos to the city of Veracruz amounted to 1,225 pesos, 6 tomines, and 4 grains of gold of the mines.

#### The Duke of Alba

During the said time, I paid the Duke of Alba 37,777 pesos and 6 tomines of the said gold of the mines for the favor Your Majesty bestowed on him concerning the state of Nerenburg [Nürnberg].

#### To the Former Bishop of Chiapas

To Don Fray Bartolomé de Las Casas, former bishop of Chiapas, I have sent on the said fleets during the said time 1,333 pesos, 2 tomines, and 8 grains of the said gold of the mines for the financial aid and maintenance that Your Majesty allowed him.

38. 756,429 pesos 2 tomines 4 grains  
 39. [page total] 1,846,083 pesos 5 tomines 4 grains  
 40. gold of the mines  
 41. 225,000 pesos  
 42. 1,225 pesos 6 tomines 4 grains  
 43. 37,777 pesos 6 tomines  
 44. gold of the mines  
 45. 1,333 pesos 2 tomines 8 grains

Payments from the Royal Treasury  
 During the said time from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, I have paid the viceroy and members of this Royal Audience, the fiscal, and the porters of this Royal Audience, the officials of Your Majesty's royal treasury, the officials and guards of the warehouse [atarazanes] of this city 44,364 pesos, 1 tomin, and 5 grains of the said gold of the mines. 46

To Gonzalo de Aranda, special accountant [contador de cuentas], during the said time, 7,901 pesos, 5 tomines, and 7 grains. 47

Tithes from Churches

According to accounts checked during the said period, of tithes belonging to the said cathedral churches from tributes of cotton and other things contained in Your Majesty's accounts, I have paid 13,900 pesos, 3 tomines, and 5 grains of the said gold of the mines. 48

For the work on the cathedral church in Mechuacán during the said time: 4,928 pesos, 4 tomines and 1 grain of the mines. 50

To the Bishops in Fulfillment of the 500,000 Maravedís

To the bishops of this New Spain during the said time to pay off the 500,000 maravedís, over and above the fourth part of the (total of) the tithes (of) their episcopate: 4,321 pesos, 3 tomines, and 6 grains of the mines. 52

To Monasteries and Religious

To the monasteries and religious of the Order of St. Dominic during the said time for works and alms: 10,557 pesos, 3 tomines, and 5 grains of the mines. 53

To the monastery of the Order of St. Augustine during the said time for works and alms: 17,557 pesos, 6 tomines, and 2 grains of the mines. 54

To the monastery of St. Francis during the said time for works and alms of wine and oil: 9,221 pesos, 6 tomines, and 10 grains of the mines. 55

46. 44,364 pesos 1 tomin 5 grains  
 47. 7,901 pesos 5 tomines 7 grains  
 48. 13,900 pesos 3 tomines 5 grains  
 49. 331,803 pesos 1 tomin 5 grains -- [page total]  
 50. gold of the mines  
 51. 4,928 pesos 4 tomines 1 grain  
 52. 4,321 pesos 3 tomines 6 grains  
 53. 10,557 pesos 3 tomines 5 grains  
 54. 17,557 pesos 6 tomines 2 grains  
 55. 9,221 pesos 6 tomines 10 grains

To the professors from the university of this city during the said time, I have paid 1,400, I mean 1,500 pesos of the mines as the favor that Your Majesty granted of 500 pesos annually from the royal treasury. 56

To the archdeacon of Mexico who held the chair of theology during the said time: 250 pesos of the mines. 58

To the schools of Santa Cruz during the said time: 2,400 pesos of the said gold of the mines. 59

To the children's school for catechism classes: 277 pesos, 6 tomines, and 2 grains of the mines. 60

To the hospital for the Indians: 1,208 pesos, 7 tomines, and 2 grains of the said gold of the mines. 61

To the licentiate Lebrón de Quiñones for the visitation: 1,077 pesos, 3 tomines, and 10 grains of the mines. 62

To the Marqués del Valle what was still owed him from the residues that the judges of accounts commanded be returned to him: 2,511 pesos, 6 tomines, and 9 grains of the said gold of the mines. 63

To Juan Infante for the corn he gave for the pacification and correction of the Chichimecas: 709 pesos, 1 tomin, and 9 grains of the mines. 64

For the corrections made during the said pacification to finish paying the people: 604 pesos, 3 tomines, and 7 grains of the said gold of the mines. 65

Rodrigo de Castañeda: 705 pesos 2 tomines of the mines. 68

To Antonio de Nava: 644 pesos, 6 tomines, and 1 grain of gold of the mines. 69

56. 1,500 pesos  
 57. gold of the mines  
 58. 250 pesos  
 59. 2,400 pesos  
 60. 277 pesos 6 tomines 2 grains  
 61. 1,208 pesos 7 tomines 2 grains  
 62. 1,077 pesos 3 tomines 10 grains  
 63. 2,511 pesos 6 tomines 9 grains  
 64. 709 pesos 1 tomin 9 grains  
 65. gold of the mines  
 66. 604 pesos 3 tomines 7 grains  
 67. gold of the mines  
 68. 705 pesos 2 tomines  
 69. 654 pesos [sic] 6 tomines 1 grain

To Isabel Pacheco: 83 pesos of the said gold of the mines 70

To Marigoméz de Solóranzo: 375 pesos of the said gold of the mines. 71

To Don Pedro de Montezuma: 1,210 pesos, 7 tomines, and 8 grains of the said gold of the mines. 72

To clean the weapons of the munitions [sic]: 241 pesos, 6 tomines, and 3 grains of the mines. 73

Freight charge for linseed sent by officials of the House of Trade of Seville: 50 pesos 4 grains of the mines. 74

To Conquistadors, Their Children, and Wives in Tributes from the Villages  
Conquistadors, their wives, and children have been paid during the said time from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1553, a sum of 33,335 pesos, 7 tomines, and 9 grains of the mines. 75

#### To Magistrates [*Corregidores*]

During the said time the magistrates have been paid from the tributes out of the treasury boxes with three locks and with four locks. And what has been returned to landlords to whom the Indians did not fulfill their obligations is more than 7,000 pesos of the mines. The tributes had been changed to money or to things of the sort that are disposed of in Your Majesty's public auctions. Paid to Don Antonio Huicimengari in tributes from the villages was the sum of 1,910 pesos and 3 tomines, which should give a total of 50,502 pesos and 7 tomines of the said gold of the mines. 76

To the deputies of the magistrates has been paid out in the said time from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1559, a total of 9,260 pesos and 1 tomín of the mines. 77

#### To Chaplains

A sum of 10,762 pesos, 7 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines has been paid to chaplains during the said period. 78

#### For Leaves of Absence (?) [*Quitás*]

A sum of 23,440 pesos and 2 tomines of the 79

70. 83 pesos  
71. 375 pesos  
72. 1,210 pesos 7 tomines 8 grains  
73. 241 pesos 6 tomines 3 grains  
74. 50 pesos 4 grains  
75. 33,335 pesos 7 tomines 9 grains  
76. 50,502 pesos 7 tomines  
77. 9,260 pesos 1 tomín  
78. 10,762 pesos 7 tomines 8 grains  
79. 23,440 pesos 2 tomines

mines has been paid during the said period for leaves of absence and vacations. 80

#### What Has Been Refunded from the Treasury Box In the Accounts of the Amounts Due

Having been charged twice, a sum of 379 pesos, 2 tomines, and 7 grains of the mines was returned from the chest with four locks during the said time dating from March 11, 1553, until the end of December of 1554.

From the said chest of deficits having four locks there was paid to an assistant [*alguazil*] and a secretary in the service of Gonzalo de Aranda a sum of 519 pesos 2 tomines of the mines during the said period of time. 82

From proceeds for beer also contained in the said box, a sum of 120 pesos 7 tomines of the mines was paid out. 83

Fines Forfeited to the [Royal] Chamber  
I have transferred in fines to the chamber during the said time a sum of 11,613 pesos, 2 tomines, and 9 grains of the mines. 84

Transferred from receipt to disbursement is the sum in pesos of gold paid by the said Juan Alonso de Sosa for fines to the chamber.

To the foundryman and for purchases of etching [acid] and for other items there was paid in duties for the foundry during the said time, 449 pesos, 3 tomines, and 3 grains of the mines. 85

Thus the sum total of disbursements for the term of office of contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, is 531,255 pesos of gold of the mines. 87

Disbursements from the Royal Treasury  
during the Contador Hortuno de Ybarra's  
Term of Office  
From August 21, 1555, until January 15 of the present year of 1560, which was the term of

80. [page total] 130,612 pesos 7 tomines 9 grains  
81. 379 pesos 2 tomines 7 grains  
82. 519 pesos 2 tomines  
83. 120 pesos 7 tomines  
84. 11,613 pesos 2 tomines 9 grains  
85. gold of the mines  
86. 449 pesos 3 tomines 3 grains  
87. 13,082 pesos 1 tomín 7 grains  
130,612 pesos 7 tomines 9 grains  
57,126 pesos 5 tomines 2 grains  
331,533 pesos 1 tomín 5 grains  
532,355 pesos 0 tomín

office of contador Hortuno de Ybarra, who resigned, I have sent Your Majesty 470,650 pesos, 2 tomines, and 8 grains without [blank space in the MS.] pesos of the said gold of the mines from the treasury box of my deputy who lives in the city and port of Veracruz. 88

At Your Majesty's command, the amount sent for the fortress in the port of Havana was 12,000 pesos gold of the mines. 89

By Your Majesty's mandate, the amount sent Her Highness, the Queen of Bohemia,<sup>1</sup> was 16,666 pesos, 5 tomines, and 3 grains. 90

The amount spent in the preparation of all the afore-mentioned until it arrived in the city of Veracruz, together with 4 pesos given to the persons who took the 12,000 pesos to Havana, was 2,487 pesos, 7 tomines, and 5 grains of the mines. 91 92

Amounts Paid by Virtue of Your Majesty's Decrees

During the said time, by virtue of decrees issued by Your Majesty, from what was taken of the silver belonging to merchants that was salvaged from the ships that wrecked on the coast of Florida there were paid 31,861 pesos, 3 tomines, and 1 grain of the mines. 93

During the said time, there has been sent to Don Fray Bartolomé de las Casas, former bishop of Chiapas, a sum of 1,777 pesos, 6 tomines, and 4 grains of gold of the mines for compensation Your Majesty granted him in addition to the 200,000 maravedís paid annually. 94

Amount Spent on the Armada Going to Florida

The total spent during the said time for equipping the armada sent by the viceroy in Your Majesty's name for the pacification of Florida and Punta de Santa Elena equaled 118,435 pesos, 7 tomines, and 9 grains of the mines. This excludes what was spent in the city and port of Veracruz under my deputy's charge. The viceroy's pay orders still have to be given for these totaling 20,600 pesos. 95

1. María, sister of King Philip II and wife of the Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian II.

88. 470,650 pesos 2 tomines 8 grains  
 89. 12,000 pesos  
 90. 16,666 pesos 5 tomines 4 grains [sic]  
 91. 2,487 pesos 7 tomines 5 grains  
 92. [page total] 501,804 pesos 7 tomines 6 grains  
 93. 31,861 pesos 3 tomines 1 grain  
 94. 1,777 pesos 6 tomines 4 grains  
 95. 118,435 pesos 7 tomines 9 grains  
 95a. Gold of the Mines

The Amount Spent on Ships Going to China

95a

The total amount spent during the said time on the ships sent by the viceroy in Your Majesty's name to the Spice Islands and to Port Navidad was 9,797 pesos, 3 tomines, and 6 grains of the mines. Pay orders [*libranzas*] were not made for 631 pesos because this sum was advance payment and was to be charged to the salary of the officials who have gone there [China]. This was over and above the supplies and money from the nearby villages of that port given to Hernando Botello, the one entrusted with the responsibility for the said ships by order of the viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco. 96

Expenditures of the Royal Treasury for Stipends

During the said time from August 26, 1555, until January 15 of the present year 1560, when Hortuno de Ybarra was contador, I have paid the viceroy, the members of this Royal Audience, the fiscal, the porters, the officials of Your Majesty's royal treasury, the official and guards of the warehouse (*atarazanes*) the total amount of 115,140 pesos, 6 tomines, and 3 grains of the said gold of the mines. 97

Tithes from the Churches

The amount paid in tithes from cathedral churches from tributes of cotton and other minor items from Your Majesty's villages in accord with the decree, excluding wheat and corn, which are paid in kind, totals 8,254 pesos, 5 tomines, and 4 grains of the said gold of the mines. 98 99

The Amount Paid for Works of the Churches and Cathedrals

100

The amount paid during the said time for the works of the cathedral churches of this city of Mexico and that of Michoacán is 13,011 pesos 6 tomines of the mines. 101

The amount paid during the said period of time to the bishops of Guaxaca and Chiapas in fulfillment of the 500,000 maravedís is 1,386 pesos, 6 tomines of the said gold of the mines. 102

The amount paid to the monastery of the Order 103

96. 9,797 pesos 3 tomines 6 grains  
 97. 115,140 pesos 6 tomines 3 grains  
 98. 8,254 pesos 5 tomines 4 grains  
 99. [page total] 285,268 pesos 0 tomin 3 grains  
 100. gold of the mines  
 101. 13,011 pesos 6 tomines  
 102. 1,386 pesos 6 tomines  
 103. 16,492 pesos 4 tomines 3 grains

of St. Francis as alms for wine and oil as well as financial aid for the works of the monasteries of this New Spain during this period is 16,492 pesos, 4 tomines, and 3 grains of the mines.

The amount paid to the monasteries of the Order of St. Dominic as alms for wine and oil as well as financial aid for the works of the monasteries of this New Spain during the said time is 30,129 pesos, 2 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines.

The amount paid during the said period to the monasteries of the Order of St. Augustine as alms for wine and oil as well as financial aid for the works of monasteries of this New Spain is 35,257 pesos, 7 tomines, and 9 grains of the mines.

From August 25, 1555, until the end of December, 1557, I paid the captains and the masters who brought religious to this New Spain 1,751 pesos, 6 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines. The amount I paid of this during the year of 1558 and 1559 is included in the aforementioned items. This is separately accounted for because I copied it from another balanced account.

What has been paid during the said time to professors of this city from the royal treasury is 2,000 pesos of the said gold of the mines.

The amount paid during the said time to the school for children in this city is 3,611 pesos, 2 tomines, and 8 grains of gold of the mines.

The amount paid during the said time to the school of Santa Cruz for the Indians of Santiago is 2,402 pesos of the mines at 450 maravedís each.

The amount paid during the said time to San Nicolás School for the Indians of Michoacán is 150 pesos of the mines.

The amount paid during the said time to the hospital for the Indians of this city is 654 pesos, 3 tomines, and 6 grains of the mines.

104. 30,129 pesos 2 tomines 8 grains  
 105. 35,257 pesos 7 tomines 9 grains  
 106. 1,751 pesos 6 tomines 8 grains  
 107. 2,000 pesos  
 108. 3,611 pesos 2 tomines 8 grains  
 109. 2,402 pesos  
 110. [page total] 106,043 pesos 4 tomines 0 grains  
 111. gold of the mines  
 112. 150 pesos  
 113. 654 pesos 3 tomines 6 grains

The amount paid during the said time for work on the prison of this city is 604 pesos, 3 tomines, and 3 grains of the mines.

The amount spent on extraordinary things to prepare the weapons of the munitions [*sic.*] was 565 pesos and 2 tomines of gold of the mines.

The amount spent (*rentería*) in Havana on supplies for the ship [*patax*] when it went on reconnaissance to see if the French were present [*sic.*].

The amount returned to persons who had tributes that were sold at the public auction was 1,830 pesos, 6 tomines, and 7 grains of the mines.

The amount paid to the city of Cholula from the excess in tributes during the year when corn was used for money equaled 612 pesos, 4 tomines, and 4 grains of the mines.

The amount returned during the said time to Gaspar Juárez the younger, from the tributes entered into the town treasury was 1,940 pesos, 5 tomines, and 8 grains. The Royal Council of the Indies issued a writ of execution to have it returned to him.

The amount paid to Don García del Albornoz for what was owed to his father, Contador Rodrigo de Albornoz, is 692 pesos, 2 tomines, and 5 grains of the mines.

The amount paid by royal decree to the wife of Doctor Quesada, exmember of this Royal Audience, was 833 pesos, 2 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines.

The amount paid during the said time to the heirs of Juan de Vega, president of the Royal Council from the half, I mean the favor, which Your Majesty accorded him in this land was 5,833 pesos, 2 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines.

The house purchased by permission of the viceroy to be joined with those of Your Majesty to provide a sufficiently spacious House of

114. 604 pesos 2 tomines 3 grains  
 115. 565 pesos 2 tomines  
 116. 311 pesos 6 tomines  
 117. 1,830 pesos 6 tomines 7 grains  
 118. 612 pesos 4 tomines 4 grains  
 119. 1,940 pesos 5 tomines 8 grains  
 120. 692 pesos 2 tomines 5 grains  
 121. 833 pesos 2 tomines 8 grains  
 122. 5,833 pesos 2 tomines 8 grains



Trade in which all three officials may reside cost 3,581 pesos of the said gold of the mines. 123

What has been charged and is being charged to the mercury mines of Tamaxcaltepec as well as what was lent to the discoverers together with what Your Majesty authorized for implements, for the services of Indians sentenced by this Royal Audience, for provisions, and for payment to the people working in the mines after they were discovered is 3,830 pesos of the mines. Everything is to be paid from the first amounts of mercury that will be taken out. 124 125

The amount spent in bringing from the port of Veracruz to this city the 253 ½ quintales of mercury which the officials of the House of Trade of Seville sent in Your Majesty's name and the cost of the weight, scales, and other paraphernalia for its dispatch is 1,200 pesos of the mines. 126 127

The silver that came from Jalisco and the part that came from this city, all of which lessened in value from the 15,000 marks placed in the treasury box to convert to reales and pay the people and supplies sent to Florida by the viceroy, amounts to [only] 552 marks of silver because of its inferior quality. A fifth is taken from all that is brought to be fifthed since nothing less is permitted. This all equaled 2,730 pesos, 4 tomines, and 8 grains of the mines. 128

The inspector and the founder have been paid 800 pesos of the mines for duties at a rate of one per cent during the said period. 129

From the said one per cent duties, 750 pesos of the mines were paid for three half-breed Negros [*Negros ladenos*] bought for the said foundry. This was also used to take the coffers of silver to the foundry and return them, for reales from the auction, and for boxing and tying the silver sent to Your Majesty. 130

The amount paid during the said time to persons having a salary from the royal treasury by order of Your Majesty's decree amounted to 11,498 pesos 7 grains of the mines. These persons are 131

123. 3,581 pesos  
 124. 3,830 pesos  
 125. 21,809 pesos 7 tomines 4 grains  
 126. gold of the mines  
 127. 1,200 pesos  
 128. 2,730 pesos 4 tomines 8 grains  
 129. 800 pesos  
 130. 750 pesos  
 131. 11,498 pesos 7 grains

Rodrigo de Castañeda, Antonio de Nava, Don Pedro de Montezuma, Salvador de Cárdenas, Alonso Nortes, Marigómez de Solórzano, Ana de la Torre, Ysabel Pacheco, and Don Antonio Huicimengari.

#### What Has Been Paid to Conquistadors, Their Wives and Children

The amount paid during the said time to conquistadors, their wives and children is 67,547 pesos, 1 tomin, and 1 grain of gold of the mines. 132

#### The Amount Paid to Chaplains

The amount paid during the said time to chaplains who reside in Your Majesty's villages ministering to the natives there in matters of our holy Catholic faith equals 18,942 pesos of the mines. 133

#### The Amount Paid to Magistrates [Corregidores] and Deputies in the Villages

The amount paid during the said time to magistrates and deputies who administer justice in Your Majesty's villages is 90,421 pesos 2 tomines of the said gold of the mines. 134 135

#### The Amount Paid for Leaves of Absence (?) [Quitas] and Vacation

The amount paid during the said time for leaves of absence and vacations of persons who enjoy them [que con ellas se entretienen] here in New Spain, for maintenance for alcaldes mayores and magistrates [corregidores], as well as what was ordered paid by the viceroy for maintenance to captains, lieutenants, officials, and principal soldiers among the people who went to Florida, totals 102,730 pesos, 7 tomines, and 9 grains of the said gold of the mines. 136 137

The amount paid during the said time in the box with four locks for balance due on stipends [alcances de acostamiento] is 182 pesos of the said gold of the mines. 138

The amount paid during the said time in stipends from the proceeds from beer, 212 pesos, 1 tomin, and 3 grains of the mines. 139

132. 67,547 1 tomin 1 grain  
 133. 18,942 pesos  
 134. 90,421 pesos 2 tomines  
 135. [page total] 193,889 pesos 0 tomin 4 grains  
 136. gold of the mines  
 137. 102,730 pesos 7 tomines 9 grains  
 138. 182 pesos  
 139. 212 pesos 1 tomin 3 grains

The Amount Paid in Fines Forfeited  
to the Royal Chamber

The amount paid during the said time in compliance with Your Majesty's decrees for fines forfeited to the royal chamber that are or were for those of your royal council and other persons from Spain under my jurisdiction—as in salaries given by the viceroy and this Royal Audience to the chaplain who interprets and to officials of this Royal Audience, university, and colleges usually favored by Your Majesty—is 20,499 pesos, 7 tomines, and 2 grains of the mines. In the report of the receipts and disbursements are included the pesos left over from the term of office of Treasurer Juan Alonso de Sosa and those that are the responsibility of my lieutenants in the city of Veracruz as well as in Los Angeles, Michoacán, Oaxaca, and other places. 140 Accordingly, I have paid more than what is my responsibility.

Thus the disbursements during the term of office of Contador Hortuno de Ybarra, dating from August 21, 1555, until January 15 of this year of 1560 when the said Hortuno de Ybarra withdrew from office, equal the sum of 1,232,170 pesos, 3 tomines, and 5 grains of the mines. 141

Likewise the disbursements of Contador Antonio Ribero Espinosa, dating from March 11, 1553, until August 21, 1555, total 532,355 pesos of the said gold of the mines. 142

Therefore, the two itemized accounts of disbursements during the terms of office of the contadores Antonio Ribero Espinosa and Hortuno de Ybarra total 1,764,425 pesos, 3 tomines, and 5 grains of gold of the mines. 143

Receipts

The aforesaid receipts during the terms of office of the said two contadores Antonio Ribero Espinosa and Hortuno de Ybarra, certified sufficiently by the items reported in this audit, total 1,846,083 pesos, 5 tomines, and 4 grains of gold of the mines. 144

- 
140. gold of the mines  
 141. 123,625 pesos 0 tomin 1 grain  
 193,889 pesos 0 tomin 4 grains  
 21,439 pesos 7 tomines 4 grains  
 106,043 pesos 4 tomines  
 285,268 pesos 0 tomin 3 grains  
 501,804 pesos 7 tomines 5 grains  
 1,232,070 [sic] pesos 3 tomines 5 grains  
 142. 532,355 pesos 0 tomin  
 143. 1,764,425 pesos 3 tomines 5 grains  
 144. gold of the mines  
 145. 1,846,083 pesos 5 tomines 4 grains

Disbursements

The disbursements during the said period total 1,764,425 pesos, 3 tomines and 5 grains of the mines. This sum subtracted from the 1,846,083 pesos, 5 tomines, and 4 grains equals a sum of 81,658 pesos, 1 tomin, and 11 grains of the mines, which should still be in Your Majesty's treasury boxes with the three and four locks that are my responsibility. 146 147 148

I have copied this audit from the books, accounts and original documents under my care relating to Your Majesty's royal treasury. I have related them faithfully and to the full extent of my understanding. I swear this before God, Saint Mary, and this Cross † as a Christian Catholic [and I swear], should there be any error whatsoever contained therein against Your Majesty's or against me, to undo and correct it. Included in the 200,000 ducats we are presently sending Your Majesty is the 81,000 of the mines from the said balance due, which is 97,989 ducats 10 reales. The rest consists of 9,400 marks of silver sent by the said officials of the New Kingdom of Galizia as well as 36,000 ducats for the balance due charged the factor Hernando de Salazar in the two and half months it took to turn it in. Although I had drawn up this report at the end of January of the present year, in order to report this matter, I did not sign it until March 15 [MS has a blank space.] Included in the disbursements are the salaries of the judges, fiscal, and some of the officials and other matters not covered by pay orders in the term of office of accountant Hortuno de Ybarra. They were ordered paid later by the accountant Francisco de Montealegre. Because they were expenditures of the past year, since I paid them, I included the report in this account. This also applies to disbursements and pay orders for the people who went to Florida.

[signature] Don Fernando de Portugal

Note, see other side. [sic] when he [Ybarra] began to take the account from him in the port when the ships were being prepared for the journey to Florida.

Alonso Ortiz de Urrutia, who has been my lieutenant in the city and port of Veracruz, has come to this city to give an account of affairs under his

- 
146. 1,764,426 [sic] pesos 3 tomines 5 grains  
 147. there remain in Your Majesty's boxes  
 148. 81,658 pesos 1 tomin 11 grains

jurisdiction. He resigned from office, and I appointed Pedro de Yebra, civic official of that city, to replace him. I requested of him an audit and balancing of the accounts. He said he was employed in drawing up one, which he still had to complete. He gave me the following report:

Receipts

149

From the time he began his term of service for Your Majesty until he withdrew, a period of about six years, there have been put in Your Majesty's treasury box of that city a total of 182,369 pesos 3 tomines of the mines according to the account [*cargo*] that Contador Hortuno de Ybarra made for him when he [Ybarra] began the account with him in the port when the ships were being prepared and he was overseeing the fitting for the voyage to Florida.

150

Disbursements

On the three ships that were lost in Florida and on the fleets under the command of Pedro Menéndez and Pedro Aguayo, he sent Your Majesty — not counting what I sent from this city — 73,087 pesos 2 tomines of the mines according to what appears in the registers.

151

149. gold of the mines  
150. 182,369 pesos 3 tomines  
151. 73,087 pesos 2 tomines

The ordinary and extraordinary expenditures in that city, for transportation charges, for members of all religious orders, as well as for other kinds of expenses, which he [Ortiz de Urrutia] says he will settle with pay orders, and for what Your Majesty ordered given for the wharf, total 58,884 pesos 2 tomines of the mines.

152

The expenditures during his [Urrutia's] term of office in equipping the fleet that went to Florida total 49,352 pesos 7 tomines of gold in the mines.

154

Accordingly, the foregoing receipts total 182,369 pesos, 3 tomines of the mines; and the disbursements total 181,324 pesos 3 tomines of the mines as appears in the three entries contained above. The difference between them, which should be in Your Majesty's treasury in the city of Veracruz, is 1,045 pesos of gold of the mines.

155

156

This does not include a sum that will be 20,000 ducats which Pedro de Yebra has received and which is now being sent to Your Majesty.

[Signature] Don Fernando De Portugal

152. 58,884 pesos 2 tomines  
153. 49,352 pesos 7 tomines  
154. 181,324 pesos 3 tomines — [total].  
155. Remainder  
156. 1045 pesos

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS 55-57**

The three documents presented in this section concern Seville's organization of shipowners, masters, and pilots. The first is a power of attorney that lists the members and includes the name of Francisco del Huerto, the captain of one of the ships that wrecked earlier on Padre Island. The second document presents the results of a meeting of several experienced masters and pilots

to discuss sailing dates and instructions for the navigation to the New World. Antonio Corzo, who had been captain general of the four ships returning from Mexico in 1554, expressed the consensus of the group in recommending that the Tierra Firme and New Spain fleets sail separately. The third document is a formal presentation of this proposal complete with appropriate scheduling and sailing instructions to the Crown.

**55. Power of Attorney Conceded by the Masters and Pilots. Luís Benito (Notary). Seville, January 3, 1563. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 2005)****TRANSLATION 55**

Let it be known to whoever sees this letter how we, the owners, masters, and pilots of the ships from this city of Seville — Gerónimo Rodríguez, pilot; Bartolomé Sánchez, pilot and shipowner; Mateo de Vides, pilot; Cosme Buitrón, pilot; Lázaro de Villareal, pilot; Francisco Pérez, pilot; Francisco del Huerto, master; Antonio de Alicante, master; Gaspar Luís, master; Francisco de Zamora, pilot; Gaspar Hernández, pilot and shipowner; Hernando de la Caxico, pilot; Hernán Pérez the younger, pilot; Tomás de Molina, master; Baltasar Núñez, pilot and shipowner; Juan del Barrio, pilot and shipowner; Esteban Gómez, pilot; Juan Catalán, pilot and shipowner; Juan de Arenas, pilot and shipowner; Gonzalo Monte, master and shipowner; Baltasar de Jaén, pilot; Andrés Sánchez, pilot; Hernán Ruiz, master; Salvador Garrido, master and shipowner; Bartolomé Camacho, pilot and shipowner; Lazaro Cruzado, pilot; Pablo Matia, shipowner; Lázaro de Rojas, pilot; Pedro Espindola, pilot; Felipe Hernández, pilot; Martín de Laredo, shipowner; Francisco Romano, master—all residents of this city of Seville and Triana, being together in our meeting [hall], which is in the said Triana as is customary, especially for what will be declared by us (and also in the names and voices of the other persons whom the above written may deal with in whatever manner), concede and realize that we are giving and conceding all our full power of attorney in what is required by law to Alonso Pérez Cenizo and Juan Canelas, residents of this city of Seville in Triana, and to Diego de Lepe and Marcos Falcón, residents of this said city in the colla-

tion of Santa Cruz. We give our power to all four together and to each one, and whichever of them in such manner that what is commenced by one can be continued by another, especially and generally in all and whatever lawsuits, trials, and negotiations, civil or criminal, which are in process or to be begun. They are to plead [the cases] and defend for each of us and the other shipowners, pilots, and masters that we have [in our organization] and that we deal with in the House of Trade of the Indies of this city with the fiscal of the said House before the judges-officials there; and before His Majesty and the members of his Royal Council of the Indies with His Majesty's fiscal. They will deal with matters pertaining to our said ships, and our said offices from now onward concerning whatever trials and cases there may be for them to pursue; and they are to deal with all petitions and sentences until the definitive conclusion. And they are legally to process, ask and procure pertaining to our rights and our offices whatever is advisable. They are to request and obtain whatever royal letters and provisions and other messages that we may need. They are to inform, notify, take necessary testimony, and ask whatever benefits of restitution [word illegible] and [word illegible] jurisdiction. They are to ask, demand, respond, defend, deny, know, ask and require, complain, and protect testimonies. They are to request complete fairness, completion and definition. For us and in our name, they are to utilize testimonies, inquiries, and other documents and have them publicly announced. They are to challenge and oppose those contrary, whether in writing or in person. And they are to make known whatever sworn statements that are done falsely

. . . and in our souls if it should occur. This is so they may be able to challenge any suspicious judges, notaries, court readers, testimony, or evidence. They are to make depositions and investigations of anything that is necessary. And they are to appear and plead before His Majesty and the members of the Council of the Indies for whatever concessions and confirmations of privileges and obtain them in public form. They are to undertake all the civil and criminal cases, and other work that may be necessary. They are to conclude and hear whatever verdicts and preliminary decisions, complying with those in our favor and contesting those contrary. And they must contest whatever orders or harmful action that in our judgement is being done. And they must continue and conclude appeals and petitions there and wherever they are needed. And they are to make any confiscations, imprisonments, auctions of possessions, embargos and desembargos of possessions; and they will take possession of any belongings with testimony, so as to protect our rights. They must make copies of any documents pertaining to us that are in the custody of any notary or other persons. And, when necessary, they are to have documents canceled and rendered void. They are to have orders of confiscations made, carry out the confiscations, and follow through until the final conclusion. They are to make any releases of property, and anything else — judicially or extrajudicially — that may be necessary.

Thus toward the said effect, we concede our complete power of attorney to the said Alonso Pérez Cenizo, Juan Canelas, Marcos Falcón, and Diego de Lepe, jointly and severally, with free and general administration. They are authorized to make substitutions with whomever they want; and the substitutions they make may be revoked, naming new substitutions whenever and however they wish. And we release the substitutes from the *clausula del derecho*. We promise and obligate ourselves to have everyone sign this power of attorney, and we promise not to renege or contradict it at any time, on the basis of the express obligation that we make of our persons and our possessions. This letter is done in Triana, in the houses of the brotherhood, on Sunday January 3, 1563. And all of the grantors, whom I the above-noted notary swear that I know personally, signed their names to the register. The witnesses were Francisco Rodríguez and Juan Bautista Galdín, notaries of Seville. Correction: Only those who knew how to write signed the register; the said notaries signed for those who said they could not write.

I, Benito Luís, public notary, write this and I place my sign here in testimony of truth [sign].

[Note: in the pages following this document are copies of statements of 24 additional masters, pilots, and shipowners. The statements, dated from January to October, 1565, concede the power of attorney of these men in accord with the document here translated.]

**56. Testimony from a Meeting of the Officials of the House of Trade, the Prior and consuls, and the Masters and Pilots. Francisco Rodríguez (Notary). January 18, 1564 (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 2005)**

**TRANSLATION 56**

In the city of Seville, in the House of Trade, on the 15th day of the month of December of the year 1563, the judges-officials of the said House, the factor Francisco Duarte, the treasurer Juan Gutiérrez Tello, and the contador Pedro Vaca Cabeza de Vaca, stated that after His Majesty ordered that all ships that sail to his kingdoms and provinces of the Indies must go in fleets; the fleets have not been ready to sail at convenient times. This happens especially because the fleets that go to Tierra Firme and to New Spain sail together. Since

the navigation [to these places] is very different, it would be more advisable for them to sail and navigate at different times of the year for their efficient dispatch and preparation, as well as for good and safe navigation, safe arrival at the ports of the Indies, for a safe stay in them, for a safe return trip, and for other good effects which up to now have not been had. Thus to learn and understand if there could be another good method and order for the dispatch of the said fleets and for the sailing and navigation of them, in the service of God, His Majesty, and the universal good, they ordered the following men to appear in the Audience of

this House: Rodrigo de Illescas, prior; Francisco de Escobar and Diego Mentosinos, consuls of the University of Merchants of Seville; Nicolás de Cardona, admiral of the fleet and armada which at the present is being readied to sail to the Indies of His Majesty; Antonio Corzo, Antón Sánchez de Armas, Cosme Buitrón, Alonso Pérez Maldonado, Cristóbal Monte, Cristóbal García, Juan Canelas, Diego Felipe, and Antón Sánchez the elder. All of these are practical men of experience in the routes and navigation of the Indies, all of whom were present and were told by the judges-officials the reason they had been called: that they were to discuss and confer among themselves concerning this matter. Everyone is to have respect and consideration for the others, keeping to the service of God, His Majesty, and the universal good, and not to any particular interest. Everyone is to say and declare if the method given by His Majesty for the navigation of the Indies is what is advisable, which is that the ships in these fleets sail together, as is the custom, even though they have different destinations; or, if another method could be given that would be more convenient and useful, giving the reasons this should be done, and the benefits that would follow some other new method in the departure and navigation of the said fleets. Give the danger and damages that follow from using the present method, and the dangers and damages that could result from doing the contrary of what they [the masters and pilots] think is best. And having discussed and conferred among themselves, let the opinions be given of what everyone agrees on, or what each one believes so that His Majesty may be informed in order to give the most advantageous orders for his royal service.

Then the said Antonio Corzo and the other masters and pilots of the routes of the Indies discussed and conferred among themselves, let the opinions be given of what everyone agrees on, or what each one believes so that His Majesty may be informed in order to give the most advantageous orders for his royal service.

Then the said Antonio Corzo and the other masters and pilots of the routes of the Indies discussed and conferred among themselves for a long time concerning this matter, during which time the said judges-officials were present, with the said prior, consules, and the admiral Nicolás de Cardona. And, each one being present, the following was said:

The said Antonio Corzo said that his opinion is that the fleets to Tierra Firme and New Spain

should not go together because the navigations are different. The fleet to New Spain needs more time than the one to Tierra Firme — more time going as well as returning and more time loading and unloading in the port of arrival. Thus, it seems that for the fleet to Tierra Firme, it is necessary and more advisable for it to leave Sanlúcar de Barrameda during the month of August, so it will arrive during the month of October or the beginning of November, which is a safe time for the health of the people. Because it is summer in that land, the clothing [merchandise] can be unloaded and shipped to Panama quicker and in better weather. And this is a good time for the navigation for Peru in the South Sea. During that time the passengers can come from Peru to Tierra Firme and stay in Nombre de Dios with more safety while awaiting passage. During the months of November, December, and January, they can stay in Tierra Firme and leave from the port of Nombre de Dios at the beginning of February and come during that month to Cartagena. And they would be in Havana in the month of March; this is because they have to have 15 or 20 days in Cartagena. From Havana, they must leave for Spain at the first of April in order to arrive in May or the beginning of June.

And for the fleet to New Spain, it seems to him [Corzo] that it is necessary and more advantageous for it to leave the port of Sanlúcar de Barrameda at the beginning of April to arrive in New Spain during the month of June. This is the time when there are no northers or hurricanes, because these storms come during the months of August and September, and during the said time the land is healthy and free of diseases. The ships have to stay in port during the months of July, August, September, October, November, December, January, February, and March — and on the first day of April they will sail for Spain. They will arrive in Havana during the same month of April, and will stay there 15 or 20 days. And they will arrive in Spain during July to mid-August at the latest, which is a good, safe time. Keeping to this method, in case of emergency, with His Majesty's permission, it would be possible to unite the said fleets in Havana. The fleet from Tierra Firme, which was to leave on the first of April, would wait until the fifteenth of May so that the New Spain fleet would be able to leave as had been stated, and the fleets could come to Spain together. In this manner the said fleets leave from Spain in summer and arrive from the Indies in summer, and they would stay in the ports of Spain

and the Indies during the winter. Under the present method, with the fleets for Tierra Firme and New Spain going together, they normally never leave in time for Tierra Firme fleet to be able to return that [same] year, which is the goal, because it was resolved for the fleet to leave when it leaves. Then they return the following year with the result that they wait one-half year longer than is necessary, and they arrive in the Indies in an unhealthy season. And if the fleet to Tierra Firme should manage to return in the year it sailed [from Spain], it will return during the winter, with much danger as it approaches the coast of Spain. And with the fleet to New Spain, departing with the one to Tierra Firme in the season they now sail, it arrives [in New Spain] in a time of danger, sickness, and storms. And because it does not need to leave [so soon], since they do not depart from [New Spain] until the month of March, it happens that the ships wait in the port of San Juan de Ulúa three months more than necessary, according to what has been said. During this time the ships are eaten by worms, and there are many expenses and costs. These expenses and damages can be avoided by leaving [Spain] during the month of April, as has been stated. All this is shown by experience to be necessary by the voyages of the fleets in these past years, especially 1562 and 1563. And this, he said, was his [Corzos] opinion and vote.

Then the said Cosme Buitrón said that his opinion and vote was the same as that given by the said Antonio Corzo because of the same causes and reasons that he stated.

Then the said Alonso Pérez Maldonado said the same.

Then the said Cristóbal Monte said the same.

Then the said Juan Canelas said the same.

Then the said Diego Felipe said the same.

The said Antón Sánchez said the same.

Then the said admiral, Nicolás de Cardona, said that his vote and opinion is the same as that given by the masters and pilots for the reasons they have given. He said, to him, it was very obvious because of his experience. Then the said Rodrigo de Illescas, Francisco de Escobar, and Diego Montesinos, prior and consuls of the University of Merchants, said that to them it seems that the method and order for the navigation of the fleets that should be used is the one advanced by the said masters and pilots because of the reasons they have given, and because of what they have seen, done, and practiced many times by other persons experienced in the navigation and routes of the Indies. It seems to them that this is very advantageous and important to the service of God, our Lord, His Majesty, and to the universal good. [signed] Rodrigo de Illescas, Francisco de Escobar, Diego de Montesinos, Nicolás de Cardona, Diego Felipe, Antón Sánchez de Armas, Antonio Corzo, Cosme Buitrón, Cristóbal García, Juan Canelas, Antón Sánchez, and Alonso Pérez Maldonado.

Then the said judges ordered me, the present notary, to give them a testimony in public form of everything said above in a manner such that it be sworn in order to send before His Majesty, so that he can order and provide from it what is best for his royal service. Francisco Duarte, Juan Gutiérrez Tello; and by his order I, Francisco Rodríguez, notary of His Majesty, one of those who reside in the House of Trade give the present testimony, which is done in Seville on January 18, 1564. Therefore I affix my sign in testimony of truth.

[sign]

Francisco Rodríguez, notary

The opinion about the departure of the fleets.

1. Opinion sent by the officials of Seville concerning the departure of the fleets.

### 57. Opinion of the Masters, Pilots, and Shipowners. Benito Luis (Notary). Seville, February 9, 1564. (Seville, AGI, Indiferente General 2005)

#### TRANSLATION 57

Whereas the University of Masters and Pilots who have navigated and who navigate this route to the Indies has seen the large number of deaths—some drowned in the sea, others dying in the port hospitals—and the losses of His Majesty's

property and the losses of his subjects, which is well known to all because of the bad timing the fleets have in their departures from Spain as well as from the Indies (they sail in inadvisable seasons, remaining in port during the summer and then sailing in winter, a practice that goes against reason, and the cause of these losses and many other calamities);

And whereas, at a meeting of this University chapter of the brotherhood of Our Lady of Good Winds, they were discussing this as men of actual experience and as men of science who have used it [the route to the Indies] and will use it all their lives, and seeing how important it is that God and His Majesty be served and a solution be found to this problem;

It was resolved to inform His Majesty and the gentlemen of his Royal Council of the Indies of their opinion. And after much discussion, they are all of the opinion that, if it pleases His Majesty, His Majesty should give the orders based on what is said here, which will put a stop to such damages to those who navigate, to royal properties, and to those who trade with the Indies.

First, it is their opinion that two fleets should leave each year, one to Tierra Firme and the other to New Spain. Each fleet should have its own general and orders, because the navigation is very different. They should leave when the weather is favorable for each. In this manner each fleet will take a large number of ships, enough to come back strong without the help of others if there is not a great need.

The fleet to Tierra Firme should leave during August from Sanlúcar, because then it is summer and the fleet will be safe from storms and will not be detained in Sanlúcar waiting for good weather. This is the reason that the passengers spend their money there, then after arriving in the Indies, they get sick and many of them die in the hospitals, as is well known. Also, the fleet would be able to cross the gulf [the Atlantic Ocean] without danger, and without becoming separated.

This fleet, with the help of God, would arrive at Nombre de Dios during October, which is the beginning of summer there because the heavy rains of those parts are almost over. Summer is a healthy season for the people who go from here; it is a good time to unload the ships, to transport the merchandise to Panama, to navigate to Peru, and it is a good time for other matters concerning the dispatch of the fleet.

This fleet would remain in Nombre de Dios until December. It will have time to unload, to ballast, and collect its freight fees. The merchants will have time to receive their merchandise, to sell and deliver it, and receive their money and register it. The officials will have time to price the merchandise, collect the duties, register the money for His Majesty, and deliver it to the masters. Everything will be done in time.

This fleet would arrive in Cartagena in January. There they will collect the money for His Majesty and individuals, and the ships would be resupplied with food and other things that they usually acquire and load there.

It would leave Cartagena in the month of February and arrive in Havana in the month of March, secure from the north winds, which become storms in that land. They would again refurnish the ships with what is necessary, securing water, firewood, and food, as is customary. They would leave during April and would arrive in this land, God being pleased, toward the end of June or the beginning of July, which is the heart of summer and a time of good weather.

If the fleets come and go during these times they would not become separated because they would not encounter bad weather that would force them to separate or be isolated. This would cut in half the risk and damages that now occur; the people would not drown and the moneys of His Majesty would be greater, at less risk, and the same would be true for his subjects.

And the officials of His Majesty who reside in Peru and the merchants would know when the fleet would arrive in Nombre de Dios. They will have sent the money for His Majesty; the merchants who come with employees to Nombre de Dios would arrive here at the proper time, and so would the passengers; and the letters from the Royal Audience of Peru would arrive on time. What occurs now, and it is the ordinary thing, is that some leave Peru hoping to find the fleet from Castile in Nombre de Dios; and not finding it, they decide to wait. Many die there, and others go back to Peru and do not return to their wives and relatives in Castile and they stay there forever.

With the fleet staying together, it will come in a very favorable manner, with great majesty, secure and without fear of enemies and storms. In this manner it would be strong going and strong coming; it would be aggressive and defend itself from any enemy it might chance to meet, since there would be so many well-equipped ships. Because the weather would be good, it would not lose any ships or become separated, and the general would be able to bring them together in good order. And in everything, God being served, the weather would be the reason for a happy voyage, which would not be the case in winter.

At the beginning of August, the judge and the inspectors should go with the registers to



Sanlúcar and dispatch the ships; in that manner the fleet could leave without a complaint from anyone: the master would know when to get his ship ready, the merchant when to have his merchandise loaded, and the passengers also would know when to be ready. In this manner everything will be ready at the appointed time.

#### The Fleet to New Spain

His Majesty should command that the fleets that are going to New Spain of the Indies should leave Sanlúcar during April. The ships going to Santo Domingo and Honduras should be in this convoy, because it is summer already in that land and the greater part of the storms are over. And the fleet can pass the gulf with less risk of being hit by the storms that occur there, and they will not have to be detained in Sanlúcar awaiting good weather; neither will the passengers have the expense previously mentioned. And in this manner this fleet will travel, with God's help, without being separated because by then good weather always prevails.

This fleet would arrive at the island of Santo Domingo by June. This is a time free from hurricanes, which are storms that hit that land. The ships destined there would be left at the mouth of Santo Domingo, and the rest of the fleet will go on to the bay of Ocoa, where they usually replenish their supplies. Within eight days they would leave, accompanying the ships going to Honduras as far as Cape Tiburón, or the isle of Navasa, where it is customary for the ships going to Honduras to go their way. The fleet will go on to New Spain, where they will arrive, with God's help, in July, safe from hurricanes and northers, which are storms that do not occur in that land during this season. They would have August and September, which are summer months in that land, to unload their merchandise. They will remain there selling and taking in what they want to bring back and spend the winter until February, because until then the weather is too turbulent. When March comes, they can leave because it is already summer, and they will have calm seas to sail without risks. The north winds will be past, and it will be the end of summer there.

They will be in Havana by April, where they will furnish the ships and take water and firewood; then they would leave there at the beginning of May. During this time the weather is very good and crossing the gulf would be safe because

there would be no storms to unrig or separate them; and if by chance a storm does come up on the gulf, at least the people and properties could be saved because it is summer and the weather is fair to do this.

The ships that go to Honduras ought to be ordered to be back in Havana by March. Toward this end, His Majesty should command the governor of Guatemala not to delay them so that they will arrive in time to return with the fleet from Tierra Firme.

This fleet would be in Spain by July, which is the heart of the summer, and there is good weather to cross the gulf traveling together. The general will be able to bring the ships in good order, and the officials of Your Majesty who reside in the city of Mexico would know at what time the fleet would arrive and so would the merchants and passengers; and one and the other would get their money and possessions ready for when the fleet leaves. Going and coming during the summer in the manner just described, one fleet a year, they would have enough time to sell their merchandise over there, collect their money, and send it to Spain. By avoiding the losses at sea, the merchants would not go bankrupt and lose, as is now seen every day.

At the beginning of March, the judge and inspectors would go to Sanlúcar to dispatch the ships. In this manner the ships would be dispatched without complaint from anyone. The master would know when to have his ship ready, the merchant when to have his merchandise loaded and inspected, and the passengers when to be ready; and in this manner everything would be ready for the said time.

Also, it is our belief that when His Majesty appoints a general who is not a mariner (or even if he is) it is necessary for him to provide an admiral who is a man of experience in the art of the sea and the route to the Indies so that he will understand how to command the masters and pilots and people on the ships. He should not be master of his own ship, because he will not be able to attend to the entire fleet. If they do not understand the art of the sea and navigation, and if the generals and admirals act as masters of their ships, and if they are more concerned with their own ships than with the welfare of the fleets, great damages could come about. If the admiral is a skillful person, as has been said, he will be concerned about all the ships instead of following his own individual navigation plan. At the ports this admiral would visit all the ships every day and

check the equipment, see what is missing, and supply it, and see to it that the needed carpentry repair work is done. He would supervise the dispatch of the ships and be on the lookout for what is needed by them and not waste time in what does not concern them.

Another thing, if these ships are about to leave, or you are electing the captain, then you are to provide yourself with the most able pilot that can be found on land, giving him more salary than the others because he will do more work. There are many able to run a ship that sails behind the lantern of the flagship who are not able to run a flagship; this requires many things concerning the governing of others.

The general must be given instructions as to when the flagship should change course, when it is to enter a port or leave it, when to approach land or enemies, and when to raise the flag. He should signal the ships when he wants to talk and consult with the pilots, and what each one says should be written down by the notary of the armada. The general should always give heed to other opinions of the risks and dangers because it is not just that such important issues be left to the decision of only one man, because as such, he can err and be deceived.

When the pilots come to the flagship to present their opinion, the general should forbid them to be insulted and told that they do not know what they are talking about and other such things as is customary. On the contrary, they should be encouraged; otherwise, it follows that no one wants to give an opinion and they remain in the back-

ground even if they see that the flagship has erred. Many times it is found that those looked down upon have better suggestions than those who hold themselves in high esteem. Because of this, the general should take counsel from everyone. Then everyone, the general, the admiral, and the chief pilot will do what is judged best, and they will always search for ways with the least risk and damage involved in whatever God wills. In this manner, with good judgement, God will be served and the fleets will go and come in safety.

[The following signatures are legible:] Diego de Felipe, Diego de Sotomayor, Alonso Rodríguez de Morales, Juan Sánchez, Fernando Martín, Juan Alonso Jérez, Juan Valgarcia, Juan Rodríguez de Noriega, Juan de la Heredia, ——— Herrera, Alonso Saldam, Andrés Martín, Ángel (Unteo?), Juan Arias, Alonso Meléndez, Antonio (Sánchez?), Cosme Buitrón, Alonso Rodríguez de Noriga, Alonso Pérez Maldonado, Bartolomé Pérez, Cristóbal Montes, Miguel de Iturriaga, Agustín (Sánchez?).

I, Benito Luís, public notary of Seville, certify that the 40 signatures declared above are those named in [these pages], and that they are all masters, pilots, and shipowners, who are residents and present in this city of Seville. I certify that I know these men and that I witnessed their signing, and after them I signed with my accustomed signature. Seville, February 9, 1564. Witnessed, Rodrigo Arizpe and [illegible]. I, Benito Luís, public notary, wrote this and placed my sign here [sign] in testimony of truth.

**INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATIONS  
58 AND 59**

In this section a group of documents or tech-

nical sailing instructions is presented. Dating from various periods, these are the basic details actually used to guide the ships to and from the New World.

**58. Ship Course from Sanlúcar, Spain, to San Juan de Ulúa and Back to Spain, by Juan Antonio de Orbe. Seville, November 22, 1712. (Seville, AGI, Contratación 4890)**

**TRANSLATION 58**

1712

Course to be followed by the courier ship [*aviso*] that will soon be dispatched with documents from His Majesty to the province of New Spain in the care of Captain Juan Pedro Márquez this year of 1712. Prepared by Juan Francisco Antonio de Orbe, chief pilot for His Majesty for the navigation of the Indies in the Royal House of Trade of the city of Seville.

Going out from the bar of Sanlúcar de Barrameda you shall steer to the southwest one-quarter southeast for 30 leagues, and the rest of the way steer to the southeast in search of Alegranza and Lanzarote.<sup>1</sup> When you recognize them you shall continue to the west one-quarter to the southwest until you are north-south with the Boca de Alegranza and Lanzarote. Then you shall continue toward Fuerte Ventura and by this route you shall make passage between the said island and Grand Canary and you shall continue this course until you are north-south with the Hierro. From there you shall steer west southwest to altitude of 18 scant degrees [*grados escasos*] and you shall turn to the west and sail in the direction of San Bartolomé or San Martín.<sup>2</sup> Having recognized them, you shall steer west-northwest in order to pass near Anguilla, [the islands of] Sombrero, and Anegada. Having gone beyond them you shall steer to the southwest until you sight the coast of Puerto Rico and then you shall turn to the west until you drop anchor in Aguada.<sup>3</sup>

From Aguada you will steer southwest until you have gone beyond the [island of] Mona. From there you shall steer west one-quarter southwest until you sight Santo Domingo, Beata,

and Alta Vela. When you are north-south with it [the island of Alta Vela] you shall steer west one-quarter to the northwest in search of Isla Baque [Ile á Vache]. From there you shall turn to the northwest continuing along the coast as far as Cape Tiburón. Having gone beyond it, you shall steer to the north in search of Los Altares or Puerto de Cuba and, having recognized it, you shall steer west one-quarter southwest until you sight Cape Cruz and Little Cayman Island. And from there you shall steer west and find Grand Cayman Island. And from this point you shall steer northwest to the passage between Cape Cotoche and Cape San Antonio. Being within these capes, you shall steer west-southwest, take a sounding of the coast of Campeche and station yourself in 20 fathoms at an altitude of 21 $\frac{2}{3}$  degrees. At this depth you shall steer to the west; and, if the depth increases, steer one-quarter to the southwest and pass between the triangle and Sand Island [Isla de Arenas]. Having passed through and lost the sounding, you shall steer to the west-southwest toward Punta Delgada and the lands of Villa Rica.<sup>4</sup> As you approach, turn to the south and you will come to the port of San Juan de Ulúa, where, marking [your position] by the land, you shall enter and drop anchor.

Leaving San Juan de Ulúa for San Cristóbal de Havana, you shall steer to the northeast or to the north-northeast to where the breeze will allow you to turn to take a sounding on the coast of Florida, which by this route you shall take at 27 $\frac{1}{2}$  degrees, above the Bay of the Holy Spirit [Bahía del Espíritu Santo]. Having taken the sounding, you will take the other return—to the southwest or south-southwest, whichever the wind permits. You shall go on until you lose the sounding. When you lose it, you will turn toward land and go on until reaching 20 fathoms; then you shall turn again until the wind yields to you. In this way, working to the windward [*volte-*

1. Island of the Canaries.

2. Leeward islands about 200 miles east of Puerto Rico.

3. Probably meaning Aguadilla, a town on the northeastern coast of Puerto Rico.

4. Meaning Villa Rica de la Vera Cruz, site of the first settlement established by Cortés.

*jando*], you shall continue to go along the coast until you reach 28½ degrees and a depth of 15 fathoms. If you reach 8 or 10 fathoms, you will see the land very low on the water with some trees that seem to be planted in the sea. At this altitude, at a depth of 50 fathoms you will be 25 leagues east of Cape Apalache.<sup>5</sup> From this altitude and depth you shall continue your route toward the Tortuga passage, which is at 25 degrees. If you take a sounding of 30 or 40 fathoms you shall steer to the south, taking a sounding from time to time. If your depth diminishes, you shall turn to the southwest to increase it. When you begin to lose the sounding, you shall turn to the south until you lose it. Then you shall steer southeast one-quarter to the south toward Havana, where you will see El Morro, which is black and round with a fortress on top; from out at sea it looks like a ship at sail. You will enter, approaching El Morro but avoiding the beach, and you will drop anchor in front of the new fortress.

Leaving the port of San Cristóbal de la Havana for the return to Spain, you shall sail out with a quarter wind [*viento largo*] and you shall steer to the northeast toward the head of the Martyrs [the Florida Keys]. If the wind is slack you will ply to windward [*barloventar*] along the coast, and with little trouble you will make to the windward

5. Probably Cape San Blas or Cape St. George, West Florida.

until you are north-south with reference to Matanzas.<sup>6</sup> From there, sail north-northeast in search of the head of the Martyrs, which is the extremity of the coast [that runs] northeast-southwest and which is almost within the [Bahama] Channel. Having recognized it, you will steer northeast one-quarter north to the altitude of 28½ or 29 degrees and from there sail northeast one-quarter east to the altitude of 37 or 40 degrees. Sailing [east] at 40 degrees, you will find the [island of] Corvo.<sup>7</sup> You will continue to the east until you are northeast-southwest with Cape San Vicente. You will look for it along the said route; and if you are in its altitude and do not see it, you shall turn to the east until you sight Cape San Vicente and then Cape Santa María.<sup>8</sup> To Cádiz, you will sail east one-quarter to the southeast. If you are at 37 degrees and do not wish to gain altitude, you will steer to the east in search of Santa María, Cape San Vicente, Sanlúcar or Cádiz—wherever the weather permits—and you shall drop anchor. Done in Seville on November 22, 1712.

[signed]

Juan Antonio de Orbe [rubric]

6. Town east of Havana.

7. Island of the Azores.

8. Capes Santa María and San Vicente are on the southwestern coast of Portugal.

## 59. Sailing Directions for the Coasts of Mexico, 1583. (London, British Museum, Add. MSS. 28, 189.)

### TRANSLATION 59

Pilot Major Francisco Manuel  
from the Ship Route of  
Father Urdaneta

Route, land marks, and lead soundings of the coast of New Spain, Tierra Firme, and the return voyage from the Indies to Spain with the measurements of sun, stars, and principles of the sun's declination with many questions and answers concerning the art of navigation and rules to gage the moon, tides, and other pertinent information concerning navigation gleaned by Francisco Manuel and it is his work. It was begun April 15, 1583.

[Excerpt 1]

Course from San Juan de Ulúa to Havana

Departing from San Juan de Ulúa to arrive at Havana, sail toward the northeast going, as the wind permits, as far up as 25 degrees. From there sail toward the east doing this with a quarter wind [*viento largo*] and along this route take soundings at the Tortugas. If you find sand, you will be east-west of them; if you find shells and pebbles, you will be northeast-southwest of them; and if you get black sand you are north-south of them. From there [the Tortugas], sail toward the southwest being on the lookout for Havana. By means of this route you will come to

recognize the *Pan Cabañas* or the Mesa of Marien, which is about 10 leagues on the windward side of Havana. If you depart from San Juan de Ulúa with wind from the northeast (*viento en la brisa*), keep going until you can take soundings off the coast of Florida. Take a sounding at 27½ degrees. You will find mud and will take the other approach [to the Tortugas]. If you are making the southern approach and your soundings find pebbles, you will be between the Negrillos and the Alacrán reefs.

If from your soundings you get broken snail shells [*caracolitos*] and small shells you will be north-south to the Alacrán reefs. If you get limestone [*Calizo*] mixed with sand, you will be on the east side of the Alacranes. If you sail from the other approach and take the soundings at Florida and find mud, you will be at the shoal of Juan Ponce toward the west; if you get sand you will be southwest of the Bay of Juan Ponce. From there, sail to the south until you no longer get soundings and then go toward the southwest in search of the island of Cuba. If you come to the Órganos, you will recognize them as a range of mountains which have many high and low spire-like formations looking like organ pipes. If you come to the *Pan de Cabañas*, you will see that it is a *pan* [hill?] neither very low nor high near the sea. In the middle of it there is a chair formation resembling a saddle. If you come to the Mesa of Marien, which is a high mesa, from east-west this landmark is toward the open sea.

While you are coming to the lowland, this Mesa of Marien is higher than a medium mesa toward the west, but it is not higher than the part toward the east. In the middle, there are some white patches. As you come to the Port of Havana you will see, looking out from the sea inside the land area, two breast-like formations; and when these formations are to the south, you will be north-south with Havana. Coming along the coast from the Mesa of Marien, you will see a small mountain range which seems to come from the Mesa of Marien itself and which ends at Havana. It has a huge break, and then you will see toward land the aforementioned breast-like formations. Then you will note the little white tower on El Morro that looks like a ship at sail. When you enter, get closer to El Morro in order to be protected from the shoal on the west side. Sail close to El Morro in this manner until you have passed the lime kilns [*caleras*]. Having passed them, sail toward the new fortress and anchor opposite the fortress a little farther in,

where you can tie the ship to land, for it is all a very good depth.

[Excerpt 2]

Route from San Juan de Ulúa along the Coast of Florida to Santa Elena

Leaving San Juan de Ulúa and going to the coast of Florida, if the coast extends from northeast to southwest, you will know that you are north of the River Espíritu Santo because from the River Espíritu Santo to Carlos the coast extends north-south with the Espíritu Santo River.<sup>1</sup> Here are some of the known landmarks of the River Espíritu Santo. Some shoals protect two leagues into the sea. At the mouth of the bay are four or five cays. These appear to be a small point in the sea if you are south of them, and a conspicuous pine grove grows on the point. Northward from there, you will see no land at all. The main point of entry is that of the northwest-southeast. You will leave behind all the shoals on the south side and you will have five or six fathoms in the lowest part of the bank at the entrance. If you have a ship that can manage in two fathoms, as soon as you see the open bay you will see the waves breaking [*cabezas reventar*] and then you can enter. If you wish to enter along the point, you will leave all the shoals on the seaside and enter through two fathoms of water.

If you want to go to Tucabaga, sail toward the east-northeast. After going more than halfway, turn to the northeast, then north. From the back part of the bay to the end of the river is a distance of 18 leagues with a two-league width. Keep toward the east side, and five leagues from the entrance is a river which flows toward the east. Do not enter it but, passing this river, keep near the land on the east side because the west side is shallow [*aplaselado*].

If you want to go south from the River Espíritu Santo to Tampa, there is no problem at all. From the Espíritu Santo to Tampa is 25 leagues. You will find Tampa to be a long large bay with shoals that extend one league out into the sea, and it has one or two small cays. Going down from there to the point of Carlos, which is called the Island of Santa María, is another 25 leagues.

1. Obviously not the Mississippi, as the writer places it 25 leagues above Tampa Bay. An early Spanish map of the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean (Madrid, AHN, carpeta 541 B) shows a second Espíritu Santo River near the present Suwannee River, which probably is the river referred to here.

Along these 25 leagues you will find two rivers that you could very easily enter. One is called the River of Canoes [Río de Canoas] and the other is the River Caymones and from this point of Santa María toward the south there is no land at all because from there to Carlos [sic] the coast runs east-west for six leagues, and along these six leagues there is a river called River of the Oysters [Río de los Ostiones], which you can enter safely, for it has 2½ fathoms of water. From this river to Carlos it is a distance of two leagues. Carlos is on the north-south coastline and the east-west, coming southward along the coast to the point of Naspá, a distance of 12 leagues. Two leagues before you arrive at the point of Naspá, you will find a river than extends some of its shoals out a full league into the sea. And from this point southward you will no longer see any land because the land turns upward from the east-southeast.

If you want to go from here to Havana, direct the course to the south and to the southwest for about 30 leagues. As soon as you see the Martyrs, follow the western approach through soundings of seven and eight fathoms. If you are in a large ship, approach the Tortugas instead of the Martyrs because the head of the Martyrs has a reef extending for six leagues. Therefore you will arrive at the Tortugas before you get to the Martyrs and you can proceed through 16 to 20 fathoms. And when you can no longer find the bottom, you will know that you are in the channel.

Departing from Havana for Florida, if you go toward the northeast and find reefs [*placel*], you will see whitecaps [*agua blanca*] and you will know that you are in the middle toward the west. If you do not find reefs and you see some white sandy cays without any trees, you will know that you are in the middle toward the east at Cuchagua or Puerto Fondo, which is above the cays with pine trees because here it seems that there are no banks of rock or reefs. And if you want to go to the large cays of the mainland, approach the sandy cays that are to your [MS. missing a word] side and approach them from the west side, because all the obstacles are on the east side.

If you take the northeast-southwest coastline, you will not come across any cays nor sandbanks, but you will find a reef enveloped in breakers. Just as the coastline goes northeast-southwest, so does the reef extend: and there are two leagues of coastline where the reef has points of entry for any ship. Go in, and as soon as you enter drop anchor and you can make repairs with plenty of

time. This reef begins at Matazumbas and goes to Tequesta, which is 20 leagues away, and Tequesta is at the point where the north-south coastline begins, and if you want to enter Tequesta and follow the coastline, beware of the point of the cay that has many shoals extending for about one league. This shoal is always marked by breakers. Between this point of the sandbank, which is north of you, and the rocky reef I told you about, you can enter at about a league and a half and anchor if you wish, because farther on there are dangerous shoals on the sea side. The cay at the point of Tequesta will be one league north of you. On the west side you will see two small cays. If from Tequesta you want to go along the coastline, you will see that Tequesta has four leagues of rocky banks extending all the way to Geigua, which is 18 leagues north-south along this coastline. You will see on the land many patches of white rocks, which extend all the way to Santa Lucía. From there toward the north there are no rocks at all. The landmarks of Geigua are a low land and a conspicuous pine grove. From Geigua to Santa Lucía is four leagues. Santa Lucía is marked by large wooded areas which are the largest along the coast that I am describing. If you see the bay, you will know that it is small and low, and on the north side of the entrance there is a rock.

It is 13 leagues from Santa Lucía to Ays. The coastline is very fit for anchoring and has no shoals. The groves are all of palm trees, and at the end of this palm grove toward your north is Ays, which has a round hill with trees. Then you will see the mouth of the sandbar of Ays which is small and can not be easily seen because it is low, and only a launch can enter.

From Ays to Cape Cañaveral is a distance of 18 leagues. The coastline runs from northeast to southwest; I mean from north-northeast to south-southwest; and the land is low with few trees. If you go along the coastline, you will see some thin, palm trees two by two and three by three, and in the distance some others. When the land bears to the east-northeast of you, you will know you are at Cape Cañaveral. Then you will see the waves breaking. If you have a ship that can sail in one fathom of water, you can go from the Cape to very near where there is a rock on the land. The breakers are all on the sea side. If you have a ship that can sail in three fathoms of water, you can go along the middle of the breakers because between them there are canals. Take note that these breakers of the cape are

toward the southwest and extend two full leagues into the sea. From there northward there is no threat at all, and the coastline runs from northwest to southeast.

And if you come from out at sea in search of this Cape Cañaveral, approach along 28 full degrees and sound the depths at 10 or 12 fathoms. If you do not sight land, do not be alarmed because the land of the cape is very low. The landmarks are that from the cape toward the north you will see some round shrubs, which from out at sea look like cays that extend for four or five leagues.

From Cape Cañaveral to Mosquitos is a distance of 12 leagues. Two leagues before you come to Mosquitos you will see some pine trees that look like cays; and from there to the bay is a distance of two leagues. If you want to enter Mosquitos situate yourself northeast-southwest to the bay, very near the shoals. At half-tide [*media agua llena*] you will find the deepest part to be two fathoms and this with only one or two soundings, and, as you enter, go toward the low-lying parts on the southside because those on the northside have sandbanks.

From Mosquitos to Matanzas is a distance of 13 leagues. There are no shoals at all to beware of all along the coastline. The landmarks of Mosquitos are these: two leagues toward the north you will see a thick pine grove, very compact and small on the sand dunes; one league ahead you will find a larger grove, and you will see the beach is reddish colored. Further up is a tall thick pine grove, and two leagues before you get to Matanzas you will see two tall pine trees called Los Pinos del Marqués, for there are no others as tall along the coast. As soon as you come to them, you will then see the hillocks of Matanzas, which are four *escabados* [?]. Above them, on the land farther in, you will notice extensive woodland areas, and on the northside are some extended plains.

From Matanzas to San Agustín is five leagues. Along the coast, midway between these five leagues, there is a house called Santa Julia and beside the house you will see a sparse, circular pine grove. As you go forward you will see white on the point of San Agustín, which is some white cliffs. You must enter along the northeast-southwest sandbar the lowlands should be on the port and starboard side [*de babor y de estribor*] to you. At half-tide there is a fathom and a half; and, as you go in, proceed toward the south side. If you come from out at sea, you will see some

round pine groves shaped like a friar's hat, numbering about 14, that are located one league from the sandbar north of San Agustín. San Agustín is at 30 degrees latitude minus one-fifth.

If you wish to go to San Mateos, it is a distance of 10 leagues. Halfway up these 10 leagues you will see a round hill like no other along the coast. Two leagues before you get to the sand bar of San Mateos, the woodland ends completely. Along these two leagues you will see only a small, sparse oak grove. Three leagues before you get to the sandbar you will see at the northern turn the shoals of the River of San Mateos extending into the sea. You can anchor outside the shoals and later you can sound the depths of the sandbars to see where the channel goes, because it frequently changes. The river of San Mateos is at an altitude of 30 $\frac{2}{3}$  degrees.<sup>2</sup>

And if from here you wish to go to Ballenas it is five leagues away. If the ship can manage safe-leagues away. Move away from the land and do not sail in less than seven or eight fathoms because two leagues from San Mateos toward the north is Sarabay and Anacapey, which have shoals extending far into the sea. When you have left these shoals behind you can approach the land in five and six fathoms, if you wish. From Anacapey to San Pedro is a distance of five leagues. You will easily see the river until the point of the river turns from the south toward the northwest. You will see toward the north two large pine trees. Line them up and you will be going northwest in the direction of this sand point. You will leave the heads of the sandbar athwart the ship because the sand bank is northwest-southeast of this point. At half-tide you will find 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  fathoms, and you can ply to the windward along this sandbar. When you get to this point I mentioned, cross to the north side and then you will see the Spaniards' house and you will see a narrow channel alongside the house.

And if from there you wish to go to Ballenas it is five leagues away. If the ship can manage safely in two fathoms, bear in mind that next to the land you can enter and leave the shoals on the seaside. If you have a large ship, carefully investigate the sandbar and you will see the shoals breaking in the sea. By sounding the depths you can enter from the west-northwest to look for the southern point of the sandbar; from there go on in, for there is no danger at all.

And if from Ballenas you wish to go north-

2. This is the approximate location of the mouth of the river presently known as the St. John's.

ward, two leagues away there is a sandbar named Gualequini. It is a very good sandbank, and you can sail inside it. From bar to bar is a distance of two leagues.

And if from here you wish to go to Guale, it is 18 leagues away. At the entrance of Guale you will see a sandy island that becomes visible at half-tide on the southside of the sandbar. Sail toward the northwest and the west-northwest to go to the island. And from there you can go to the land on the northside, for there is no danger whatsoever. Along these 18 leagues I mentioned, there are two sandbars which you can easily enter.

Bear in mind that every time you come from the sea toward this coast and find this sounding and shoal, you will know you are in Mosquitos or San Mateos; and by the altitude you will know which one, since the altitude differs. And remember that there are no shoals along the coast of Florida except these two sandbars. If you are at  $30\frac{1}{2}$  degrees, you are at San Mateos.

And if from here you want to go to Santa Elena, remember that it is a distance of 50 leagues and that you will go through 10 to 11 fathoms. I advise you not to go in less than 10 fathoms toward the land. Sail toward the north-northeast, and when you no longer see land do not be alarmed, because the land is very low. Following this depth and route that I mentioned, the land you see to the northeast is the point of Santa Elena. Proceed along the outside because it has shoals extending toward the sea. It is at the latitude of  $32\frac{1}{2}$  degrees. When you come in from the sea, if you are at 30 fathoms going toward the land, the depth diminishes a fathom per league and you will know that you are heading from San Mateos toward Santa Elena. You will come within seven fathoms in order to examine the land well. If you are sailing at 12 or 15 fathoms from the Cape [Cañaveral] toward San Mateos and you come within seven fathoms, you will be a harquebus shot from land. The whole coastline is safe without any danger to beware of, and the altitude will tell you the truth.

F.M.

[Excerpt 3 (part of Excerpt 2)]

Directions for Making Port at San Juan de Ulúa

N. D. 19 F

To enter San Juan de Ulúa from the southeast, southeastern end, if you come between Green

Island and Anegada, you will approach if you enter between Isla Verde and will point the prow toward Buitrón's house. Then, putting the Punta Gorda [in line] with the southern corner of the old fortress, you will approach through five fathoms. Along the extent of the island of [Bretonito?] there is a reef and a shoal that is west of Buitrón's house, along another flat shoal farther to the southwest. Having found this flat shoal, you will come through the channel.

Having the volcano of the Sierra Nevada to the west-southwest, being eight leagues out to sea, you will be even with the River of Veracruz. To go to the Island [of San Juan de Ulúa], you will sail southwest.

If you are about six or eight leagues from the sierras, you will come toward the southwest and toward the south-southwest because along this route you will arrive at Veracruz or Punta Gorda.

To go from Cape Santo Antonio to Campeche, sail west one-quarter from southwest until you can take soundings. Take soundings to the southwest until you sight land; and from 12 fathoms up to 5, you will find no other bottom except rock or *comodero*. Further on is Sisal, which has as a landmark a large cabin in which they place the supplies that go to Mérida, and an arbor where a sentry stays. The coast goes toward the west-southwest until you see several groves of mangrove trees, which will be approximately six leagues from Sisal. Then the coast turns to the southwest up to the unknown part [*desconocido*]. At night, with a north wind, go five fathoms toward the southwest. Along this route you will have a greater depth and, on striking greater depth, you will have passed the unknown part. Then sail toward the southeast, I mean the south-southeast and toward the southeast in order not to lose sight of Campeche. The first high area of land will be Campeche.

Leaving Dominica and Los Santos, sail toward the northwest one-quarter from west and you will see Bisque [or Bieque], and to the northwest you will see Santa Cruz and from there to the west-northwest you will see Cape Rojo one-quarter to the northwest.

From Los Santos toward the west-northwest is Cape Rojo.

From Cape Rojo, Saona is to the west if you are on the cape; if you are *forrano* [?], it is west one-quarter from northwest.

From Saona toward the west-northwest is Punta de [Andres?]; if you are *forrano* [?], it is to the northwest one-quarter.



From Cauzedo toward the northwest is Santo Domingo.

From Santo Domingo toward the southwest is Nizao.

From Nizao toward the west is Puerto Hermoso [illegible].

From Ocoa toward the south-southwest half way and the rest of the way toward the southwest is La Beata.

From La Beata [sail] toward the west one-quarter northwest if you are between Alta Vela and La Beata; and, if you are outside, [sail] west-northwest and if you are more to the northwest, [sail] one-quarter from west to Cape Tiburón.

From Cape Tiburón, to the northwest are the Sierras de Cobre.

From Cape Cruz to the west-northwest is Grand Cayman.

From Cayman toward the northwest, one-quarter from west, is the Isle of Pines.

However, do not pass through here [Cayman] if you are very far to the northwest.

From the Isle of Pinos towards the west one-quarter from northwest is Cape Corrientes.

From Cape Corrientes toward the west one-quarter from northwest is Cape Santo Antonio.

From Cape San Antonio toward the west-northwest, sound the depths at 24 degrees. Forty leagues, a day's run toward the west-southwest, and the rest toward the southwest, not going below 20 degrees.

From Punta Delgada to San Juan de Ulúa, [sail] south-southwest. From the River of Veracruz toward the southwest, being mindful to keep land in sight since the current flows toward the southeast.

F.M.

[change in handwriting] From Juan el de Elorduy who brought it himself from Spain

60. Description of Seven Salvage Techniques by Pedro de Ledesma ca. 1623. (Madrid, Museo Naval, MS. 1035, Sección C.)

INTRODUCTION TO TRANSLATION 60

In the following document several salvage techniques are described by Pedro de Ledesma. Some are on the fanciful side, such as the diving suit with the 16-fathom-long snorkel of leather, but the technique of dragging a chain or weighted rope along the bottom between two search vessels actually was used to locate two of the Padre Island wrecks by the Spanish salvagers.

TRANSLATION 60

ANOTHER DEPENDABLE TECHNIQUE BY WHICH MEANS ONE, TWO, OR MORE PERSONS MAY DESCEND TO THE BOTTOM OF THE SEA RANGING FROM SIXTEEN TO TWENTY-FIVE FATHOMS OF WATER AND REMAIN THERE FOR-THREE OR FOUR HOURS.

Make a suit of leather, which for this purpose should be very well tanned so that it is flexible and soft. This suit is to be closed and finished with a seam right below the knees of the man. At the place where it is tied, there should be a strap of three fingers' width with its iron *elbilla* [buckle?], and, over the area where it presses down on the flesh, there is a sponge lining at the edge of this suit where the strap fits tightly so that when tightened it will not cause discomfort but will still prevent the water from seeping in. Following the same steps, the arms of the said man should be tied above the elbows so that the arms remain free and agile for any kind of motion. In this same way, with another strap and a sponge lining, the area should be well and securely tightened over the head of the said man so that his movements will not be hindered. So that he may see while beneath water, sewn on to the leather at the area in front of his eyes are crystal spectacles with which he can see everything he does and whatever there is below the surface of the water. For breathing purposes there is placed in the area in front of his mouth an air tube made of leather sewn very well and of the length more or less according to the depth in which he will have to be submerged. This [tube] must always be above the water. To assure this there must be a boat holding it and persons controlling it, and in this way the person may descend to the depths. Along the length of the

said leather air tube, he has a thin cord with which to signal for the air tube to be lengthened or pulled up according to what is needed. By entering the water according to this method, he can gather all that is on the bottom and put it in a sack or in baskets he takes for this purpose.

Should it be imperative to break something below the surface of the water, it can be very easily done with chisels and mallets, since in this manner one can remain as long as four hours beneath water according to the demonstration that is made. Should the area be shallow, it would be well to plunge a lance into the depths and by means of it descend and ascend. In deeper water, a small anchor is thrown in with a cord, and by means of it one ascends and descends.

- A. The man outfitted in leather.
- B. The air-tube through which he breathes.
- C. The glasses through which he sees.
- D. The person controlling the air-tube above water.
- E. The lance by which he descends.
- F. Items he carries by hand to take hold of or to break apart whatever is below the surface of the water.
- G. Boat that takes him where it is necessary to go.

[rubric]

[one line concerning corrections made in the text]

Below is a representation of the man when he is beneath the water [Figs. 26 and 27].

A METHOD TO SEARCH IN ANY PART OF THE SEA RANGING FROM ONE HUNDRED OR MORE FATHOMS OF DEPTH TO TWO OR THREE FATHOMS FOR ANY LOST VESSEL IN AN EXTENSIVE AREA OF MANY LEAGUES IS THE FOLLOWING:

Select a substantially thick chain about 60 or 70 fathoms long [360 feet or 420 feet]. And to understand well, it is shown as follows. From letter A to letter B is the expansion of the said chain that is about 60 or 70 fathoms long, and in the middle of the said chain there should be a cable fastened and exactly placed, as shown by letter C, by a piece of wood or a buoy that is always on the water as shown in the model by letter E. This is so that the middle of the said chain can always be

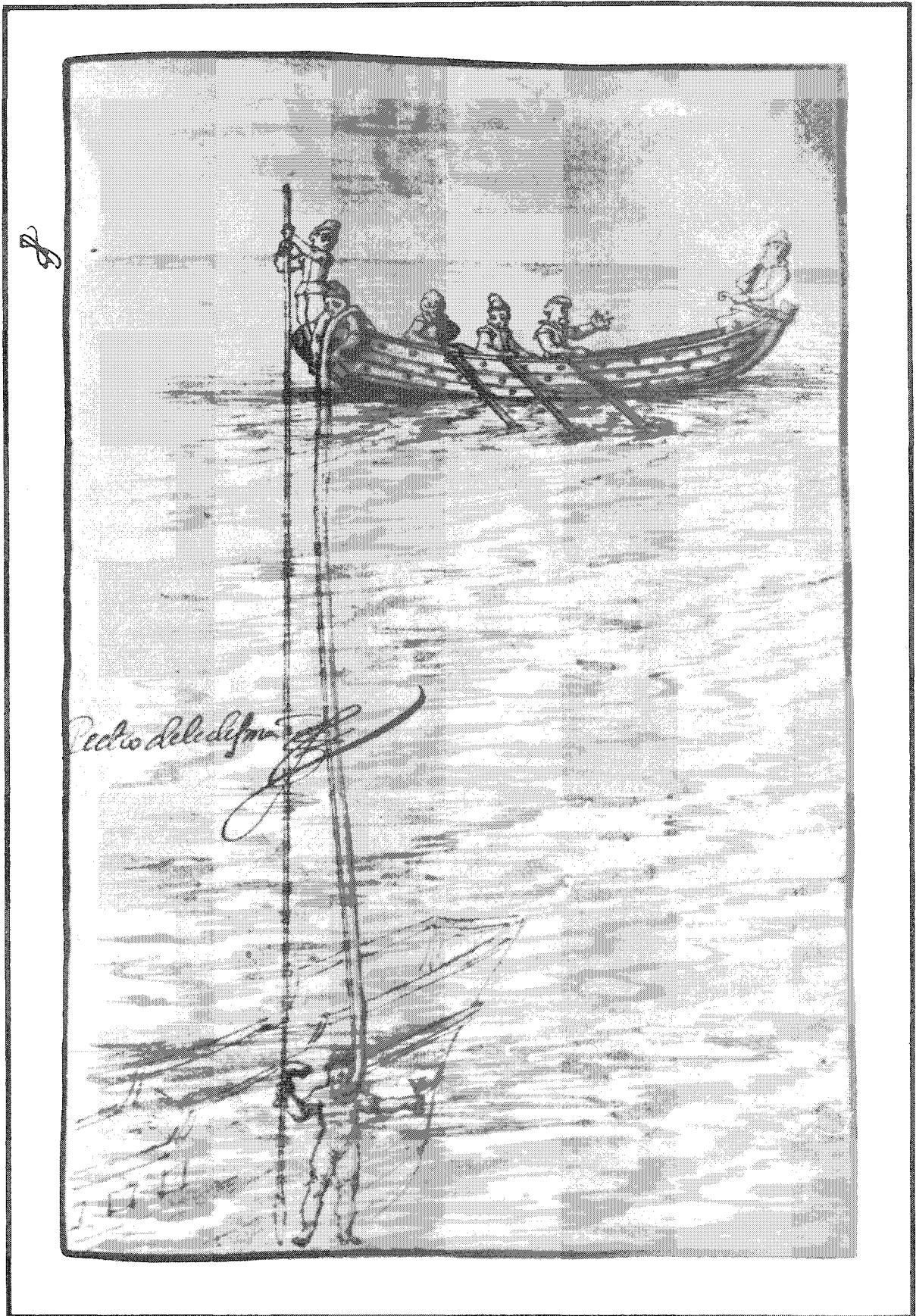


Fig. 26. Ledesma salvage technique number 1.

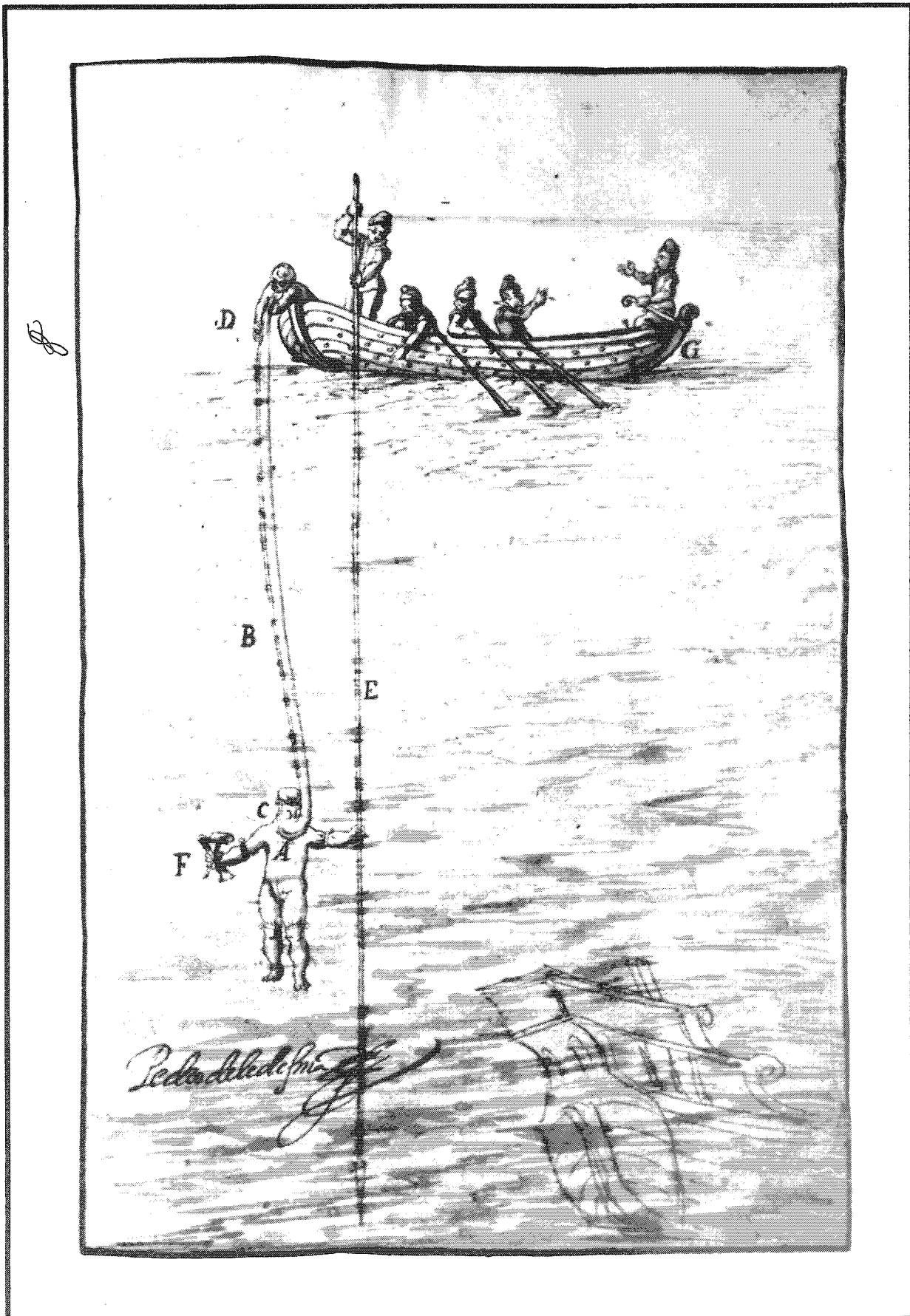


Fig. 27. Ledesma salvage technique number 1, second view.

recognized and so that it always forms a half moon according to letter D. There are two thick ropes attached to the said chain at each end, which are pulled by two frigates going at full sail so that they may always grasp anything in the depths at a half-moon approach. Two row boats are to sound the depths constantly with their sounding leads as shown by letters G and F. These boats, when the said chain is caught in the depths of the sea, should take the necessary steps to locate the spot where it is restrained, and for this purpose they have their sounding leads and some small grappling irons with five pointed hooks. If they have found a lost vessel, the grappling hooks will fasten to the rigging, sides of the ship, or some other part in such a manner that the location can be determined. If it is a rock, this will be shown by the lead. Should it be a lost ship and this proved by the said grappling hooks and lead, a smaller chain of about 35 or 40 fathoms will be used, which should have six iron hooks separated at equal distances and securely fastened to the said chain. The chain will be cast according to the spot where the lost galleon is located, doing this in such a manner that the said hooks will get caught in the rigging, side, fore-castle, prow, or stern of the galleon. Cross the ends of the said chain to have one over the other to give the said effect shown by letter H. Imagine the lost galleon to be at the spot indicated by letter H. The letter I shows how the chain with the hooks will be. All of this will be seen in the following sketch [Fig. 28]:

- A. Beginning of the chain.
- B. The end of the said chain that is from 60 to 70 fathoms in length.
- C. The center of the said chain to which the buoy is fastened.
- D. The two ropes tied to the said chain that are pulled by the frigates.
- E. F. G. There are three boats sounding the depths with leads and grappling hooks.
- H. The lost galleon.
- I. The chain with its six grappling hooks is shown further on.

No corrections [rubric]

Having found the said lost galleon in the depths of the sea, take another chain with the grappling hooks attached; and, with two frigates, proceed to the determined site where the said galleon is located. One frigate then separates

from the other, thus spreading the said chain with the grappling hooks so that it will fall on top of the galleon, grasping it securely by the most available part. If the depths be such that divers can go down to examine carefully the place that is caught, they should descend along the ropes attached to the said chain. And by lowering grappling hooks and sounding leads over the said galleon, samples from the bottom can be drawn forth, as is illustrated in the sketch [Fig. 29].

- A. The dragging chain without grappling hooks, fastened to a frigate that is being rowed.
- B. The chain with the grappling hooks placed over the galleon and being pulled by two rowed frigates.
- C. A diver who descends by means of a rope from the chain to examine the depths.
- D. A boat that measures the depths with the sounding.
- E. A boat that sounds with a grappling hook to bring up evidence of a lost ship.
- F. Three buoys fastened to the chains, which always remain above the surface of the water, and a boat that goes behind them.
- G. The lost galleon.

THE FOLLOWING METHOD IS USED TO  
SEARCH FOR ANY SHIP OR GALLEON  
LOST IN AN AREA WHERE THERE ARE  
ROCKS, AN UNEVEN BOTTOM WITH  
HIGHS AND LOWS, AND REEFS: ALL OF  
WHICH CAN INTERFERE WITH THE USE  
OF THE CHAIN.

Obtain an iron bar about eight fathoms long and about three to four fingers thick and fasten eight hooks with very strong chains to it. And, so that this may be clearly understood, place it according to A, where the sketch shows the iron bar eight fathoms in length. There should also be a thick pine beam of the same length from which the said iron bar is suspended in such a way that bar and hooks are hanging from the bottom of it. The beam is to suspend the hooks in such a manner that they do not reach bottom. The beam is to be securely fastened with some thick cables from which the iron bar is hung, and the said beam is placed according to letter B. The cables by which the iron bar is fastened to the beam are adjusted so that they can be lengthened and shortened easily, that the hooks are always to be hanging from the bottom. With the bar and the

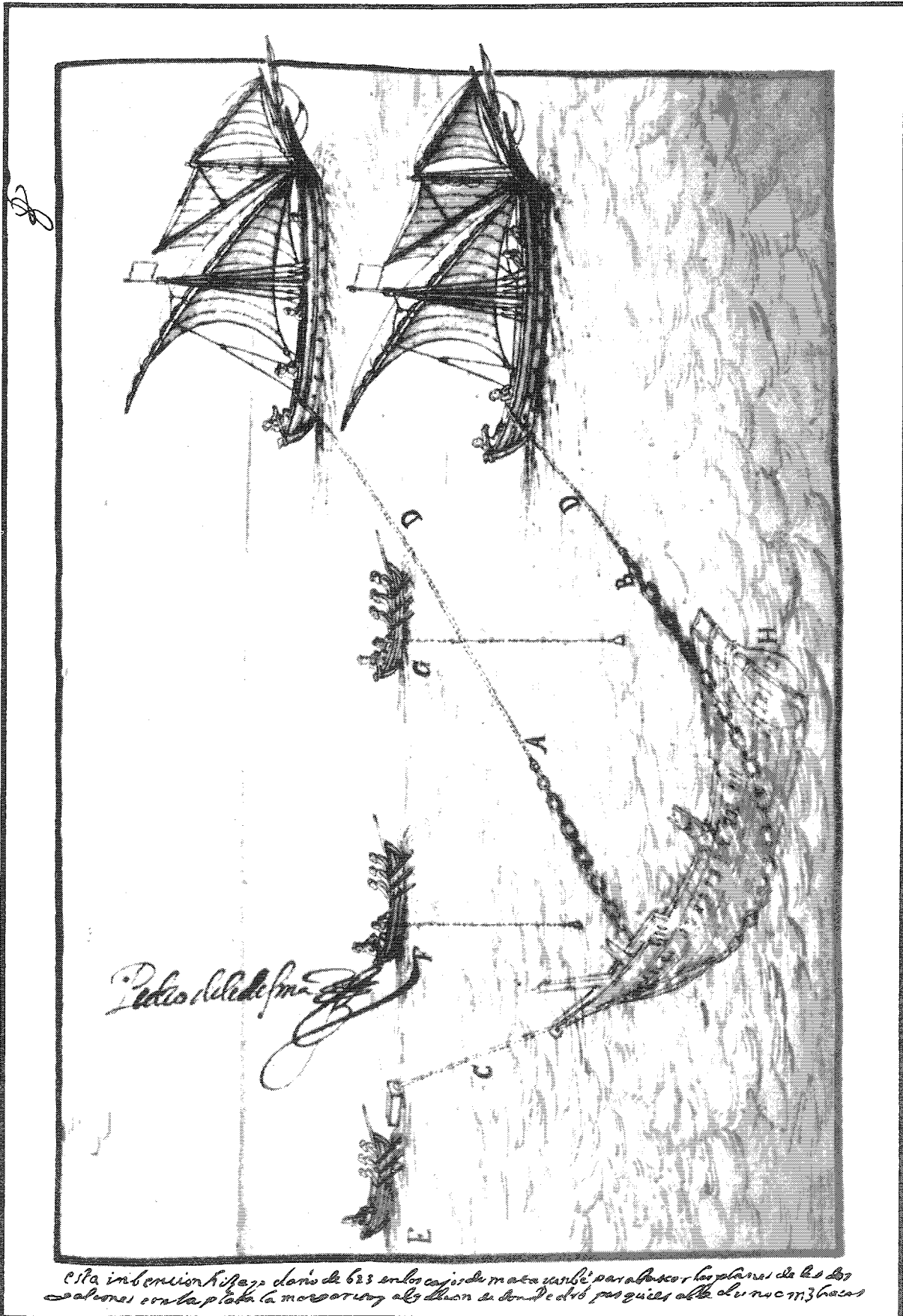


Fig. 28. Ledesma salvage technique number 2. Marginal Notation: "I made this device in the year 1623 in the keys of Matazumbi to search for the remains of the two galleons with the silver, which were the *Margarita* and the galleon of Don Pedro Pasquies. I found one in thirty-six fathoms."

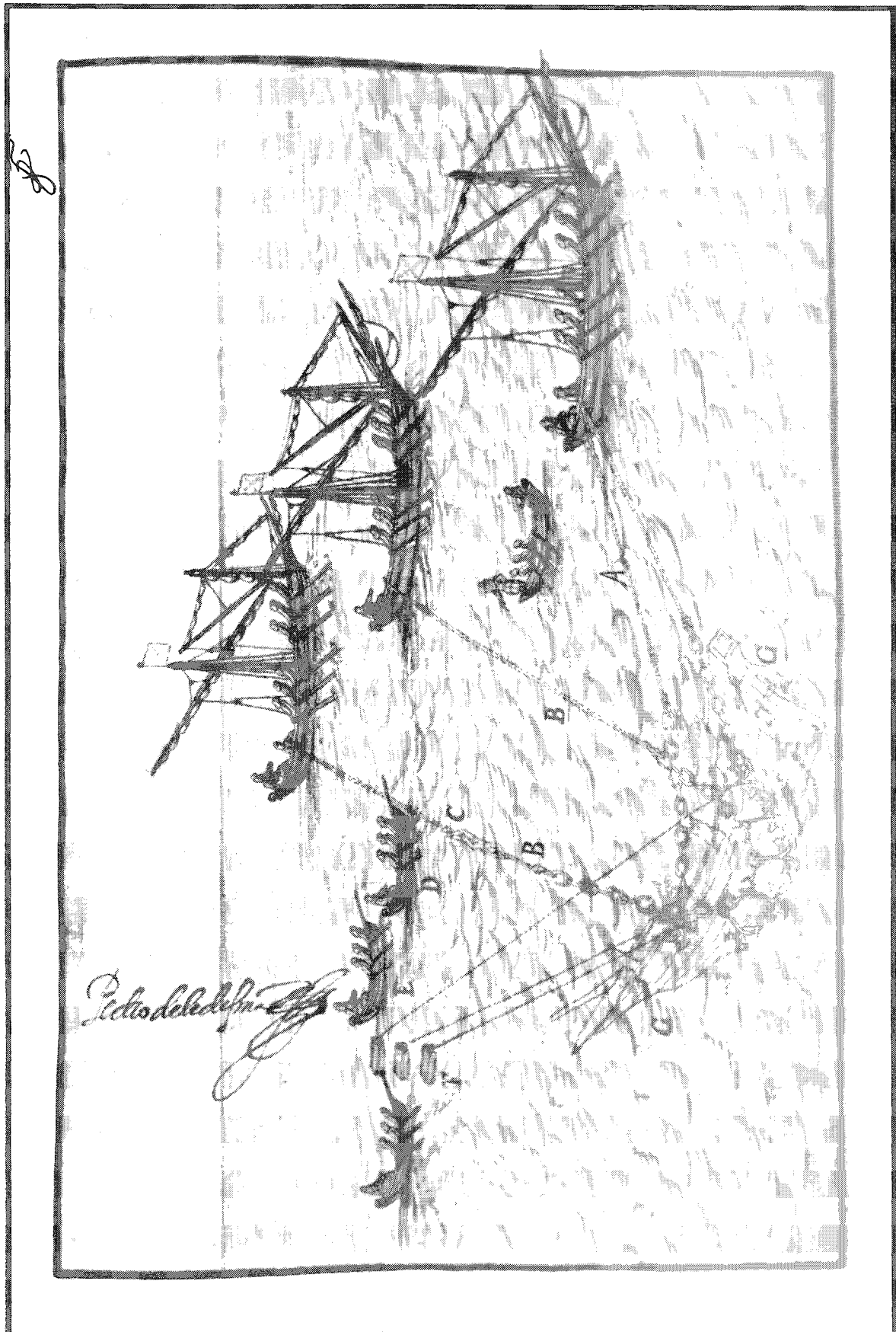


Fig. 29. Ledesma salvage technique number 3.

beam placed in this manner, a thick rope should be fastened to one end of the said iron bar as shown by letter C. This rope is to be fastened to a frigate, which will be pulling at full sail. Another rope is to be tied to beam, B, which will be fastened to the same frigate as shown by letter D; and this is understood to be the head of the bar and beam. Two other ropes are to be attached to the other head of the bar and beam, and both are fastened to another frigate. These two frigates are to pull the said bar and beam with equal force at full sail according to the following demonstration: Between the two frigates, there should be two row boats constantly plumbing the depths with the sounding leads so that the iron bar and the hooks can be given slack or hauled in, depending on the depths as shown by letter G. Letter F shows the two boats that sound the depths. Letter E indicates the three buoys fastened to some ropes extending from the ends and the center of the iron bar A. These buoys serve to identify the site where the said hooks were fastened which, adjusted in this manner, will catch everything in their patch. Then if a galleon is located on which the chain cannot be used because the vessel is lost among rocks or reefs, another device will be employed by which means everything can be taken out even though the vessel was lost in deep water [Fig. 30].

- A. The iron bar with the eight hooks.
- B. The beam suspending the iron bar and the hooks without letting them touch bottom.
- C. The rope fastened to the iron bar and to the frigate.
- D. The rope fastened from the beam to the frigate.
- E. The three buoys on the surface of the water.
- F. The two boats which plumb the depths.
- G. The eight hooks fastened to the iron bar.

[one line concerning corrections made in the text]

[rubric]

**ANOTHER DEVICE AND INSTRUMENT  
USED TO WORK IN THE DEPTHS OF THE  
SEA AFTER A SHIP OR GALLEON HAS  
BEEN TIED AND SECURED IS THE  
FOLLOWING.**

Obtain a frigate or other large ship and place two support posts about two yards high on the

deck of the said vessel. The posts have to be three palms square, and on top of them will ride an axle. At either end of the axle a hollow wheel is placed in which a man can fit, as is seen by letter A. In the center of this axle, which must be made from a very strong pole, is placed a small wheel made of bronze, as seen by letter C. It must be 2½ palms in length and its cogs must mesh with the cogs of another bronze wheel positioned below which is one-third larger, as seen by letter B. The axle of this wheel passes through the same support posts, as seen by letter D. This axle must be very thick, and the ends must extend over the sides of the ship. To the ends are tied cables, which are fastened to the ship, as seen by letter F, by which the ship is raised and suspended. As it leaves the bottom, an anchor is cast from the prow of the frigate or ship in the direction where the water is shallower so that the galleon is moved to a place where it can be salvaged [Fig. 31].

- A. The two large wheels in which the men are stationed.
- B. A medium-sized bronze wheel with cogs. From its axle are tied the cables that are fastened to the galleon.
- C. Another small bronze wheel, which is in the center of the large axle that turns the bottom wheel.
- D. The two support posts that sustain the wheels.
- E. The cables that lift the galleon.
- F. The men who make the movement are inside the wheels.
- G. The lost galleon.
- H. The divers who advise what is needed.
- I. The frigate used for this operation.

[one line concerning corrections made in the text]

[rubric]

**A TECHNIQUE TO LIFT A SHIP OR  
GALLEON DISCOVERED IN THE DEPTHS  
OF THE SEA WITH STRONG  
INSTRUMENTS AND WITH FACILITY  
IS IN THE FOLLOWING:**

When the said galleon is found and tied very securely with cables and hawsers, the ends of the said cables will be placed on each side of the frigate or other vessel used for this purpose. In the center of this said vessel are two thick support poles, each one being two palms square or even



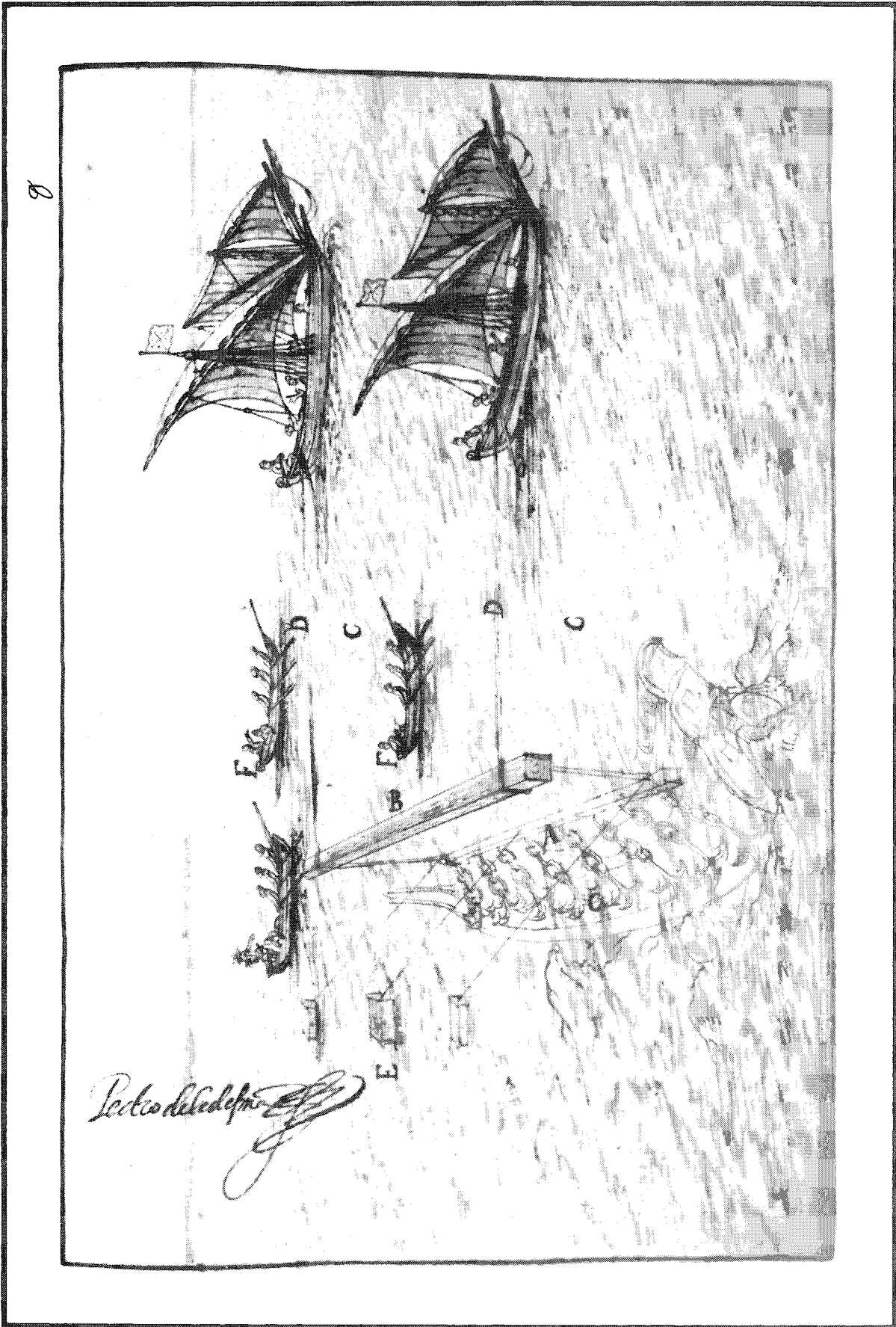


Fig. 30. Ledesma salvage technique number 4.

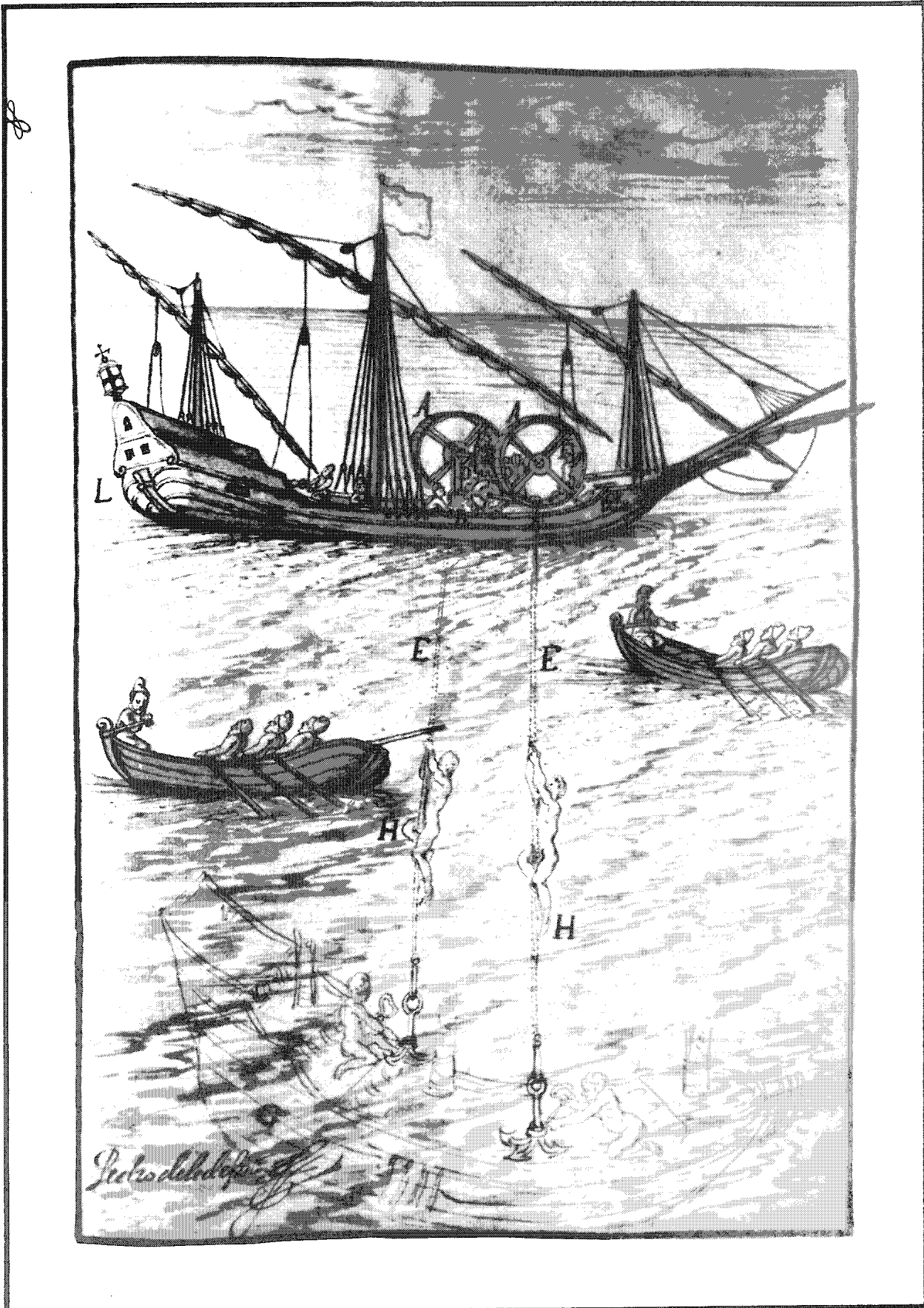


Fig. 31. Ledesma salvage technique number 5.

more. These should be about two yards high. On these supports rests an iron crossbar about as thick as an egg. In the center of the bar should be constructed a screw with four turns. The support poles on which the said bar rests, which for purposes of clarity we indicate as A, also hold a bronze wheel four palms long and carefully rounded. With this size the wheel fits below the crossbar. Its bronze cogs made to perfection enter and articulate with the screw, as shown in B. An axle passes through the center of the wheel, to which it is firmly attached as shown in D. At the ends of the axle, which extend over the sides of the ship, are stong, thick pieces of wood. Attached to the axle, D, are the cables, which do the lifting in this manner: at each end of the crossbar is a crank as seen in the sketch and indicated by the letter E. The men working the crank turn the bronze wheel, called C, and a ship or galleon of any size can thus be lifted easily, as shown in the following sketch [Fig. 32].

- A. The two beams supporting the axles.
- B. The screw that turns the wheel.
- C. The bronze wheel with its cogs.
- D. The axle by which the weight is lifted and the cables used for this purpose.
- E. The crank and personnel to turn it.
- F. The frigate that carries the machine.
- G. The lost galleon.
- B. Divers who go down to tie the cables securely and to see what is needed.
- C. Boats that assist with what is necessary.

[one line concerning corrections in the text]

[rubric]

ANOTHER TYPE OF ARTIFICE USED TO REMOVE ANY MUD OR SILT THAT INTERFERES. LIKEWISE, IF A SHIP OR GALLEON HAS SUNK INTO THE MUD AND IS IN DEPTHS OF EIGHT TO TEN FATHOMS, IT CAN EASILY BE BROUGHT UP IN THE FOLLOWING MANNER:

Construct a boat with convenient proportions, making it wide, long, and of ample tonnage. Add a strong, large wheel inside which one or two men can fit. This wheel is placed on a powerful axle supported by two very thick, strong high spars arranged so that, when in movement, the wheel does not touch at any point as indicated by letter A, which is the wheel, and letter B, showing the

spars on which the axle is placed. Fasten a beam two hand-breadths square and from six to seven fathoms long to the stern of the boat, which must be a stern like those of large vessels. The said beam is inclined in such a way that the center of it falls outside the stern of the said ship as shown at letter C. To insure the power and security of this beam, two very strong braces are placed beneath it for support as indicated by letter D. After the beam is firmly set up, bore a large hole in the center of it a little above the braces and line the hole with iron. Another beam 15 or 16 fathoms long goes through this hole leaving three fathoms extended above in such a way that it is even with beam C. When it is even, bore a large hole in it and line the hole with iron. Put a round iron bolt through the said hole in such a way that the larger beam (see letter E) can make any movement without any hindrance. In this manner, beam E is 15 fathoms long: three fathoms from the bolt to the top and 12 fathoms from the bolt to the part below. The said beam E has an iron receptacle made like a scoop two fathoms long and a little wider. It is hollow inside, closed at the ends like a trunk, which it resembles, and round at the top as shown at letter F. This is to be so firmly connected to beam E as to be impossible to come apart or to twist due to all the iron straps and braces that hold, support, and assist it. When shovel F is set this way, the mouth of it is at the bottom. The mouth is made of iron like the blade of a knife, very strong and firm, and it goes down 10 fathoms into the water as is indicated. At the end of beam E, above the bolt as seen by letter G, are some bronze pulleys with iron bolts. One is placed on beam C and the other on beam E. A thick cable goes through them and comes inside the ship. The cable passes through a pulley, shown by letter H, and is attached while pulling the shovel, is submerged beneath the water or mud. When the shovel is full, it is closed with an iron slab, which is strengthened with steel and has its grooves inside the same shovel. A tightening device in beam E, as shown at letter I, is made of iron with iron cogs and is encased in beam E. Through this comes an iron bar extending from the top of the shovel as shown at letter L. When this tightening device is turned, the shovel closes (F). It enters the mud and closes securely and easily over whatever will fit into the shovel with its grooves on the side. The said tightening device (I) has a great force and breaks all that it comes in contact with. When the said shovel (F) is closed after being

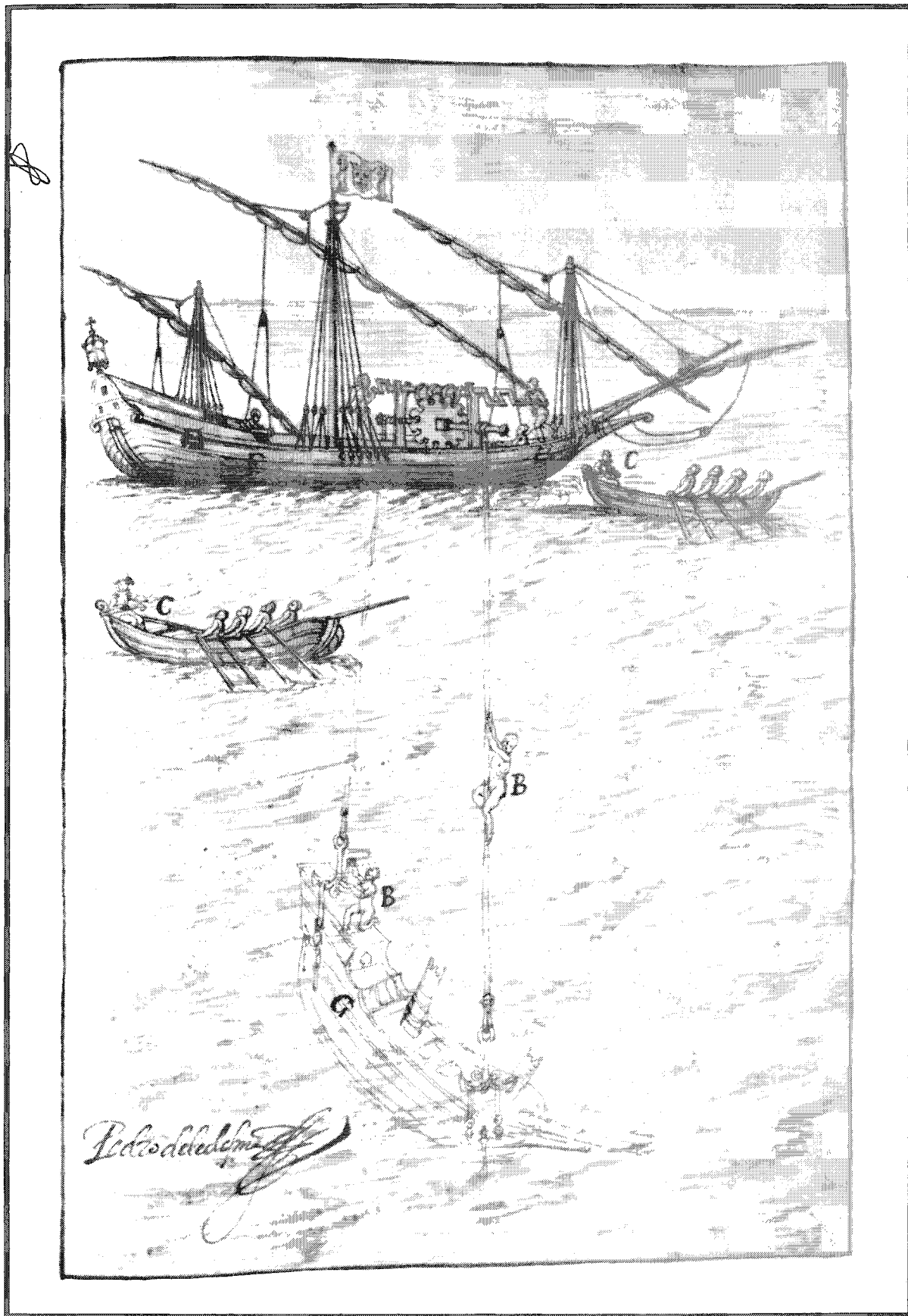


Fig. 32. Ledesma salvage technique number 6.

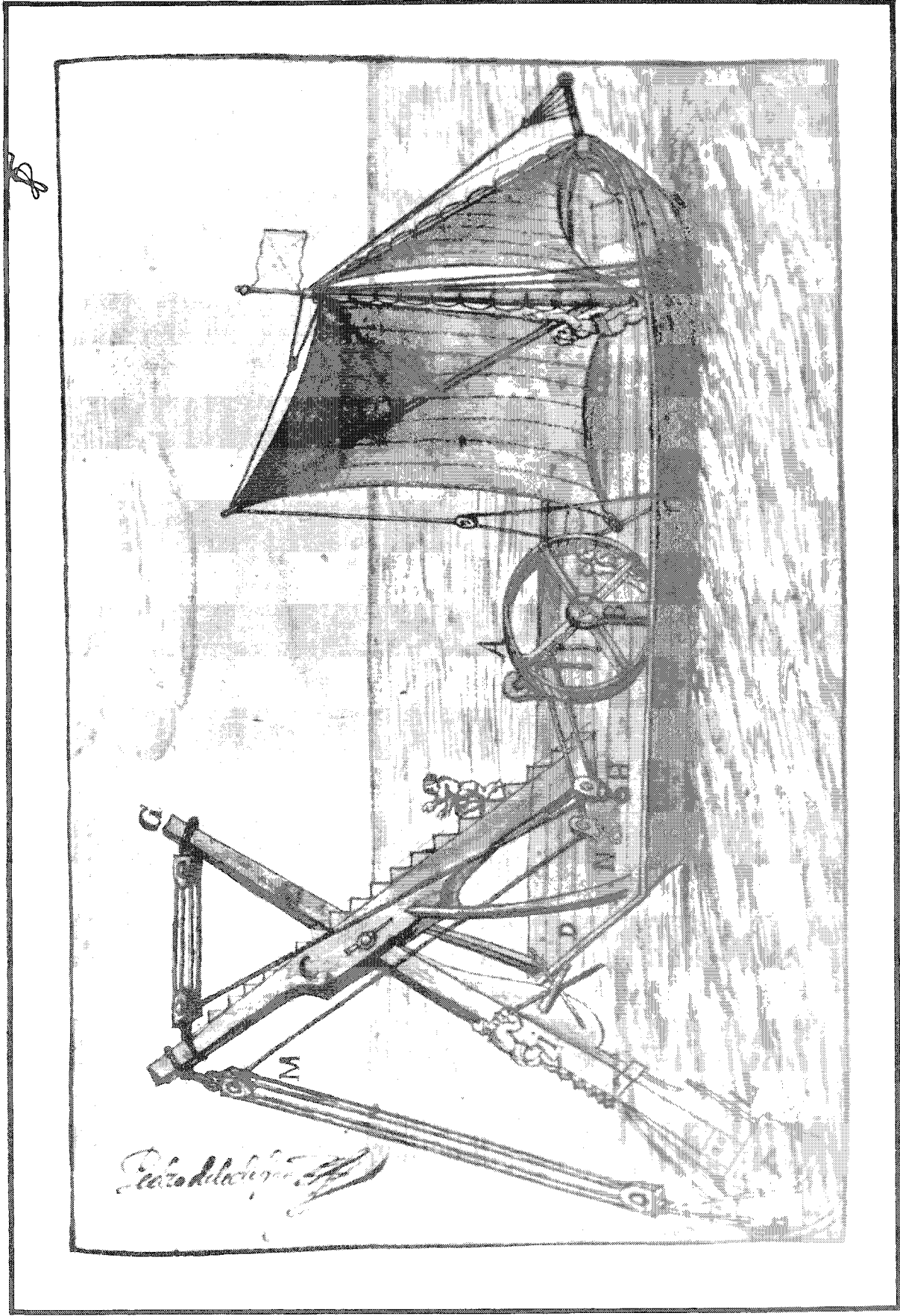


Fig. 93. Ledesma salvage technique number 7.

completely filled, the cable is lengthened from beam E passing through the pulley at G. It is then pulled by another cable as shown at letter M. This is adjusted at the top of beam C with a strong bronze pulley. Another pulley has some iron chains tightly connected to shovel at F and past this cable it extends to the center of the ship, passing a pulley as shown at letter N. From there it extends to the axle of the wheel. In this way the shovel F comes to the top of the water. Whatever is contained in it is taken wherever one wishes, and, on opening it with the same tightening device (I), everything inside the shovel is discharged, which will be as much or more than 40 quintales [4,000 lbs.]. This can be accomplished with great speed and ease and can be done many times in one day [Fig. 33].

A. The wheel in which the men are stationed.

B. The spars over the axle of the wheel is fixed.

C. The beam that is firmly secured inside the ship.

D. The braces that prop up the said beam.

E. Another beam to which the shovel is connected.

F. The shovel that goes below the water.

G. The pulley at the top of the beam.

H. The pulley through which the cable passes.

I. The tightening device that closes the shovel.

L. The iron slab covering of the shovel.

M. The cable by which the shovel is lifted to the top of the water.

N. The pulley along which the cable passes to the axle to lift the shovel.

O. The boat needed for this process.

[one line concerning corrections made in the text]

[rubric]

## REFERENCES CITED

- Arnold, J. Barto III, and Robert S. Weddle  
1978 *The nautical archeology of Padre Island: The Spanish shipwrecks of 1554*. Texas Antiquities Committee Publication No. 7. Academic Press, New York.
- Berwick, Jacobo María del Pilar  
1951 *Mapas españolas de America, Siglos XV-XVII*. Madrid.
- Cárdenas y Cano, Don Gabriel de  
1723 *Ensayo cronológico para la historia de la Florida*. Nicolás Rodríguez Franco Impresor de Libros, Madrid.
- Casa de Contratación  
n.d. *Libro de registros primero de 1504 en adelante hasta el de 1579*. Archivo General de Indias, Sección Contratación, legajo 2989, Seville.
- Castañeda, Carlos E.  
1936 *Our Catholic heritage in Texas, 1519-1936*, Vol. 1: *The mission era, the finding of Texas, 1519-1693*, edited by Paul J. Foik. Von Boeckmann-Jones Co., Austin.
- Castillo, Guillermo Céspedes del  
1945 *La avería en el comercio de Indias*. Publicaciones de la Escuela de Estudios Hispanos-Americanos de la Universidad de Sevilla, Seville.
- Chaunu, Haguette and Pierre  
1955- *Séville et l'Atlantique, 1504-1650*. 8 vols. A. Colin, Paris.  
1959
- Chipman, Donald C.  
1966 *Nuño de Guzmán and the province of Pánuco in New Spain, 1518-1533*. Arthur H. Clark Co., Glendale, California.
- Cumming, W. P., R.A. Skelton, and D.B. Quinn  
1972 *The discovery of North America*. American Heritage Press, New York.
- Etorra, San Juan de  
1553 *Register of the Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe*. Archivo General de Indias, Sección Contratación, legajo 2490, Seville.
- Hanke, Lewis  
1959 *Aristotle and the American Indians*. Hollis and Carter, London.
- Haring, Clarence H.  
1964 *Trade and navigation between Spain and the Indies in the time of the Hapsburgs*. Peter Smith, Gloucester.  
  
1963 *The Spanish Empire in America*. Harbinger Books, New York.
- Manwayring, Henry  
1644 The seaman's dictionary, no. 328, in a collection of facsimile reprints entitled *English Linguistics 1500-1800*, selected and edited by R.C. Alston. Scholar Press, Menston, England.
- Mullen, Robert J.  
1975 *Dominican architecture in sixteenth century Oaxaca*. Arizona State University, Tempe.

n.d. *Actas provinciales de la provincia de Santiago de México del orden de predicadores, 1540-89.* Bancroft Library, No. 142 MSS., University of California at Berkeley.

O'Daniel, Victor

1930 *Dominicans in early Florida.* U.S. Catholic Historical Society. E.P. Herberman, New York.

Olds, Dorris

1976 *Texas legacy from the Gulf: A report on sixteenth century shipwreck materials recovered from the Texas Tidelands.* A joint publication of the Texas Memorial Museum, Miscellaneous Papers No. 5, and the Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 2, Austin.

Oviedo y Valdés, Gonzalo Fernández de

1851 *Historia general y natural de las Indias.* Imprenta de la Real Academia de la Historia, 1851-55. 3 pts. in 4 vols. Madrid.

Pontillo, James J.

1975 Nautical terms in sixteenth century American Spanish, a dissertation submitted to the faculty of the Graduate School of the State University of New York at Buffalo. Published on demand by University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor and London.

Rodríguez Farfán, Cosmé

1555 *El fiscal de Su Magestad con el Capitán Cosmé Rodríguez Farfán.* Archivo General de Indias, Sección Justicia, legajo 841, Seville.

Schafer, Ernesto

1947 *El consejo real y supremo de la Indias*, Vol. 1. Publicaciones de las Escuela de Estudios Hispano-Americanos, Seville.

Soler Alonso, Pedro

1945 *Virreys de la Nueva España.* Secretaría de Educación Pública, México, D.F.

Torre Revello, José

1943 Merchandise brought to America by the Spaniards (1534-1586). *Hispanic American Historical Review* 23(4):773-781.

Vásquez, Francisco de

1559 *Relación de todo que sucedio en la jornada de Amagua y Dorado.* Biblioteca Nacional, No. 3199 MSS. Madrid.

Velasco, Don Luís de

1562 Letter to the Crown dated Mexico City, March 12. Archivo General de Indias, Sección Patronato, legajo 19, ramo 12, tira 2. Seville.

Winsor, Justin (General Editor)

1884- *Narrative and critical history of America.* 8 vols. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston  
1889 and New York; The Riverside Press, Cambridge.



TEXAS ANTIQUITIES COMMITTEE PUBLICATIONS  
P.O. BOX 12276, CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

- #1 Hamilton, D. L.  
1976 *Conservation of metal objects from underwater sites: A study in methods.* A joint publication of the Texas Memorial Museum, Miscellaneous Papers No. 4, and Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 1, Austin. 108 pages, illustrated. (\$5.50).
- #2 Old, Dorris L.  
1976 *Texas legacy from the Gulf: A report on 16th century shipwreck materials from the Texas tidelands.* A joint publication of the Texas Memorial Museum, Miscellaneous Papers No. 5, and the Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 2, Austin. 204 pages, illustrated. (\$9.15).
- #3 Arnold, J. Barto III  
1976 *An underwater archeological magnetometer survey and site test excavation project off Padre Island, Texas.* Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 3, Austin. 196 pages, illustrated. (\$9.75). (Out of print, Xerox copy \$20.00).
- #4 Davis, John L.  
1977 *Treasure, people, ships and dreams: A Spanish shipwreck on the Texas Coast.* Exhibit catalog. A joint publication of the Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 4, Austin, and the Institute of Texan Cultures, the University of Texas at San Antonio. 80 pages, illustrated. (\$5.95).
- #5 Arnold, J. Barto III  
1978 *1977 underwater site test excavations off Padre Island, Texas.* Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 5, Austin. 24 pages, illustrated. (\$15.25).
- #6 Arnold, J. Barto III, Ed.  
1978 *Beneath the waters of time: Proceedings of the Ninth Conference on Underwater Archaeology.* Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 6, Austin. (\$7.65).
- #7 Arnold, J. Barto III and Robert S. Weddle  
1978 *The nautical archeology of Padre Island: The Spanish shipwrecks of 1554.* Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication, No. 7, Academic Press, New York. (\$37.00).
- #8 McDonald, David, and J. Barto Arnold III  
1979 *Documentary sources for the wreck of the New Spain fleet of 1554.* Texas Antiquities Committee, Publication No. 8, Austin.

Note: Price includes sales tax, postage and handling.

---

Texas Antiquities Committee  
P.O. Box 12276, Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78711

I would like the following numbered publications:

\_\_\_\_\_

and enclose a check or money order in the amount of

\$\_\_\_\_\_.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

City

State

Zip

